



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



HW 305H L

Br 307.54.25



HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY





Br 307.54.25



HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY





2649

*George W. Batchelder  
Hawaii 1859*



⑨

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
ENGLAND,  
FROM  
THE REVOLUTION  
TO  
THE DEATH OF GEORGE THE SECOND.

*(Designed as a Continuation of Mr. Hume's History.)*

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

BY T. SMOLLET, M. D.

VOL. V.

A NEW EDITION,

With the Author's last CORRECTIONS and IMPROVEMENTS,

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL, IN THE STRAND; AND R. BALDWIN,  
NO. 47, PATERNOSTER-ROW.

---

M DCCC.

[Printed by H. Baldwin and Son, New Bridge-street.]

~~2456.11~~

Per 307.54.25

16 1890

Batchelder Begunst

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
ENGLAND,  
FROM THE REVOLUTION,  
TO THE DEATH OF GEORGE THE SECOND.

---

BOOK III.

CHAPTER XI.

- § I. *State of the island of Martinique.* § II. *Expedition against that island.* § III. *Attempt upon St. Pierre.* § IV. *Descent upon the island of Guadaloupe.* § V. *Skirmishes with the islanders.* § VI. *Fort-Louis reduced. Fate of Colonel Debrisay.* § VII. *The English fleet sails to Dominique.* § VIII. *General Barrington takes Gofier, and storms the post of Licorne.* § IX. *He takes Petit-hourg and St. Mary's. The island capitulates.* § X. *Island of Marigalante taken by General Barrington.* § XI. *He returns to England.* § XII. *Treaty with the Indians in North-America.* § XIII. *Plan of the Campaign.* § XIV. *Ticonderoga and Crown-Point abandoned by the French.* § XV.

VOL. V.

B

General



*General Amherst embarks on lake Champlain. § XVI. Niagara reduced... § XVII. Introduction to the expedition against Quebec. § XVIII. General Wolfe lands on the island of Orleans. § XIX. And takes Point-Levi. § XX. English fleet damaged by a storm. § XXI. General Wolfe encamps near the falls of the river Montmorenci. § XXII. And attacks the French entrenchments there, but is repulsed. § XXIII. Brigadier Murray detached up the river. § XXIV. Council of war called. § XXV. The troops land at the heights of Abraham. § XXVI. Battle of Quebec. § XXVII. Quebec taken. § XXVIII. Rejoicings in England.*

BOOK  
III.

1759.

§ I. **H**AVING finished the detail of the actions achieved in the European seas, by the naval force of Great-Britain, within the compass of the present year, we shall now proceed to record the exploits of the British arms within the tropicks, and particularly the expedition to Martinique and Guadaloupe, which is said to have succeeded even beyond the expectation of the ministry. A plan had been formed for improving the success of the preceding year in North-America, by carrying the British arms up the river St. Laurence, and besieging Quebec, the capital of Canada. The armament employed against the French islands of Martinique and Guadaloupe constituted part of this design, inasmuch as the troops embarked on that expedition were, in case of a miscarriage at Martinique, intended to reinforce the British army in North-America, which was justly considered as the chief seat of the war.

What

What hope of success the administration conceived from an attempt upon Martinique, may be guessed from the state of that island, as it appeared in a memorial presented by the French King's Lieutenants of its several districts, to the General of the French island, in consequence of an order issued in November, for holding them in readiness to march, and defend the island from the English, of whose design they were apprised. They represented that the trade with the Dutch was become their sole dependence; that they could expect no succour from Europe, by which they had been abandoned ever since the commencement of the war: that the traders vested with the privileges of trafficking among them had abused the intension of the General; and, instead of being of service to the colony, had fixed an arbitrary price for all the provisions which they brought in, as well as for the commodities which they exported; of consequence, the former was valued at as high a price as their avarice could exact, and the latter sunk as low in value as their own selfish hearts could conceive: that the colony for two months had been destitute of all kinds of provision; the commodities of the planters lay upon their hands, and their negroes were in danger of perishing through hunger; a circumstance that excited the apprehension of the most dreadful consequences; as to slaves, half starved, all kinds of bondage were equal; and people reduced to such a situation were often driven to despair, seeking in anarchy and confusion a remedy from the evils by which they were oppressed: that the best provided of the inhabitants laboured under the want of the common

BOOK

III.

1759.

necessaries of life; and others had not so much as a grain of salt in their houses: that there was an irreparable scarcity of slaves to cultivate their land; and the planters were reduced to the necessity of killing their own cattle to support the lives of those who remained alive: so that the mills were no longer worked, and the inhabitants consumed beforehand what ought to be reserved for their sustenance, in case of being blocked up by the enemy. They desired, therefore, that the General would suppress the permission granted to particular merchants, and admit neutral vessels freely into their ports, that they might trade with the colonists unmolested and unrestrained. They observed that the citadel of Port-Royal seemed the principal object on which the safety and defence of the country depended; as the loss of it would be necessarily attended with the reduction of the whole island: they therefore advised that this fort should be properly provided with every thing necessary for its safety and defence; and that magazines of provision, as well as ammunition, should be established in different quarters of the island.—This remonstrance plainly proves that the island was wholly unprepared to repel the meditated invasion, and justifies the plan adopted by the ministry of Great-Britain. The regular troops of Martinique consisted of about twenty independent companies, greatly defective in point of number. The militia was composed of burghers and planters distressed and dissatisfied, mingled with a parcel of wretched negro slaves, groaning under the most intolerable misery, from whence they could have no hope of deliverance but by a speedy change of masters; and who, in the event of such a change, would be ready to follow their new masters to any part of the world.

their magazines were empty, and their fortifications out of repair.

CHAP.  
XI.

1759

book II. Such was the state of Martinique, when the inhabitants every day expected a visit from the British armament, whose progress we shall now relate. On the twelfth day of November, in the preceding year, Captain Hughes sailed from St. Helen's with eight sail of the line, one frigate, four bomb-ketches, and a fleet of transports, having on board six regiments of infantry, and a detachment of artillery; besides eight hundred marines distributed among the ships of war; this whole force being under the command of Major-General Hopson, an old experienced officer, assisted by Major-General Barrington, the Colonels Armiger and Haldane, the Lieutenant-Colonels Trapaud and Clavering, acting in the capacity of Brigadiers. After a voyage of seven weeks and three days, the fleet arrived at Barbadoes, and anchored in Carlisle-bay; where they joined Commodore Moore, appointed by his Majesty to command the united squadron, amounting to ten ships of the line; besides frigates and bomb-ketches. Ten days were employed in supplying the fleet with wood and water, in waiting for the hospital ship, in reviews, re-embarkations, councils of war, assemblies of the council belonging to the island, in issuing proclamations, and raising up for volunteers. At length, every great ship being reinforced with forty negroes, to be employed in drawing the artillery; and the troops, which did not exceed five thousand eight hundred men, being joined by two hundred Highlanders, belonging to the second battalion of the regiment commanded by Lord John Murray in

BOOK III.  
 1759. in North-America, who were brought as recruits from Scotland under convoy of the ship *Ludlow-castle*; the whole armament sailed from Carlisle-bay on the thirteenth day of January: but by this time the troops, unaccustomed to a hot climate, were considerably weakened and reduced by fevers, diarrheas, the scurvy, and the small-pox: which last disease had unhappily broke out amongst the transports. Next morning the Squadron discovered the island of Martinique, which was the place of its destination. The chief fortification of Martinique was the citadel of Port-Royal, a regular fort, garrisoned by four companies, that did not exceed the number of one hundred and fifty men, thirty-six bombadiers, eighty Swiss, and fourteen officers. One hundred barrels of beef constituted their whole store of provision; and they were destitute of all other necessities. They were almost wholly unprovided with water in the cisterns, with spare carriages for their cannon, match, wadding, and langrage: they had but a small stock of other ammunition; and the walls were in many parts decayed. The only preparations they had made for receiving the English were some paltry entrenchments thrown up at St. Pierre, and a place called Casdenavires, where they imagined the descent would probably be attempted. On the fifteenth day of the month, the British Squadron entered the great bay of Port-Royal, some of the ships being exposed to the shot of a battery erected on the isle de Ranieres a little island about half way up the bay. At their first appearance, the *Florissant*, of seventy-four guns, which had been so roughly handled by  
 Captain

Captain Tyrrel in the Buckingham, then lying under the guns of Fort-Negro, along with two frigates, turned up under the Citadel, and came to an anchor in the Carenage, behind the fortification. One frigate, called the Vestal, under favour of the night, made her escape through the transports, and directed her course for Europe; where she was taken by Captain Hood, as we have already related. Next day three ships of the line were ordered to attack Fort-Negro, a battery at the distance of three miles from the Citadel, which, being mounted with seven guns only, was soon silenced, and immediately possessed by a detachment of marines and sailors; who, being landed in flat-bottomed boats, clambered up the rock, and entered through the embrasures with their bayonets fixed. Here, however, they met with no resistance: the enemy had abandoned the fort with precipitation. The British colours were immediately hoisted, and sentinels of marines posted upon the parapet. The next care was to spike and disable the cannon, break the carriages and destroy the powder which they found in the magazine: nevertheless, the detachment was ordered to keep possession of the battery. This service being successfully performed, three ships were sent to reduce the other battery at Casdenavires, which consisted only of four guns, and these were soon rendered unserviceable. The French troops, reinforced with militia which had been detached from the Citadel to oppose the disembarkation, perceiving the whole British Squadron, and all the transports, already within the bay, and Fort Negro occupied by the marines, retired to Port-Royal, leaving the beach

open;

1759. <sup>111</sup> open, so that the English troops were landed without opposition; and, being formed, advanced into the country towards Fort Negro, in the neighbourhood of which they lay all night upon their arms; while the fleet, which had been galled by bomb-shells from the Citadel, shifted their station, and stood further up the bay. By ten next day the English officers had brought up some field-pieces to an eminence, and scoured the woods, from whence the troops had been greatly annoyed by the small shot of the enemy during the best part of the night, and all that morning. At noon the British forces advanced in order towards the hill that overlooked the town and citadel of Port Royal, and sustained a troublesome fire from enemies they could not see; for the French militia were intirely covered by the woods and bushes. This eminence, called the Morne Tortuefon, though the most important post of the whole island, was neglected by the General of Martinique, who had resolved to blow up the fortifications of the citadel; but, luckily for the islanders, he had not prepared the materials for this operation, which must have been attended with the immediate destruction of the capital, and indeed of the whole country. Some of the inferior officers, knowing the importance of the Morne Tortuefon, resolved to defend that post with a body of the militia, which was reinforced by the garrisons of Fort-Negro and Caldenavires, as well as by some soldiers detached from the Florissant: but, notwithstanding all their endeavours, as they were entirely unprovided with cannon, extremely defective in point of discipline, dispirited by the pusillanimity

latency of their Governor, and a great measure of  
disconcerted by the general consideration that pre-  
vailed among the inhabitants, in all probability  
they could not have withstood a spirited and well-  
conducted attack by regular forces. About two  
o'clock General Hopson thought proper to desist  
from his attempt. He gave the Commodore to  
understand that he could not maintain his ground,  
unless the Squadron would supply him with heavy  
cannon, landed near the town of Port Royal, at a  
savannah, where the boats must have been greatly  
exposed to the fire of the enemy; or assist him in  
attacking the citadel by sea, while he should make  
his approaches by land. Both these expedients  
being deemed impracticable by a council of war,  
the troops were recalled from their advanced posts,  
and re-embarked in the evening, without any con-  
siderable molestation from the enemy. Their at-  
tempt on the Morne Tortuefon had cost them se-  
veral men, including two officers, killed or wounded  
in the attack; and in revenge for this loss, they  
burned the sugar-canes, and desolated the country;  
in their retreat. The inhabitants of Martinique  
could hardly credit the testimony of their own  
senses, when they saw themselves thus delivered  
from all their fears, at a time when they were over-  
whelmed with terror and confusion; when the  
principal individuals among them had resigned all

The Commodore offered to land the cannon on the other side  
of Point Negro, at a place equally near the road from the English  
army to Port Royal, and even cause them to be drawn up by the  
seamen, without giving the troops the least trouble. But this offer  
was not accepted. General Hopson afterwards declared, that he  
did not understand Mr. Moore's message in the sense which it was  
meant to imply,

thought



**P. O. A** thought of further resistance; and were actually assembled at the publick hall in Port-Royal, to send deputies to the English General, with proposals of capitulation and surrender.

1719.

**§ III.** The majority of the British officers, who constituted a council of war held for this purpose,\* having given their opinion, that it might be for his Majesty's service to make an attack upon St. Pierre, the fleet proceeded to that part of the island, and entered the bay on the nineteenth. The Commodore told the General, that he made no doubt of being able to reduce the town of St. Pierre; but as the ships might be disabled in the attack so as not to be in a condition to proceed immediately on any material service; as the troops might be reduced in their numbers, so as to be incapable of future attacks; and as the reduction of the island of Guadaloupe would be of great benefit to the sugar colonies; Mr. Moore proposed that the armament should immediately proceed to that island; and the General agreed to the proposal. The reasons produced on this occasion are, we apprehend, such as may be urged against every operation of war. Certain it is, no conquest can be attempted, either by sea or land, without exposing the ships and troops to a possibility of being disabled and diminished; and the same possibility militated as strongly against an attempt upon Guadaloupe, as it could possibly discourage the attack of St. Pierre. Besides, Martinique was an object

\* The Commodore did not attend at this council: it was convoked to deliberate upon the opinion of the chief Engineer, who thought they should make another landing to the southward of the Carenage. In this case, the pilots declared it would be extremely difficult, if not impracticable, for the fleet to keep up a communication with the army.

of

of greater importance than Guadaloupe;\* as being the principal place possessed by the French in those seas, and that, to which the operations of the armament were expressly limited by the instructions received from the ministry. St. Pierre was a place of considerable commerce, and at that very juncture above forty sail of merchant ships lay at anchor in the bay. The town was defended by a citadel regularly fortified, but at that time poorly garrisoned, and so situated as to be accessible to the fire of the whole squadron; for the shore was bold, and the water sufficient to float any ship of the line. Before the resolution of proceeding to Guadaloupe was taken, the Commodore had ordered the bay to be sounded; and directed the Rippon to advance, and silence a battery situated a mile and a half to the northward of St. Pierre. Accordingly, Captain Jekyll, who commanded that ship, stood in, and anchoring close to the shore, attacked it with such impetuosity, that in a few minutes it was abandoned. At the same time the Rippon was exposed to the fire of three other batteries, from which she received considerable damage both in her hull and rigging; and was in great danger of running aground, when orders were given to tow her out of danger.

§ IV. The whole armament having abandoned the design on Martinique, directed their course to Guadaloupe, another of the Caribbee islands, lying at the distance of thirty leagues to the westward,

\* Only as being the seat of government; for Guadaloupe makes a much greater quantity of sugar, and equipped a much greater number of privateers, with the assistance of the Dutch of St. Eustatia, situated in its neighbourhood.

**BOOK** about fifteen leagues in length, and twelve in breadth; divided into two parts by a small channel, which the inhabitants cross in a ferry-boat.

1759.

The western division is known by the name of Basseterre; and here the metropolis stands, defended by the citadel and other fortifications. The eastern part, called Grandterre, is destitute of fresh water, which abounds in the other division; and is defended by Fort-Louis, with a redoubt, which commands the road in the district of Gosier. The gut, or canal, that separates the two parts, is distinguished by the appellation of the Salt-River, having a road or bay at each end; namely, the great Cul de Sac, and the small Cul de Sac. Guadaloupe is encumbered with high mountains and precipices, to which the inhabitants used to convey their valuable effects in time of danger: but here are also beautiful plains watered by brooks and rivers, which fertilize the soil, enabling it to produce a great quantity of sugar, cotton, indigo, tobacco, and cassia; besides plenty of rice, potatoes, all kinds of pulse, and fruit peculiar to the island. The country is populous and flourishing, and the government comprehends two smaller islands called All-Saints, and Desada, which appear at a small distance from the coast; on the eastern side of the island. The British Squadron having arrived at Basseterre, it was resolved to make a general attack by sea upon the citadel, the town and other batteries by which it was defended. A disposition being made for this purpose, the large ships took their respective stations next morning, which was the twenty-third day of January. At nine, the Lion, commanded by Captain

Captain Trelawney, began the engagement against a battery of nine guns; and the rest of the fleet continued to place themselves abreast of the other batteries and the citadel, which mounted forty-six cannon, besides two mortars. The action in a little time became general, and was maintained on both sides for several hours with great vivacity; while the Commodore, who had shifted his pendant into the Woolwich frigate, kept aloof without gun-shot, that he might be the more disengaged to view the state of the battle,\* and give his orders with the greater deliberation. This expedient of an Admiral's removing his flag, and retiring from the action while his own ship is engaged, however consonant to reason, we do not remember to have seen practised upon any occasion, except in one instance; at Carthage, where Sir Chaloner Ogle quitted his own ship, when she was ordered to stand in, and cannonade the fort of Boca-Chica. In this present attack, all the sea commanders behaved with extraordinary spirit and resolution, particularly the Captains Leslie, Burnet, Gayton, Jekyll, Trelawney, and Shuldham; who, in the hottest tumult of the action, distinguished themselves equally by their courage, impetuosity, and deliberation. About five in the afternoon the fire

N A P.  
 XI.  
 1759.

\* He shifted his broad pendant on board the Woolwich, as well to direct and keep the transports together in a proper posture for the landing of the troops, as to cover the disembarkation, and also to consult proper measures with the general, who saw the necessity of Mr. Moore's being with him: and requested that he, with the other general officers and engineers, might be admitted on board the Woolwich, in order to consult, and take the earliest opportunity of landing the troops, as the service necessarily required.

of

**B O O K** of the citadel slackened. The Burford and Berwick were driven out to sea; so that Captain Shuldham, in the Panther, was unsustained; and two batteries played upon the Rippon, Captain Jekyll, who by two in the afternoon silenced the guns of one, called the Mørne-rouge; but at the same time could not prevent his ship from running aground. The enemy perceiving her disaster, assembled in great numbers on the hill, and lined the trenches, from whence they poured in a severe fire of Musquetry. The militia afterwards brought up a cannon of eighteen pound ball; and for two hours raked her fore and aft with considerable effect: nevertheless, Captain Jekyll returned the fire with equal courage and perseverance, though his people dropped on every side; until all his grape-shot and wadding were expended, and all his rigging cut to pieces; to crown his misfortune, a box, containing nine hundred cartridges, blew up on the poop, and set the ship on fire; which, however, was soon extinguished. In the mean time, the Captain threw out a signal of distress; to which no regard was paid,\* till Captain Leslie, of the Bristol, coming from sea, and observing his situation, ran in between the Rippon and the battery; and engaged with such impetuosity, as made an immediate diversion in favour of Captain Jekyll, whose ship remained aground, notwithstanding all the assistance that could be given, till midnight, when she floated, and escaped from the very jaws of destruction. At seven in the evening, all the other large ships, having silenced the guns to which they had been respectively opposed, joined

\* In all probability it was not perceived by the Commodore.

the

the rest of the fleet. The four bombs being anchored near the shore, began to ply the town with shells and carcasses; so that in a little time the houses were in flames; the magazines of gunpowder blew up with the most terrible explosion; and about ten o'clock the whole place blazed out in one general conflagration. Next day, at two in the afternoon, the fleet came to an anchor in the road to Basseterre, where they found the hulls of divers ships which the enemy had set on fire at their approach: several ships turned out and endeavoured to escape, but were intercepted and taken by the English squadron. At five, the troops landed without opposition, and took possession of the town and citadel, which they found entirely abandoned. They learned from a Genoese deserter, that the regular troops of the island consisted of five companies only, the number of the whole not exceeding one hundred men; and that they had laid a train to blow up the powder magazine in the citadel: but had been obliged to retreat with such precipitation, as did not permit them to execute this design. The train was immediately cut off, and the magazine secured. The nails with which they had spiked up their cannon were drilled out by the matrosses; and in the mean time the British colours were hoisted on the parapet. Part of the troops took possession of an advantageous post on an eminence, and part entered the town, which still continued burning with great violence. In the morning, at day-break, the enemy appeared, to the number of two thousand, about four miles from the town, as if they intended to throw up intrenchments in the neigh-

**B O O K** neighbourhood of a house where the Governor had  
 III. fixed his head-quarters, declaring he would main-  
 2759. tain his ground to the last extremity. To this re-  
 solution, indeed, he was encouraged by the nature  
 of the ground, and the neighbourhood of a pass  
 called the Dos d'Ane, a cleft through a moun-  
 tainous ridge, opening a communication with  
 Capesterre, a more level and beautiful part of the  
 island. The ascent from Bassaterre to this pass  
 was so very steep, and the way so broken and in-  
 terrupted by rocks and gullies, that there was no  
 prospect of attacking it with success, except at the  
 first landing, when the inhabitants were under the  
 dominion of a panic. They very soon recovered  
 their spirits and recollection, assembled and for-  
 tified themselves among the hills, armed and ar-  
 rayed their negroes, and affected to hold the in-  
 vaders, at defiance. A flag of truce being sent,  
 with offers of terms to their Governor, the Che-  
 valier d'Etriél, he rejected them in a letter, with  
 which his subsequent conduct but ill agreed. In-  
 deed

The letter was to this effect :

*To their Excellencies Mess. Hopson and Moore, General Officers of his  
 Britannick Majesty at Bassaterre.*

" Gentlemen,

" I have received the letter which your Excellencies have done  
 me the honour to write, of the twenty-fifth. You make me proposals  
 which could arise from nothing but the facility with which you  
 have got possession of the little town and citadel of Bassaterre, for  
 otherwise you ought to do me the justice to believe they could not  
 be received. You have strength sufficient to subdue the exterior  
 of the island; but, with respect to the interior, the match between  
 us is equal. As to the consequences that may attend my refusal,  
 I am persuaded they will be no other than such as are prescribed by  
 the laws of war. Should we be disappointed in this particular, we  
 have

deed from the beginning, his deportment had been such as gave a very unfavourable impression of his character. When the British Squadron advanced to the attack, instead of visiting in person the citadel and the batteries, in order to encourage and animate his people by his exhortation and example, he retired out of the reach of danger to a distant plantation, where he remained a tame spectator of the destruction in which his principal town and citadel were involved. Next morning when he ought to have exerted himself in preventing the disembarkation of the English troops, who had a difficult shore and violent surf to surmount, and when he might have defended the entrenchments and lines which had been made to oppose their landing, he abandoned all these advantages, and took shelter among the mountains that were deemed inaccessible.

But, howsoever deficient the Governor might have been in the article of courage, certain it is the inhabitants behaved with great spirit and activity in defence of their country. They continually harassed the scouring detachments, by firing upon them from woods and sugar plantations,

have a master powerful enough to revenge any injury we may sustain. I am with respect,

"Gentlemen,

Your most obedient servant,  
NADAU D'ETHEL.

It is pretty remarkable, that the apprehension of cruel usage from the English, who are undoubtedly the most generous and humane enemies under the sun, not only prevailed among the common French soldiery throughout this whole war, but even infected officers of distinction, who ought to have been exempted from these prejudices, by a better acquaintance with life, and more liberal turn of thinking.

VOL. V. C which



**B O O K** which last the English burned about their ears in  
 III. resentment. Their armed negroes were very ex-  
 1759. pert in this kind of bush-fighting. The natives  
 or militia appeared in considerable parties, and  
 even encountered detached bodies of the British  
 army. A lady of masculine courage, whose name  
 was Ducharny, having armed her slaves, they  
 made several bold attempts upon an advanced  
 post, occupied by Major Melville, and threw up  
 entrenchments upon a hill opposite to the station  
 of this officer, who had all along signalized him-  
 self by his uncommon intrepidity, vigilance, and  
 conduct. At length the works of this virago were  
 stormed by a regular detachment, which, after an  
 obstinate and dangerous conflict, entered the en-  
 trenchment sword in hand, and burned the houses  
 and plantations. Some of the enemy were killed,  
 and a great number taken. Of the English de-  
 tachment twelve soldiers were slain, and thirty  
 wounded, including three subaltern officers, one  
 of whom lost his arm. The greatest body of the  
 enemy always appeared at the Governor's head-  
 quarters, where they had raised a redoubt, and  
 thrown up entrenchments. From these a con-  
 siderable detachment advanced on the 6th day of  
 February, in the morning, towards the citadel,  
 and fell in with an English party, whom they en-  
 gaged with great vivacity; but, after a short  
 though warm dispute, they were obliged to retire,  
 with some loss. Without all doubt, the inhabi-  
 tants of Guadaloupe pursued the most sensible  
 plan that could possibly have been projected for  
 their own safety. Instead of hazarding a general  
 engagement against regular troops, in which they  
 could

could have no prospect of success, they resolved CHAP. XI.  
to weary them out, by maintaining a kind of petty 1759.  
war in separate parties, to alarm and harass the  
English with hard duty in a sultry climate, where  
they were but indifferently supplied with provision,  
and refreshment. Nor were their hopes in this  
particular disappointed. Both the army and the  
navy were invaded with fevers, and other diseases,  
epidemical in those hot countries; and the regi-  
mental hospitals were so crowded, that it was  
judged convenient to send five hundred sick men to  
the island of Antigua, where they might be pro-  
perly attended.

§ VI. In the mean time, the reduction of the  
islanders on the side of Guadaloupe appearing more  
and more impracticable, the General resolved to  
transfer the seat of war to the eastern and more  
fertile part of the island, called Grand-terre, which,  
as we have already observed, was defended by a  
strong battery, called Fort-Louis. In pursuance  
of this determination, the great ships were sent  
round to Grand-terre, in order to reduce this for-  
tification, which they accordingly attacked on the  
thirteenth day of February. After a severe can-  
nonading, which lasted six hours, a body of ma-  
rines being landed, with the Highlanders,\* they  
drove the enemy from their entrenchments sword  
in hand; and, taking possession of the fort, hoisted  
the English colours. In a few days after this ex-  
ploit, General Hopson dying at Basseterre, the  
chief command devolved on General Barrington,

\* A reinforcement of two or three hundred Highlanders had  
joined the fleet immediately before the troops landed on Gua-  
daloupe.

**BOOK** who resolved to prosecute the final reduction of  
 III. the island with vigour and dispatch. As one step

1759. towards this conquest, the Commodore ordered two ships of war to cruise off the island of St. Eustatia, and prevent the Dutch traders from assisting the natives of Guadaloupe, whom they had hitherto constantly supplied with provisions, since they retired to the mountains. General Barrington, on the very first day of his command, ordered the troops who were encamped to strike their tents and huts, that the enemy might imagine he intended to remain in this quarter; but in a few days the batteries in and about Bassaterre were blown up and destroyed, the detachments recalled from the advanced posts, and the whole army re-embarked, except one regiment, with a detachment of artillery, left in garrison at the citadel, the command of which was bestowed on Colonel Debrisay, an accomplished officer of great experience. The enemy no sooner perceived the coast clear than they descended from the hills, and endeavoured to take possession of the town, from which however they were driven by the fire of the Citadel. They afterwards erected a battery, from whence they annoyed this fortification both with shot and shells, and even threatened a regular attack; but as often as they approached the place, they were repulsed by sallies from the castle.\* In the midst of those hostilities, the gallant Debrisay, together with Major Trollop, one Lieutenant, two bombardiers, and several common soldiers, were blown up, and perished, by the explosion of a powder-

\* The battery which they had raised was attacked at noon, taken, and destroyed by Captain Blomer, of the sixty-first regiment.

magazine

magazine at the flanked angle of the south-east bastion. The confusion necessarily produced by such an unfortunate accident, encouraged the enemy to come pouring down from the hills, in order to make their advantage of the disaster; but they were soon repulsed by the fire of the garrison. The General, being made acquainted with the fate of Colonel Debrisay conferred the government of the fort upon Major Melvill, and sent thither the chief engineer to repair and improve the fortifications.

§ VII. In the mean time, Commodore Moore having received certain intelligence that Monsr. de Bompert had arrived at Martinique, with a squadron consisting of eight sail of the line and three frigates, having on board a whole battalion of Swifs, and some other troops, to reinforce the garrisons of the island, he called in his cruifers, and sailed immediately to the bay of Dominique, an island to windward, at the distance of nine leagues from Gaudaloupe, whence he could always sail to oppose any design which the French commander might form against the operations of the British armaments. For what reason Mr. Moore did not sail immediately to the bay of Port-Royal in Martinique, where he knew the French squadron lay at anchor, we shall not pretend to determine. Had he taken that step, M. Bompert must either have given him battle, or retired into the Carenage, behind the Citadel; in which last case, the English commander might have anchored between Pigeon-island and Fort-Negro, and thus blocked him up effectually. By retiring to Dominique, he left the sea open to French privateers; who

BOOK who roved along the coasts of these islands, and in  
 III. a very little time carried into Martinique above  
 1759. fourscore merchant-ships belonging to the subjects  
 of Great Britain. These continual depredations  
 committed under the nose of the English commo-  
 dore, irritated the planters of the English islands,  
 some of whom are said to have circulated unfavour-  
 able reports of that gentleman's character.\*

§ VIII. General Barrington being left with no  
 more than one ship of forty guns for the protection  
 of the transports, formed a plan of prosecuting the  
 war in Guadaloupe by detachments, and the suc-  
 cess fully answered his expectation. He deter-  
 mined to make a descent on the division of the  
 island called Grand-terre, and for that purpose  
 allotted six hundred men; who, under the com-  
 mand of Colonel Crump, landed between the towns  
 of St. Anne and St. François; and destroyed some

\* The reasons assigned by the Commodore for his conduct in this  
 particular are these:—The bay of Dominique was the only place in  
 which he could rendezvous and unite his squadron. Here he re-  
 freshed his men, who were grown sickly in consequence of subsist-  
 ing on salt provision. Here he supplied his ships with plenty of  
 fresh water. Here he had intercourse once or twice every day with  
 General Barrington, by means of small vessels which passed and  
 repassed from one island to the other. By remaining in this situation,  
 he likewise maintained a communication with the English Leeward  
 Islands, which being in a defenceless condition, their inhabitants  
 were constantly soliciting the Commodore's protection; and here  
 he supported the army, the Commander of which was unwilling  
 that he should remove to a greater distance. Had he sailed to  
 Port-Royal, he would have found the enemy's squadron so dis-  
 posed, that he could not have attacked them, unless M. de Bom-  
 part had been inclined to hazard an action. Had he anchored in  
 the bay, all his cruisers must have been employed in conveying  
 provision and stores to the squadron. There he could not have  
 procured either fresh provisions or water; nor could he have had  
 any communication with, or intelligence from, the army in the  
 Leeward Islands, in less than eight or ten days.

batteries

batteries of the enemy, from whom he sustained very little opposition. While he was thus employed, a detachment of three hundred men attacked the town of Gosier, which, notwithstanding a severe fire, they took by storm, drove the garrison into the woods, set fire to the place, and demolished the battery and entrenchment raised for its defence. This service being happily performed, the detachment was ordered to force their way to Fort-Louis, while the garrison of that castle was directed to make two sallies, in order to favour their irruption. They accordingly penetrated, with some loss sustained in forcing a strong pass, and took possession of a battery which the enemy had raised against the English camp, in the neighbourhood of Fort-Louis. The General, having hitherto succeeded in his designs, formed the scheme of surprising at one time the three towns of Petit-bourg, Gonoyave, and St. Mary, situated on the Basseterre side of the little Cul de Sac, and committed the execution of it to the Colonels Crump and Clavering: but the night appointed for the service proved exceedingly dark and tempestuous; and the Negro conductors were so frightened, that they ran several of the flat-bottomed boats on the shoals that skirt this part of the island. Colonel Clavering landed with about eighty men; but found himself so entangled with mangrove trees, and the mud so impassably deep, that he was obliged to re-embark, though not before the enemy had discovered his design. This project having miscarried, the General detached the same commanders, whose gallantry and conduct cannot be sufficiently applauded, with a detachment

B O O K detachment of fifteen hundred men, including one  
 III. hundred and fifty volunteers from Antigua, to  
 1759. land in a bay not far from the town of Arnonville,  
 at the bottom of the little Cul de Sac under the  
 protection of his Majesty's ship Woolwich. The  
 enemy made no opposition to their landing; but  
 retreated, as the English advanced, to a strong  
 entrenchment thrown up behind the river Licorne,  
 a post of the utmost importance, as it covered the  
 whole country as far as the bay of Mahaut, where  
 provisions and supplies of all sorts were landed from  
 St. Eustatia. The river was rendered inaccessible,  
 by a morass covered with mangroves, except at  
 two narrow passes, which they had fortified with a  
 redoubt, and entrenchments well pallisaded, mount-  
 ed with cannon, and defended by a numerous  
 militia: besides, the narrow roads, through which  
 only they could be attacked, were intersected with  
 deep and wide ditches. Notwithstanding these  
 disadvantages, the English commanders deter-  
 mined to hazard an assault. While four field-  
 pieces and two howitzers maintained a constant  
 fire upon the top of the entrenchments, the regi-  
 ment of Daroure and the Highlanders advanced  
 under the cover, firing by platoons with the ut-  
 most regularity. The enemy, intimidated by  
 their cool and resolute behaviour, began to aban-  
 don the first entrenchment on the left. Then the  
 Highlanders drawing their swords, and sustained  
 by part of the regiment, threw themselves in with  
 their usual impetuosity, and followed the fugitives  
 pell-mell into the redoubt, of which they took  
 possession; but they still maintained their ground  
 within the entrenchments on the right, from  
 whence

whence they annoyed the assailants both with CHAP. musketry and cannon. In half an hour, an oc- XI. casional bridge being made, the English troops 1759. passed the river, in order to attack this post, which the enemy abandoned with precipitation; notwithstanding all their loss, however, about seventy were taken prisoners, and among these some of the most considerable inhabitants of the island. This advantage cost the English two officers and thirteen men killed, and above fifty wounded.

§ IX. The roads being mended for the passage of the artillery, the troops advanced towards Petit-bourg, harassed in their march by flying bodies of the enemy, and arrived late at night on the banks of the river Lizarde, the only ford of which the French had fortified with strong entrenchments, protected by a battery of four cannon, erected on a rising ground in their rear. Colonel Clavering, while he amused them all night at this place by a constant fire into their lines, transported in two canoes, which he launched about a mile and a half farther down the river, a sufficient number of troops, by day-break, to attack them on the other side in flank, while he advanced in front at the head of his little army; but they did not think proper to sustain the assault. On the contrary, they no sooner perceived his intention, than they forsook the post, and fled without order. Colonel Clavering, having passed the river, pursued them to Petit-bourg, which they had also fortified; and here he found Captain Wydale, of the Grenada bomb-ketch, throwing shells into his redoubt. He forthwith sent detachments to occupy the neighbouring heights; a circumstance



00 K cumstance which the enemy no sooner observed,  
 III. than they deserted the place, and retired with  
 1759. great expedition. On the fifteenth day of April  
 Captain Steel destroyed a battery at Gonoyave, a  
 strong post, which, though it might have been de-  
 fended against an army, the French abandoned at  
 his approach, after having made a hasty discharge  
 of their artillery. At the same time Colonel  
 Crump was detached with seven hundred men to  
 the bay of Mahaut, where he burned the town and  
 batteries, which he found abandoned, together  
 with a vast quantity of provisions, which had been  
 brought from the island of St. Eustatia. Colonel  
 Clavering, having left a small garrison at Petit-  
 bourg, began his march on the twentieth day of  
 the month towards St. Mary's, where he under-  
 stood the enemy had collected their whole force,  
 thrown up entrenchments, and raised barricadoes:  
 but they had left their rear unguarded. The  
 English commander immediately detached Colo-  
 nel Barlow, with a body of troops, to attack them  
 from that quarter, while he himself advanced  
 against the front of their entrenchment. They  
 stood but one cannon-shot, and then fled to their  
 lines and batteries at St. Mary's, the flanks of  
 which were covered with woods and precipices,  
 When they perceived the English troops endea-  
 vouring to surmount these difficulties, and turn  
 their lines, they quitted them, in order to op-  
 pose the design; and were immediately attacked  
 with such vivacity, in the face of a severe fire of  
 musketry and cannon, that they abandoned their  
 ground, and fled in the utmost confusion, leaving  
 the field and all their artillery to the victors, who  
 took

took up their quarters for that night at St. Mary's. C H A P. XI.  
 Next day they entered the charming country of Capesterre, where eight hundred and seventy negroes belonging to one planter surrendered at discretion. Here Colonel Clavering was met by Messieurs de Clainvilliers and Duqueruy, deputed by the principal inhabitants of the island to know what capitulation would be granted. These he conducted to Petit-bourg, where they were presented to General Barrington; who considering the absence of the fleet, the small number of his forces, daily diminishing, the difficulty of the country, and the possibility of the enemy's being reinforced from Martinique, wisely took the advantage of the present panick, and settled terms of capitulation without delay. The sanity of this resolution soon appeared. The inhabitants had just signed the agreement, when a messenger arrived in their camp, with information that M. de Beauharnois, the General of the French islands, had landed at St. Anne's, to the windward, with a reinforcement from Martinique, consisting of six hundred regulars from Europe, about fifteen hundred volunteers, besides a great number of the militia drafted from the companies of Martinique, with a great supply of arms and ammunition, mortars and artillery, under convoy of the squadron commanded by M. de Bompert; who no sooner learned that the capitulation was signed, than he reembarked the troops and stores with all possible expedition, and returned to Martinique. Thus we see the conquest of this important island, which is said to produce a greater quantity of sugar than is made in any of the English plantations, was as  
 2 much

**BOOK** much owing to accident as to the valour of the  
 III. troops and the conduct of the General: for, had  
 1759. the reinforcement arrived an hour sooner than it  
 actually landed, in all probability the English  
 would have found it impracticable to finish the  
 reduction of Guadaloupe. Be that as it may, the  
 natives certainly deserved great commendation,  
 not only for persevering so gallantly in defence of  
 their country, but also for their fortitude in bear-  
 ing every species of distress. They now quitted the  
 Dos d'Ane, and all their other posts, and returned  
 to their respective habitations. The town of  
 Basseterre being reduced to a heap of ashes, the  
 inhabitants began to clear away the rubbish, and  
 erect occasional sheds, where they resumed their  
 several occupations with that good humour so  
 peculiar to the French nation; and general Bar-  
 rington humanely indulged them with all the assist-  
 ance in his power.

§ X. The small islands of Desceada, Los Santos,  
 and Petit-terre were comprised in the capitulation  
 of Guadaloupe. The inhabitants of Marigalante,  
 which lies about three leagues to the south-east of  
 Grande-terre, extending twenty miles in length,  
 fifteen in breadth, flat and fertile, but poorly  
 watered and ill fortified, having refused to submit  
 when summoned by the squadron to surrender,  
 General Barrington resolved to reduce them by  
 force. He embarked a body of troops on board  
 of transports, which sailed thither under convoy of  
 three ships of war and two bomb vessels from  
 Prince Rupert's Bay, and at their appearance the  
 islanders submitting, received an English garrison.  
 Before this period, Commodore Moore having  
 received

received intelligence that M. de Bompart had CHAP. XI.  
 sailed from Martinique, with design to land a reinforcement on Guadaloupe, and that his squadron was seen seven leagues to windward of Marigalante, he sailed from Prince Rupert's Bay, and turned to windward. After having been beating about for five days to very little purpose, he received notice from one of his cruisers, that the French Admiral had returned to Martinique; upon which information he retired quietly to his former station in the bay of Dominique, the people of which were so insolent as to affirm, in derision, that the English squadron sailed on one side of the island, and the French upon the other, that they might be sure of not meeting; but this, without doubt, was an impudent calumny.\*

§ XI. General Barrington, having happily finished the conquest of Guadaloupe, gave notice to the Commodore, that he intended to send back part of the troops, with the transports, to England, about the beginning of July. In consequence of this intimation, Mr. Moore sailed with his squadron to Basseterre road, where he was

\* The Commodore declared that he carried a press-sail night and day, in order to come up with the French squadron, and took every step that could be devised for that purpose. He says, if he had pursued any other course, the French commander might have run into the road of St. Kitt's, and destroyed or taken a great number of Merchant's ships which were then loading with sugar for England.

He says he tried every stratagem he could contrive for bringing M. de Bompart to action. He even sent away part of his squadron out of sight of the inhabitants of Dominique, that they might represent to their friends at Martinique his force much inferior to what it really was; but this expedient had no effect upon M. de Bompart, who made the best of his way to Cape Francois, on the island of Hispaniola.

next

BOOK III. 1759. next day joined by two ships of the line from England, which rendered him greatly superior in strength to the commander of the French Squadron, who had retired to the island of Grenada, lying about eight leagues from Guadaloupe. Here he was discovered by the ship Rippon, whose Captain returned immediately to Basseterre, to make the Commodore acquainted with this circumstance; but, before he could weigh anchor, a frigate arrived, with information that Bompard had quitted Grenada, and was supposed to have directed his course to Hispaniola. The Commodore immediately dispatched the Ludlow-Castle with this intelligence to Admiral Coats, who commanded the Squadron at Jamaica. General Barrington having made a tour of the island, in order to visit and repair such fortifications as he thought necessary to be maintained, and the affairs relating to the inhabitants being entirely settled, he sent the Highlanders, with a body of drafts. to North-America, under convoy: he garrisoned the principal strengths of the island, and left the chief command to Colonel Crump, who had for some time acted as Brigadier-General; Colonel Clavering having been sent home to England with the account of the capitulation. Colonel Melville, who had signalized himself in a remarkable manner ever since their first landing, continued governor of the citadel at Basseterre; and the command at Grand-terre was conferred on Colonel Delgarno. Three complete regiments were allotted as a sufficient guard for the whole island, and the other three were embarked for England. General Barrington himself went on board the  
Roebuck

Roebuck in the latter end of June, and took his departure for England. About a month after, the transports, under Convoy of Captain Hughes, with a small squadron, set sail for Great-Britain; while Commodore Moore, with his large fleet, directed his course to Antigua.

§ XII. While this armament had been employed in the conquest of Guadaloupe, North-America, exhibited still more sanguinary scenes of war and devastation; which in order properly to introduce, it will be necessary to explain the steps that were taken on this continent, previous to this campaign. In October of the preceding year, a grand assembly was held at Easton, about ninety miles from Philadelphia; and there peace was established, by a formal treaty, between Great-Britain and the several nations of Indians inhabiting the country between the Apalachian Mountains and the Lakes. The Twightwees however, settled between the river Ohio and the Lakes, did not assist at this treaty, though some steps had been taken towards an alliance with that people. The conferences were managed by the governors, of Pennsylvania and New-Jersey, accompanied by Sir William Johnston's deputy for Indian affairs, four members of the council of Pennsylvania, six members of the assembly, two agents for the province of New-Jersey, a great number of planters and citizens of Philadelphia, chiefly Quakers. They were met by the deputies and chiefs of the Mohawks, Oneidoes, Onondagoes, Cayugas, Senecas, Tuscaroras, Nanticoques, and Conoys; the Tuteloes, Chugnues, Delawares, and Unamies. the Minisinks, Mohicons, and Wappingers; the whole

BOOK whole number, including their women and children, amounting to five hundred. Some of the  
 III.  
 1759. Six Nations, thinking themselves aggrieved by the British colonists, who had imprisoned certain individuals of their nation, and had killed a few, and treated others with contempt, did not fail to express their resentment, which had been artfully fomented by the French emissaries, even into an open rupture. The Delawares and Minisinks, in particular, complained that the English had encroached upon their lands, and on that account were provoked to hostilities: but their chief, Teedyuscung, had made overtures of peace; and in the character of Ambassador from all the ten nations, had been very instrumental in forming this assembly. The chiefs of the Six nations, though very well disposed to peace, took umbrage at the importance assumed by one of the Delawares, over whom, as their descendants, they exercised a kind of parental authority; and on this occasion they made no scruple to disclose their dissatisfaction. The business, therefore, of the English Governors at this congress, was to ascertain the limits of the lands in dispute, reconcile the Six Nations with their nephews the Delawares, remove every cause of misunderstanding between the English and the Indians, detach these savages entirely from the French interest, establish a firm peace, and induce them to exert their influence in persuading the Twightwees to accede to this treaty. Those Indians, though possessed of few ideas, circumscribed in their mental faculties, stupid, brutal, and ferocious, conduct themselves nevertheless, in matters of importance to the community,

munity, by the general maxims of reason and justice; and their treaties are always founded upon good sense, conveyed in a very ridiculous manner. Their language is guttural, harsh, and polysyllabical; and their speech consists of hyperbolical metaphors and similes, which invest it with an air of dignity, and heighten the expression. They manage their conferences by means of wampum, a kind of bead, formed of a hard shell, either in single strings, or sewed in broad belts of different dimensions, according to the importance of the subject. Every proposition is offered, every answer made, every promise corroborated, every declaration attested, and every treaty confirmed, by producing and interchanging these Belts of wampum. The conferences were continued from the eighth to the twenty-sixth day of October, when every article was settled to the mutual satisfaction of all parties. The Indian deputies were gratified with a valuable present, consisting of looking-glasses, knives, tobacco-boxes, sleeve-buttons, thimbles, sheers, gun-locks, ivory combs, shirts, shoes, stockings, hats, caps, handkerchiefs, thread, clothes, blankets, gartering, serges, watch-coats, and a few suits of laced clothes for their chieftains. To crown their happiness, the stores of rum were opened: they drank themselves into a state of brutal intoxication, and next day returned in peace to their respective places of habitation.

§ XIII. This treaty with the Indians, who had been debauched from the interest of Great-Britain, auspiciously paved the way for those operations which had been projected against the French

VOL. V.

D

settlements



**B O O K** settlements in Canada. Instead of employing the  
 III. whole strength of the British arms in North-Ame-  
 1759. rica against one object, the ministry proposed to  
 divide the forces, and make impressiions on three  
 different parts at once, that the enemy might be  
 divided, distracted, and weakened, and the con-  
 quest of Canada completed in one campaign.  
 That the success might be the more certain, the  
 different expeditions were planned in such a man-  
 ner as to co-operate with each other, and even  
 join occasionally; so practicable was it thought  
 for them to maintain such a correspondence as  
 would admit of a junction of this nature. The  
 project of this campaign imported, that General  
 Wolfe, who had distinguished himself so emi-  
 nently in the siege of Louisbourg, should proceed  
 up the river St. Laurence, as soon as the naviga-  
 tion should be clear of ice, with a body of eight  
 thousand men, and a considerable squadron of  
 ships from England, to undertake the siege of  
 Quebec, the capital of Canada: that General  
 Amherst, who commanded in chief, should, with  
 another army of regular troops and provincials,  
 amounting to twelve thousand men, reduce Ti-  
 conderoga and Crown-Point, cross the lake Cham-  
 plain, and, proceeding along the river Richelieu  
 to the banks of the river St. Laurence, join Ge-  
 neral Wolfe in the siege of Quebec: that Briga-  
 dier-General Prideaux, with a third body, rein-  
 forced with a considerable number of friendly  
 Indians, assembled by the influence and under the  
 command of Sir William Johnston, should invest  
 the French fort erected by the fall or cataract of  
 Niagara, which was certainly the most important  
 post

post of all French America, as it in a manner commanded all the interior parts of that vast continent. It overawed the whole country of the Six Nations, who were cajoled into a tame acquiescence in its being built on their territory: it secured all the inland trade, the navigation of the great lakes, the communication between Canada and Louisiana, and opened a passage for inroads into the colonies of Great-Britain. It was proposed that the British forces, having reduced Niagara, should be embarked on the lake Ontario, fall down the river St. Laurence, besiege and take Montreal, and then join or co-operate with Amherst's army. Besides these larger armaments, Colonel Stanwix commanded a smaller detachment for reducing smaller forts, and scouring the banks of the lake Ontario. How far this project was founded on reason and military knowledge, may be judged by the following particulars, of which the projectors were not ignorant. The navigation of the river St. Laurence is dangerous and uncertain. The city of Quebeck, was remarkably strong from situation and fortification, from the bravery of the inhabitants, and the number of the garrison. Monsieur de Montcalm, an officer of great courage and activity, kept the field between Montréal and Quebeck, with a body of eight or ten thousand men, consisting of regular troops and disciplined militia, reinforced by a considerable number of armed Indians; and another body of reserve hovered in the neighbourhood of Montreal, which was the residence of Monsieur de Vaudreuil, Governor-General of Canada. The garrison of Niagara consisted of above

BOOK six hundred men; the march to it was tedious and  
 III. embarrassed; and Monsieur de Levi scoured the  
 1759. country with a flying detachment, well acquainted  
 with all the woods and passes. With respect to  
 General Amherst's share of the plan, the forts of  
 Ticonderoga and Crown-Point stood in his way.  
 The enemy were masters of the lake Champlain,  
 and possessed the strong fort of Chambly, by the  
 fall of the river Richelieu, which defended the pass  
 to the river St. Laurence. Even had these obsta-  
 cles been removed, it was hardly possible that he  
 and Mr. Wolfe should arrive at Quebec in the  
 same instant of time. The first that reached it,  
 far from being in a condition to undertake the  
 siege of Quebec, would have run the risk of  
 being engaged and defeated by the covering  
 army; in which case, the other body must have  
 been exposed to the most imminent hazard of de-  
 struction, in the midst of an enemy's country, far  
 distant from any place of safety to which it could  
 retreat. Had these disasters happened (and, ac-  
 cording to the experience of war, they were the  
 natural consequences of the scheme,) the troops at  
 Niagara would, in all probability, have fallen an  
 easy sacrifice, unless they had been so fortunate  
 as to receive intelligence time enough to accom-  
 plish their retreat before they could be intercepted.  
 The design would, we apprehend, have been more  
 justifiable, or at least not so liable to objection,  
 had Mr. Amherst left two or three regiments to  
 protect the frontiers of New-York, and, joining  
 Mr. Wolfe with the rest, sailed up the river St.  
 Laurence to besiege Quebec. Even in that case  
 the whole number of his troops would not have  
 been

been sufficient, according to the practice of war, C H A P.  
XI.  
1759.  
 to invest the place, and cope with the covering  
 enemy. Nevertheless, had the enterprize suc-  
 ceeded, Montcalm must either have hazarded an  
 engagement against great odds, or retired farther  
 into the country: then the route would have been  
 open by land and water to Montreal, which could  
 have made little resistance. The two principal  
 towns being taken, and the navigation of the river  
 St. Laurence blocked up, all the dependent forts  
 must have surrendered at discretion, except Nia-  
 gara, which there was a bare possibility of supply-  
 ing, at an incredible trouble and expence, from  
 the distant Mississippi; but, even then, it might  
 have been besieged in form, and easily reduced.  
 Whatever defects there might have been in the  
 plan, the execution, though it miscarried in some  
 essential points, was attended with surprising suc-  
 cess. The same good fortune that prospered the  
 British arms so remarkably in the conquest of  
 Guadaloupe, seemed to interpose still more as-  
 tonishingly in their favour at Quebeck, the siege of  
 which we shall record in its proper place. At  
 present, we must attend the operations of General  
 Amherst, whose separate army was first in motion,  
 though such impediments were thrown in his way  
 as greatly retarded the progress of his operations;  
 impediments said to have arisen from the pride,  
 insolence, and obstinacy of certain individuals,  
 who possessed great influence in that part of the  
 world, and employed it all to thwart the service of  
 their country.

§ XIV. The summer was already far advanced  
 before General Amherst could pass lake George  
 with

**B O O K** with his forces, although they met with no opposition, and reach the neighbourhood of Ticonderoga, where, in the preceding year, the British troops had sustained such a terrible disaster. At first the enemy seemed determined to defend this fortress: but perceiving the English Commander resolute, cautious, and well prepared for undertaking the siege; having, moreover, orders to retreat from place to place, towards the centre of operations at Quebec, rather than run the least risk of being made prisoners of war, they, in the night of July the twenty-seventh, abandoned the post after having in some measure dismantled the fortifications; and retired to Crown-Point, a fort situated on the verge of lake Champlain. General Amherst having taken possession of this important post, which effectually covered the frontiers of New-York, and secured to himself a safe retreat in case of necessity, ordered the works to be repaired, and allotted a strong garrison for its defence. This acquisition, however, was not made without the loss of a brave accomplished young officer, Colonel Roger Townshend, who in reconnoitring the fort, was killed with a cannon-shot, and fell near the same spot which in the former year had been enriched with the blood of the gallant Lord Howe, whom he strongly resembled in the circumstances of birth, age, qualifications and character.

§ XV. While the General superintended the repairs of Ticonderoga, and the men were employed in preparing batteaux and other vessels, his scouting parties hovered in the neighbourhood of Crown-Point, in order to watch the motions of the

the enemy. From one of these detachments he received intelligence, on the first day of August, that the enemy had retired from Crown-Point. He immediately detached a body of rangers before him to take possession of the place : then he embarked with the rest of the army ; and on the fourth day of the month landed at the fort, where the troops were immediately encamped. His next care was to lay the foundation of a new fort, to be maintained for the further security of the British dominions in that part of the country ; and particularly for preventing the inroads of scalping parties, by whom the plantations had been dreadfully infested. Here information was received that the enemy had retired to the Isle aux Noix, at the other end of the Lake Champlain, five leagues on the hither side of St. John's ; that their force encamped in that place, under the command of M. de Burlemaque, consisted of three battalions and five piquets of regular troops, with Canadians and marines, amounting in the whole to three thousand five hundred effective men, provided with a numerous artillery ; and that the Lake was occupied by four large vessels, mounted with cannon, and manned with piquets of different regiments, under the command and direction of M. Le Bras, a captain in the French navy, assisted by M. De Rigal, and other sea officers. In consequence of this intimation, General Amherst, who had for some time employed Captain Loring to superintend the building of vessels at Ticonderoga, being resolved to have the superiority on the Lake, directed the Captain to build with all possible expedition a sloop of sixteen guns, and a radeau eighty-four

B. O. O. K four feet in length, capable of carrying six large  
 III. cannon. These, together with a brigantine, being  
 1759. finished, victualled, and manned by the eleventh  
 day of October, the General embarked with the  
 whole of the troops in batteaux, in order to attack  
 the enemy; but next day, the weather growing  
 tempestuous, was obliged to take shelter in a bay  
 on the western shore, where the men were landed  
 for refreshment. In the mean time, Captain  
 Loring, with his small squadron, sailing down the  
 Lake, gave chase to a French schooner, and drove  
 three of their ships into a bay, where two of them  
 were sunk, and the third run aground by their  
 own crew, who escaped: one, however, was re-  
 paired and brought away by Captain Loring, so  
 that now the French had but one schooner re-  
 maining. General Amherst, after having been  
 some days wind-bound, re-embarked his forces,  
 and proceeded down the lake: but the storm,  
 which had abated, beginning to blow with re-  
 doubled fury, so as to swell the waves mountain  
 high, the season for action being elapsed, and  
 winter setting in with the most rigorous severity,  
 he saw the impossibility of accomplishing his de-  
 sign, and was obliged to desist. Returning to the  
 same bay where he had been sheltered, he landed  
 the troops, and began his march for Crown-  
 Point, where he arrived on the twenty-first day of  
 October. Having secured a superiority on the  
 lake, he now employed all his attention in rearing  
 the new fortrefs at Crown-Point, together with  
 three small out-forts for its better defence; in  
 opening roads of communication with Ticonde-  
 roga, and the governments of Massachusetts and  
 New

New Hampshire; and in making dispositions for the winter-quarters of his troops, so as to protect the country from the inroads of the enemy. CHAP.  
XI.  
1759.

§ XVI. During this whole summer he received not the least intelligence of Mr. Wolfe's operations, except a few hints in some letters relating to the exchange of prisoners, that came from the French General, Montcalm, who gave him to understand that Mr. Wolfe had landed in the neighbourhood of Quebec, and seemed determined to undertake the siege of that city; that he had honoured him (the French General) with several notes, sometimes couched in a soothing strain, sometimes filled with threats; that the French army intended to give him battle, and a few days would determine the fate of Quebec. Though Mr. Amherst was ignorant of the proceedings of the Quebec squadron, his communication continued open with the forces which undertook the siege of Niagara; and he received an account of their success before he had quitted the lines of Ticonderoga. General Prideaux, with his body of troops, reinforced by the Indian auxiliaries under Sir William Johnson, advanced to the cataract of Niagara, without being exposed to the least inconvenience on his march; and investing the French fortress about the middle of July, carried on his approaches with great vigour till the twentieth day of that month, when, visiting the trenches, he was unfortunately slain by the bursting of a cohorn. Mr. Amherst was no sooner informed of his disaster, then he detached Brigadier-General Gage from Ticonderoga, to assume the command of that army. In the mean time, it devolved



**BOOK** devolved on Sir William Johnson, who happily  
 III. prosecuted the plan of his predecessor with all the  
 1759- success that could have been desired. The enemy,  
 alarmed with the apprehension of losing a place of  
 such importance, resolved to exert their endeavours  
 for its relief. They assembled a body of regular  
 troops, amounting to twelve hundred men, drawn  
 from Detroit, Venango, and Presque Isle; and  
 these, with a number of Indian auxiliaries, were  
 detached under the command of Monsieur D'Au-  
 bry, on an attempt to reinforce the garrison of  
 Niagara. Sir William Johnson having received  
 intelligence of their design, made a disposition to  
 intercept them in their march. In the evening he  
 ordered the light infantry and picquets to post  
 themselves to the left, on the road leading from  
 Niagara Falls to the fortress: these were reinforced  
 in the morning with the grenadiers, and part of  
 the forty-sixth regiment, commanded by Lieute-  
 nant-Colonel Maffey; and another regiment, un-  
 der Lieutenant-Colonel Farquhar, was posted at  
 the tail of the works, in order to support the guard  
 of the trenches. About eight in the morning, the  
 enemy being in sight, the Indians in the English  
 army advanced to speak with their countrymen  
 who served under the French banners; but this  
 conference was declined by the enemy. Then the  
 French Indians having uttered the horrible scream  
 called the war-whoop, which by this time had lost  
 its effect among the British forces, the enemy be-  
 gan the action with impetuosity: but they met  
 with such a hot reception in front, while the In-  
 dian auxiliaries fell upon their flanks, that in a  
 little more than half an hour their whole army was  
 5 routed,

routed, their General, with all his officers, taken, and the pursuit continued through the woods for several miles, with considerable slaughter. This battle, which happened on the twenty-fourth day of July, having been fought in sight of the French, garrison at Niagara, Sir William Johnson sent Major Harvey with a trumpet to the commanding officer, to present him with a list of seventeen officers taken in the engagement, and to exhort him to surrender before more blood was shed, while he had it in his power to restrain the Indians. The Commandant, having certified himself of the truth, by sending an officer to visit the prisoners, agreed to treat, and in a few hours the capitulation was ratified. The garrison, consisting of six hundred and seven effective men, marched out with the honours of war, in order to be embarked in vessels on the lake, and conveyed in the most expeditious manner to New-York. They laid down their arms when they embarked: but were permitted to keep their baggage, and by proper escorte protected from the savage insolence and rapacity of the Indians. All the women were conducted, at their own request, to Montreal; and the sick and wounded, who could not bear the fatigue of travelling, were treated with humanity. This was the second complete victory obtained on the continent of North-America, in the course of the same war, by Sir William Johnson, who, without the help of a military education, succeeded so finally in the field by dint of innate courage and natural sagacity. What remarkably characterizes these battles, is the circumstance of his having taken in both the commanders of the enemy. Indeed

BOOK III. 1759. deed, the war in general may be distinguished by the singular success of this gentleman and the celebrated Lord Clive, two self-taught generals; who, by a series of shining actions, have demonstrated that uninstructed genius can, by its own internal light and efficacy, rival, if not eclipse, the acquired art of discipline and experience. Sir William Johnson was not more serviceable to his country by his valour and conduct in the field, than by the influence and authority which his justice, benevolence, and integrity had acquired among the Indian tribes of the Six Nations, whom he not only assembled at Niagara to the number of eleven hundred, but also restrained within the bounds of good order and moderation.

§ XVII. The reduction of Niagara, and the possession of Crown-Point, were exploits much more easily achieved than the conquest of Quebec, the great object to which all these operations were subordinate. Of that we now come to give the detail fraught with singular adventures and surprising events; in the course of which a noble spirit of enterprize was displayed, and the scenes of war were exhibited in all the variety of desolation. It was about the middle of February that a considerable squadron sailed from England for Cape-Breton, under the Command of Admirals Saunders and Holmes, two gentlemen of worth and probity, who had on several occasions signalized their courage and conduct in the service of their country. By the twenty-first day of April they were in sight of Louisbourg; but the harbour was blocked up with ice in such a manner, that they were obliged to bear away for Halifax in Nova-Scotia. From hence

hence Rear-Admiral Durell was detached, with a small squadron, to sail up the river St. Laurence as far as the isle de Coudres, in order to intercept any supplies from France intended for Quebeck: he accordingly took two store-ships; but he was anticipated by seventeen sail, laden with provision, stores, and some recruits, under convoy of three frigates, which had already reached the capital of Canada. Meanwhile Admiral Saunders arrived at Louisbourg; and the troops being embarked, to the number of eight thousand, proceeded up the river without further delay. The operations by land were entrusted to the conduct of Major-General James Wolfe, whose talents had shone with such superior lustre at the siege of Louisbourg; and his subordinates in command were the Brigadiers Monckton, Townshend, and Murray; all four in the flower of their age, who had studied the military art with equal eagerness and proficiency, and, though young in years, were old in experience. The first was a soldier by descent, the son of Major-General Wolfe, a veteran officer of acknowledged capacity: the other three resembled each other, not only in years, qualifications, and station, but also in family rank, all three being the sons of noblemen. The situation of Brigadier Townshend was singular: he had served abroad in the last war with reputation, and resigned his commission during the peace, in disdain at some hard usage he had sustained from his superiors. That his military talents, however, might not be lost to his country, he exercised them with equal spirit and perseverance in projecting and promoting the plan of a national militia. When the command

and

CHAP.  
XI.  
1759.

**B O O K** and direction of the army devolved to a new leader, <sup>III.</sup> so predominant in his breast was the spirit of patriotism and the love of glory, that though heir apparent to a British peerage, possessed of a very affluent fortune, remarkably dear to his acquaintance, and solicited to a life of quiet by every allurement of domestick felicity, he waved these considerations: he burst from all entanglements; proffered his services to his Sovereign; exposed himself to the perils of a disagreeable voyage, the rigours of a severe climate, and the hazard of a campaign peculiarly fraught with toil, danger, and difficulty.

1759.

§ XVIII. The armament intended for Quebeck sailed up the river St. Laurence, without having met with any interruption, or having perceived any of those difficulties and perils with which it had been reported that the navigation of it was attended. Their good fortune in this particular, indeed, was owing to some excellent charts of the river, which had been found in vessels taken from the enemy. About the latter end of June the land-forces were disembarked in two divisions upon the isle of Orleans, situated a little below Quebeck, a large fertile island, well cultivated, producing plenty of grain, abounding with people, villages, and plantations. General Wolfe no sooner landed on the island of Orleans, than he distributed a manifesto among the French colonists, giving them to understand that the King his master, justly exasperated against the French monarch, had equipped a considerable armament in order to humble his pride, and was determined to reduce the most considerable French settlements in America. He declared

declared it was not against the industrious peasants, their wives and children, nor against the ministers of religion; that he intended to make war; on the contrary, he lamented the misfortunes to which they must be exposed by the quarrel: he offered them his protection; and promised to maintain them in their temporal possessions, as well as in the free exercise of their religion, provided they would remain quiet, and take no part in the difference between the two crowns. He observed that the English were masters of the river St. Lawrence, so as to intercept all succours from Europe; and had, besides, a powerful army on the continent, under the command of General Amherst. He affirmed that the resolution they ought to take was neither difficult nor doubtful; as the utmost exertion of their valour would be useless, and serve only to deprive them of the advantages which they might reap from their neutrality. He reminded them that the cruelties exercised by the French upon the subjects of Great-Britain in America would excuse the most severe reprisals; but Britons were too generous to follow such barbarous examples. He again offered to the Canadians the sweets of peace, amidst the horrors of war; and left it to themselves to determine their own fate by their own conduct. He expressed his hope that the world would do him justice, should they oblige him, by rejecting these favourable terms, to adopt violent measures. He expatiated upon the strength and power, as well as upon the generosity, of Great-Britain, in thus stretching out the hand of humanity; a hand ready to assist them on all occasions, even when France was by her weakness

**B O O K** weakness, compelled to abandon them in the most critical conjuncture. This declaration produced no immediate effect; nor indeed did the Canadians depend upon the sincerity and promised faith of a nation, whom their priests had industriously represented as the most savage and cruel enemy on earth. Possessed of these notions, which prevailed even among the better sort, they chose to abandon their habitations, and expose themselves and families to certain ruin, in provoking the English by the most cruel hostilities, rather than be quiet, and confide in the General's promise of protection. Instead of pursuing this prudent plan of conduct, they joined the scalping parties\* of Indians who skulked among the woods; and falling upon the English stragglers by surprise, butchered them with the most inhuman barbarity. Mr. Wolfe, whose nature revolted against this wanton and perfidious cruelty, sent a letter to the French General, representing that such enormities were contrary to the rules of war observed among civilized nations, dishonourable to the service of France,

\* The operation of scalping, which, to the shame of both nations, was encouraged both by French and English, the savages performed in this manner:—The hapless victim being disabled, or disarmed, the Indian; with a sharp knife provided and worn for the purpose, makes a circular incision to the bone round the upper part of the head, and tears off the scalp with his fingers. Previous to this execution, he generally dispatches the prisoner by repeated blows on the head with the hammer-side of the instrument called a tomahawk: but sometimes they save themselves the trouble, and sometimes the blows prove ineffectual; so that the miserable patient is found alive, groaning in the utmost agony of torture. The Indian strings the scalps he has procured, to be produced as a testimony of his prowess, and receives a premium for each from the nation under whose banners he has been enlisted.

and disgraceful to human nature: he therefore desired the French colonists and Indians might be restrained within due bounds, otherwise he would burn their villages, desolate their plantations, and retaliate upon the persons of his prisoners whatever cruelties should, in the sequel, be committed on the soldiers or subjects of his master. In all probability the French General's authority was not sufficient to bridle the ferocity of the savages, who continued to scalp and murder, with the most brutal appetite for blood and revenge: so that Mr. Wolfe, in order to intimidate the enemy into a cessation of these outrages, found it necessary to connive at some irregularities in the way of retaliation.

CHAP.  
XI.  
1759.

§ XIX. M. de Montcalm, who commanded the French troops, though superior in number to the invaders, very wisely resolved to depend upon the natural strength of the country, which appeared almost insurmountable, and had carefully taken all his precautions of defence. The city of Quebec was tolerably fortified, secured with a numerous garrison, and plentifully supplied with provision and ammunition. Montcalm had reinforced the troops of the colony with five regular battalions formed of the best of the inhabitants, completely disciplined all the Canadians of the neighbourhood capable of bearing arms, and several tribes of savages. With this army he had taken the field in a very advantageous situation, encamped along the shore of Beaufort, from the river St. Charles to the Falls of Montmorenci, every accessible part being deeply entrenched. To undertake the siege of Quebec against such odds and advantages, was not only a deviation from the established maxims



BOOK of war, but a rash enterprize, seemingly urged in  
 III. diametrical opposition to the dictates of common  
 1759. sense. Mr. Wolfe was well acquainted with all  
 the difficulties of the undertaking; but he knew  
 at the same time he should always have it in his  
 power to retreat, in case of emergency, while the  
 British Squadron maintained its station in the river:  
 he was not without hope of being joined by Ge-  
 neral Amherst; and he was stimulated by an ap-  
 petite for glory, which the prospect of accumulated  
 dangers could not allay. Understanding that there  
 was a body of the enemy posted, with cannon, at  
 the point of Levi, on the south shore, opposite to  
 the city of Quebeck, he detached against them  
 Brigadier Monckton, at the head of four batta-  
 lions, who passed the river at night; and next,  
 morning, having skirmished with some of the  
 enemy's irregulars, obliged them to retire from  
 that post, which the English immediately occu-  
 pied. At the same time Colonel Carlton, with  
 another detachment, took possession of the western  
 point of the island of Orleans: and both these  
 posts were fortified, in order to anticipate the  
 enemy; who, had they kept possession of either,  
 might have rendered it impossible for any ship to  
 lie at anchor within two miles of Quebeck. Be-  
 sides, the Point of Levi was within cannon-shot of  
 the city, against which a battery of mortars and ar-  
 tillery was immediately erected. Montcalm, fore-  
 seeing the effect of this manœuvre, detached a body  
 of sixteen hundred men across the river, to attack  
 and destroy the works before they were completed;  
 but the detachment fell into disorder, fired upon  
 each other, and retired in confusion. The bat-  
 tery.

tery being finished without further interruption, the cannons and mortars began to play with such success, that in a little time the upper town was considerably damaged, and the lower town reduced to a heap of rubbish.

CHAP.  
XI.  
1759.

§ XX. In the mean time, the fleet was exposed to the most imminent danger. Immediately after the troops had been landed on the island of Orleans, the wind increased to a furious storm, which blew with such violence, that many transports ran foul of one another, and were disabled. A number of boats and small craft foundered, and divers large ships lost their anchors. The enemy resolving to take advantage of the confusion which they imagined this disaster must have produced, prepared seven fire-ships; and at midnight sent them down from Quebeck among the transports, which lay so thick as to cover the whole surface of the river. The scheme, though well contrived, and seasonably executed, was entirely defeated by the deliberation of the British Admiral, and the dexterity of his mariners, who resolutely boarded the fire-ships, and towed them fast aground, where they lay burning at the water's edge. without having done the least prejudice to the English squadron. On the very same day of the succeeding month, they sent down a raft of fire-ships, or radeaux, which likewise consumed without producing any effect.

§ XXI. The works for the security of the hospital and the stores, on the island of Orleans, being finished, the British forces crossed the north channel in boats; and, landing under cover of two sloops, encamped on the side of the river Montmorenci, which divided them from the left of the enemy.

BOOK  
III.

1759.

Next morning a company of rangers, posted in a wood to cover some workmen, were attacked by the French Indians, and totally defeated: however, the nearest troops advancing, repulsed the Indians in their turn with considerable loss. The reasons that induced General Wolfe to choose this situation by the Falls of Montmorenci, in which he was divided from Quebec by this, and another river called St. Charles, he explained in a letter to the Secretary of State. He observed, that the ground which he had chosen was high, and in some measure commanded the opposite side on which the enemy was posted: that there was a ford below the Falls passable in every tide for some hours at the latter part of the ebb and beginning of the flood; and he hoped that means might be found of passing the river higher up, so as to fight the Marquis de Montcalm upon less disadvantageous terms than those of directly attacking his entrenchments. Accordingly, in reconnoitring the river Montmorenci, a ford was discovered about three miles above; but the opposite banks, which were naturally steep and covered with woods, the enemy had entrenched in such a manner, as to render it almost inaccessible. The escort was twice attacked by the Indians, who were as often repulsed; but these rencounters cost the English about forty men killed and wounded, including some officers. Some shrewd objections might be started to the General's choice of ground on this occasion. He could not act at all without passing the river Montmorenci at a very great disadvantage, and attacking an enemy superior to himself in number, secured by redoubts and entrenchments. Had he even, by dint of extraordinary valour, driven them from these

These strong posts, the success must have cost him a great number of officers and men: and the enemy might have retreated behind the river St. Charles, which he must also have passed under the same disadvantages, before he could begin his operations against the city of Quebec. Had his good fortune enabled him to surmount all these difficulties, and after all to defeat the enemy in a pitched battle, the garrison of Quebec might have been reinforced by the wreck of their army; and he could not, with any probability of success, have undertaken the siege of an extensive fortified place, which he had not troops sufficient to invest, and whose garrison would have been nearly equal in number to the sum total of the troops he commanded. At any rate, the chance of a fair engagement in the open field was what he had little reason to expect in that situation, from the known experience, and the apparent conduct, of the French General. These objections appeared so obvious and important, that General Wolfe would not determine to risk an attack, until he had surveyed the upper part of the river St. Laurence, in hopes of finding some place more favourable for a descent.

§ XXII. On the eighteenth day of July, the Admiral, at his request, sent two ships of war, two armed sloops, and some transports with troops on board, up the river; and they passed the city of Quebec, without having sustained any damage. The General, being on board of this little armament, carefully observed the banks on the side of the enemy, which were extremely difficult from the nature of the ground; and these difficulties were redoubled by the foresight and precaution

BOOK III.  
 1759. Caution of the French commander. Though a descent seemed impracticable between the city and Cape Rouge, where it was intended, General Wolfe, in order to divide the enemy's force, and procure intelligence, ordered a detachment, under the command of Colonel Carlton, to land higher up, at the Point au Tremble, to which place he was informed a great number of the inhabitants of Quebec had retired with their most valuable effects. This service was performed with little loss; and some prisoners were brought away, but no magazine was discovered. The General, thus disappointed in his expectation, returned to Montmorenci, where Brigadier Townshend had, by maintaining a superior fire across that river, prevented the enemy from erecting a battery, which would have commanded the English camp; and now he resolved to attack them, though posted to great advantage, and every where prepared to give him a warm reception. His design was, first to reduce a detached redoubt close to the water's edge, seemingly situated without gun-shot of the entrenchment on the hill. Should this fortification be supported by the enemy, he foresaw that he should be able to bring on a general engagement: on the contrary, should they remain tame spectators of its reduction, he could afterwards examine their situation at leisure, and determine the place at which they could be most easily attacked. Preparations were accordingly made for storming the redoubt. On the last day of July, in the forenoon, part of Brigadier Monckton's brigade was embarked in the boats of the fleet, to be transported from the Point of Levi. The two brigades, commanded by the Brigadiers Townshend and Murray

Murray, were drawn out, in order to pass the ford CHAP.  
XI.  
1759. when it should be necessary. To facilitate their passage, the Admiral had stationed the Centurion ship of war in the channel, to check the fire of the lower battery, by which the ford was commanded: a numerous train of artillery was placed upon the eminence, to batter and enfilade the left of the enemy's entrenchment; and two flat bottomed armed vessels, prepared for that purpose, were run aground near the redoubt, to favour the descent of the forces. The manifest confusion produced among the French by these previous measures, and by the fire of the Centurion, which was well directed and sustained, determined Mr. Wolfe to storm this entrenchment without further delay. Orders were issued that the three Brigadiers should put their troops in motion at a certain signal, which was accordingly made at a proper time of the tide. Many of the boats from Point Levi ran aground upon a ledge that runs off a considerable distance from the shore; and this accident occasioned a disorder, by which so much time was lost, that the General was obliged to stop the march of Brigadier Townshend's corps, which he perceived to be in motion. In the mean time, the boats were floated, and ranged in proper order, though exposed to a severe fire of shot and shells; and the General in person sounding the shore, pointed out the place where the troops might disembark with the least difficulty. Thirteen companies of grenadiers, and two hundred men of the second American battalion, were the first who landed. They had received orders to form in four distinct bodies, and begin the attack, supported

**B O O K** supported by the corps of Brigadier Monckton, as soon as the other troops should have passed the ford, and be near enough to contribute to their assistance. These instructions, however, were entirely neglected. Before Mr. Monckton had landed, and while Brigadier Townshend was on his march at a considerable distance, the grenadiers, without waiting to be drawn up in a regular form, impetuously rushed towards the enemy's entrenchments in the utmost disorder. Their courage served only to increase their misfortune. The first fire they received did such execution among them, that they were obliged to shelter themselves under the redoubt which the French had abandoned at their approach. In this uncomfortable situation they remained some time, unable to form under so hot a fire, notwithstanding the utmost efforts of many gallant officers, who lavishly exposed, and even lost their lives, in the honourable discharge of their duty.\* The General seeing all their endeavours abortive,

\* The following anecdote is so remarkable, and tends so much to the honour of the British soldiery, that we insert it without fear of the readers' disapprobation:—Captain Ochterlony and Ensign Peyton belonging to the regiment of Brigadier-General Monckton. They were nearly of an age, which did not exceed thirty: the first was a North-Briton, the other a native of Ireland. Both were agreeable in person, and unblemished in character; and connected together by the ties of mutual friendship and esteem. On the day that preceded the battle, Captain Ochterlony had been obliged to fight a duel with a German officer; in which, though he wounded and disarmed his antagonist, yet he himself received a dangerous hurt under his right arm, in consequence of which his friends insisted on his remaining in camp during the action of the next day; but his spirit was too great to comply with this remonstrance. He declared it should never be said that a scratch received in a private rencounter had prevented him from doing his duty, when his country required his service; and he took the field with a fusil in his hand, though he was hardly able to carry his arms. In leading up his

abortive, ordered them to retreat, and form behind Monckton's brigade, which was by this time

CHAP.  
XI.  
1759.

his men to the enemy's entrenchment, he was shot through the lungs with a musquet ball : an accident which obliged him to part with his fusil : but he still continued advancing ; until, by loss of blood, he became too weak to proceed farther. About the same time Mr. Peyton was lamed by a shot, which shattered the small bone of his left leg. The soldiers, in their retreat, earnestly begged, with tears in their eyes, that Captain Ochterlony would allow them to carry him and the ensign off the field. But he was so bigotted to a severe point of honour, that he would not quit the ground, though he desired they would take care of his ensign. Mr. Peyton, with a generous disdain, rejected their good offices, declaring that he would not leave his Captain in such a situation ; and in a little time they remained the sole survivors on that part of the field.

Captain Ochterlony sat down by his friend ; and, as they expected nothing but immediate death, they took leave of each other. Yet they were not altogether abandoned by the hope of being protected as prisoners : for the Captain, seeing a French soldier with two Indians approach, started up ; and accosting them in the French language, which he spoke perfectly well, expressed his expectation that they would treat him and his companion as officers, prisoners, and gentlemen. The two Indians seemed to be entirely under the conduct of the Frenchman, who coming up to Mr. Peyton, as he sat on the ground, snatched his laced hat from his head, and robbed the Captain of his watch and money. This outrage was a signal to the Indians for murder and pillage. One of them, clubbing his firelock, struck at him behind, with a view to knock him down ; but the blow missing his head, took place upon his shoulder. At the same instant the other Indian poured his shot into the breast of this unfortunate young gentleman ; who cried out, " Oh, Peyton ! the villain has shot me." Not yet satiated with cruelty, the barbarian sprung upon him, and stabbed him in the belly with his scalping knife. The Captain having parted with his fusil, had no weapon for his defence, as none of the officers wore swords in the action. The three ruffians, finding him still alive, endeavoured to strangle him with his own sash ; and he was now upon his knees, struggling against them with surprising exertion. Mr. Peyton, at this juncture, having a double-barrelled musquet in his hand, and seeing the distress of his friend, fired at one of the Indians, who dropped dead on the spot. The other thinking the ensign would be an easy prey, advanced towards him and Mr. Peyton, having taken good aim at the distance of four yards, discharged his piece the second time, but it seemed to take no effect.

The



B. O. O K time landed, and drawn up on the beach in order.

III.

1759.

They accordingly retired in confusion; leaving a  
con-

The savage fired in his turn, and wounded the ensign in the shoulder; then, rushing upon him, thrust his bayonet through his body. He repeated the blow, which Mr. Peyton attempting to parry, received another wound in his left hand: nevertheless he seized the Indian's musket with the same hand, potted him forwards; and with his right drawing a dagger which hung by his side, plunged it in the barbarian's side. A violent struggle ensued: but at length Mr. Peyton was uppermost; and, with repeated strokes of his dagger, killed his antagonist outright. Here he was seized with an unaccountable emotion of curiosity, to know whether or not his shot had taken place on the body of the Indian: he accordingly turned him up; and, stripping off his blanket, perceived that the ball had penetrated quite through the cavity of the breast. Having thus obtained a dear-bought victory, he started up on one leg; and saw Captain Ochterlony standing at the distance of sixty yards, close by the enemy's breastwork, with the French soldier attending him. Mr. Peyton then called aloud—"Captain Ochterlony, I am glad to see you here at last got under protection. Beware of that villain, who is more barbarous than the savages. God bless you, my dear Captain! I see a party of Indians coming this way, and expect to be murdered immediately." A number of those barbarians had for some time been employed on the left, in scalping and pillaging the dying and the dead that were left upon the field of battle; and above thirty of them were in full march to destroy Mr. Peyton. This gentleman knew he had no mercy to expect: for, should his life be spared for the present, they would have afterwards insisted upon sacrificing him to the manes of their brethren whom he had slain; and in that case he would have been put to death by the most excruciating tortures. Full of this idea, he snatched up his musket; and, notwithstanding his broken leg, ran about forty yards without halting: and feeling himself now totally disabled, and incapable of proceeding one step farther, he loaded his piece, and presented it to the two foremost Indians, who stood aloof, waiting to be joined by their fellows; while the French, from their breast-works, kept up a continual fire of cannon and small arms upon this poor, solitary, maimed gentleman. In this uncomfortable situation he stood, when he discerned at a distance a Highland officer, with a party of his men, skirting the plain towards the field of battle. He forthwith waved his hand in signal of distress, and being perceived by the officer, he detached three of his men to his assistance. These brave fellows hastened to him through the midst of a terrible fire, and one of them

considerable number lying on the field; to the CHAP. barbarity of the Indian savages, who massacred the XL. living, and scalped the dead, even in sight of 1759. their indignant companions. This unhappy accident occasioned a new delay, and the day was already far advanced. The wind began to blow with uncommon violence, and the tide to make; so that in case of a second repulse, the retreat of Brigadier Townshend might have been rendered hazardous and uncertain; Mr. Wolfe, therefore, thought proper to desist, and returned without further molestation to the other side of the river Montmorenci. The Admiral ordered the two vessels which were aground to be set on fire, that they might not fall into the hands of the enemy. The advantages that favoured an attack in this part, consisted of the following particulars:—All the artillery could be used with good effect; all the troops could act at once; and, in case of a miscarriage, the retreat

bore him off on his shoulders. The Highland officer was Captain Macdonald, of Colonel Frazier's battalion; who understanding that a young gentleman, his kinsman, had dropped on the field of battle, had put himself at the head of his party, with which he penetrated to the middle of the field, drove a considerable number of the French and Indians before him, and finding his relation still unscalped, carried him off in triumph. Poor Captain Ochterlony was conveyed to Quebec, where in a few days he died of his wounds. After the reduction of that place, the French surgeons who attended him declared, that in all probability he would have recovered of the two shots he had received in his breast, had not he been mortally wounded in the belly by the Indian's scalping knife.

As this very remarkable scene was acted in sight of both armies, General Townshend, in the sequel, expostulated with the French officers upon the inhumanity of keeping up such a severe fire against two wounded gentlemen who were disabled, and destitute of all hope of escaping. They answered, that the fire was not made by the regulars, but by the Canadians and savages, whom it was not in the power of discipline to restrain.

was

**B**OOK was secure and open, a least for a certain time of the tide. These, however, seemed to be over-  
 III.  
 1759. balanced by other considerations. The enemy were posted on a commanding eminence; the beach was covered with deep mud, slippery, and broken into holes and gullies; the hill was steep, and in some places impracticable; the enemy were numerous, and poured in a very severe fire from their entrenchments. Had the attack succeeded, the loss of the English must have been very heavy, and that of the French inconsiderable, because the neighbouring woods afforded them immediate shelter. Finally, the river St. Charles still remained to be passed, before the town could be invested.

§ XXIII. Immediately after this mortifying check, in which above five hundred men, and many brave officers, were lost, the General detached Brigadier Murray, with twelve hundred men, in transports, above the town, to co-operate with Rear-Admiral Holmes whom the Admiral had sent up with some force against the French shipping, which he hoped to destroy. The Brigadier was likewise instructed to seize every opportunity of fighting the enemy's detachments, and even of provoking them to battle. In pursuance of these directions, he twice attempted to land on the north shore; but these attempts were unsuccessful. The third effort was more fortunate. He made a sudden descent at Chambaud, and burned a considerable magazine, filled with arms, clothing, provision, and ammunition. The enemy's ships being secured in such a manner as not to be approached, and nothing else occurring that required the Brigadier's longer stay, he returned to the camp, with  
 6 intelligence

intelligence obtained from his prisoners, that the fort of Niagara was taken, Crown-Point abandoned, and General Amherst employed in making preparations to attack the corps at the Isle aux Nois, commanded by M. Burlemaque. The disaster at the Falls of Montmorenci made a deep impression on the mind of General Wolfe, whose spirit was too great to brook the most distant prospect of censure or disgrace. He knew the character of the English people—rash, impatient, and capricious; elevated to exultation by the least gleam of success, dejected even to despondency by the most inconsiderable frown of adverse fortune; sanguine, even to childish hyperbole, in applauding those servants of the publick who have prospered in their undertakings; clamorous, to a degree of persecution, against those who have miscarried in their endeavours, without any investigation of merit, without any consideration of circumstances. A keen sense of these vexatious peculiarities conspiring with the shame of disappointment, and eager desire of retrieving the laurel that he might by some be supposed to have lost at the falls of Montmorenci, and the despair of finding such an occasion, excited an internal agitation, which visibly affected his external frame, and disordered his whole constitution, which was naturally delicate and tender. Among those who shared his confidence, he was often seen to sigh; he was often heard to complain; and even in the transports of his chagrin declare, that he would never return without success, to be exposed, as other unfortunate commanders had been, to the censure and reproach of an ignorant and ungrateful populace.

This

CHAP.  
XI.  
1759.

BOOK

III.

2759.

This tumult of the mind, added to the fatigues of the body he had undergone, produced a fever and dysentery, by which for some time he was totally disabled.

§ XXIV. Before he recovered any degree of strength, he desired the General Officers to consult together for the publick utility. It was their opinion that, the Points of Levi and Orleans being left in a proper state of defence, the rest of the troops should be conveyed up the river; with a view to draw the enemy from their present situation, and bring them if possible to an engagement. This measure, however, was not adopted, until the General and Admiral had reconnoitred the town of Quebeck, with a view to a general assault; and concluded from their own observations, reinforced by the opinion of the chief engineer, who was perfectly well acquainted with the interiors of the place, that such an attack could not be hazarded with any prospect of success. The ships of war, indeed, might have silenced the batteries of the lower town, but they could not affect the upper works, from which they must have sustained considerable damage. When we consider the situation of this place, and the fortifications with which it was secured; the natural strength of the country; the great number of vessels and floating batteries they had provided for the defence of the river; the skill, valour, superior force, and uncommon vigilance of the enemy; their numerous bodies of savages continually hovering about the posts of the English, to surprise parties, and harass detachments; we must own that there was such a combination of difficulties as might have discouraged and perplexed

perplexed the most resolute and intelligent Commander, CHAP. XI.

1759.

§ XXV. In consequence of the resolution taken to quit the camp at Montmorenci, the troops and artillery were reimbarcked, and landed at Point Levi: they afterwards passed up the river in transports; while Admiral Holmes made a movement with his ships, to amuse the enemy posted on the north shore: and the men being much crowded on board, the General ordered one half of them to be landed for refreshment on the other side of the river. As no possibility appeared of annoying the enemy above the town, the scheme of operations was totally changed. A plan was formed for conveying the troops farther down in boats, and landing them in the night within a league of Cape Diamond, in hopes of ascending the Heights of Abraham, which rise abruptly with a steep ascent from the banks of the river, that they might take possession of the ground on the bank of the city, where it was but indifferently fortified. The dangers and difficulties attending the execution of this design were so particularly discouraging, that one would imagine it could not have been embraced but by a spirit of enterprize that bordered on desperation. The stream was rapid; the shore shelving; the bank of the river lined with sentinels; the landing-place so narrow as to be easily missed in the dark; and the ground so difficult as hardly to be surmounted in the day-time, had no opposition been expected. If the enemy had received the least intimation from spy or deserter, or even suspected the scheme; had the embarkation been disordered in consequence of the darkness of the night,

BOOK night, the rapidity of the river, or the shelving  
 111. nature of the north shore, near which they were  
 1759. obliged to row; had one sentinel been alarmed, or  
 the landing-place much mistaken; the heights of  
 Abraham must have been instantly secured by such  
 a force as would have rendered the undertaking  
 abortive: confusion would necessarily have ensued  
 in the dark; and this would have naturally pro-  
 duced a panick, which might have proved fatal to  
 the greater part of the detachment. These ob-  
 jections could not escape the penetration of the  
 gallant Wolfe, who nevertheless adopted the plan  
 without hesitation, and even executed it in person;  
 though at that time labouring under a severe dy-  
 sentery and fever, which had exhausted his consti-  
 tution, and reduced him almost to an extremity of  
 weakness. The previous steps being taken, and  
 the time fixed for this hazardous attempt, Admiral  
 Holmes moved with his squadron farther up the  
 river, about three leagues above the place ap-  
 pointed for the disembarkation, that he might de-  
 ceive the enemy, and amuse M. de Bougainville,  
 whom Montcalm had detached with fifteen hun-  
 dred men to watch the motions of that squadron:  
 but the English Admiral was directed to sail down  
 the river in the night so as to protect the landing  
 of the forces; and these orders he punctually ful-  
 filled. On the twelfth day of September, an hour  
 after midnight, the first embarkation, consisting of  
 four complete regiments, the light infantry com-  
 manded by Colonel Howe, a detachment of High-  
 landers, and the American grenadiers, was made  
 in flat-bottomed boats, under the immediate com-  
 mand of the Brigadiers Monckton and Murray;  
 though

though General Wolfe accompanied them in person, and was among the first who landed; and they began to fall down with the tide, to the intended place of disembarkation; rowing close to the North shore, in order to find it the more easily. Without any disorder the boats glided gently along; but by the rapidity of the tide, and the darkness of the night, the boats overshoot the mark, and the troops landed a little below the place at which the disembarkation was intended.\* As the troops landed the boats

CHAP.  
XI.  
1759.

\* How far the success of this attempt depended upon accident, may be conceived from the following particulars:—In the twilight two French deserters were carried on board a ship of war, commanded by Captain Smith, and lying at anchor near the north shore. They told him that the garrison of Quebec expected that night to receive a convoy of provisions, sent down the river in boats from the detachment above commanded by M. de Bougainville. These deserters standing upon deck, and perceiving the English boats with the troops gliding down the river in the dark, began to shout and make a noise, declaring they were part of the expected convoy. Captain Smith who was ignorant of General Wolfe's design, believing their affirmation, had actually given orders to point the guns at the British troops; when the General perceiving a commotion on board, rowed along-side in person, and prevented the discharge, which would have alarmed the town, and entirely frustrated the attempt.

The French had posted sentries along shore, to challenge boats and vessels, and give the alarm occasionally. The first boat that contained the English troops being questioned accordingly, a Captain of Frazer's regiment, who had served in Holland, and who was perfectly well acquainted with the French language and customs, answered without hesitation to *Qui vit*, which is their challenging word, *La France*: nor was he at a loss to answer the second question, which was much more particular and difficult. When the sentinel demanded *à quel regiment ?* to what regiment? the Captain replied, *de la Reine*; which he knew, by accident, to be one of those that composed the body commanded by Bougainville. The soldier took for granted this was the expected convoy; and saying *passé*, allowed all the boats to proceed without further question. In the same manner the other sentries were deceived; though one more wary than the rest, came running down to the water's edge, and called,



BOOK III. 1759. boats were sent back for the second embarkation, which was superintended by Brigadier Townshend. In the mean time, Colonel Howe, with the light infantry and the Highlanders, ascended the woody precipices with admirable courage and activity; and dislodged a serjeant's guard, which defended a small entrenched narrow path, by which alone the rest of the forces could reach the summit. Then they mounted without further molestation from the enemy, and the General drew them up in order as they arrived. Monsieur de Montcalm no sooner understood that the English had gained the Heights of Abraham, which in a manner commanded the town on its weakest part, than he resolved to hazard a battle; and began his march without delay, after having collected his whole force from the side of Beauport.

*" Pourquoi est ce que vous ne parlez plus haut ? Why don't you speak with an audible voice ?"* To this interrogation, which implied doubt, the Captain answered, with admirable presence of mind, in a soft tone of voice, *" Tai toi ! nous serons entendues ! Hush ! we shall be overheard and discovered !"* Thus cautioned, the sentry retired without further altercation. The Midshipman who piloted the first boat, passing by the landing place in the dark, the same Captain, who knew it from his having been posted formerly with his company on the other side of the river, insisted upon the pilot's being mistaken; and commanded the rowers to put a shore in the proper place, or at least very near it.

When General Wolfe landed, and saw the difficulty of ascending the precipice, he said to the same officer, in a familiar strain, " I don't believe there is any possibility of getting up; but you must do your endeavour." The narrow path that slanted up the hill from the landing place the enemy had broken up, and rendered impassable by cross ditches, besides the entrenchment at the top: in every other part, the hill was so steep and dangerous, that the soldiers were obliged to pull themselves up by the roots and boughs of trees growing on both sides of the path.

§ XXVI. General Wolfe, perceiving the enemy crossing the river St. Charles, began to form his own line, which consisted of six battalions, and the Louisbourg grenadiers; the right commanded by Brigadier Monckton, and the left, by Brigadier Murray: to the rear of the left, Colonel Howe was posted with his light infantry, just returned from a four-gun battery, which they had taken without opposition. M. de Montcalm advancing in such a manner as to shew his intention was to flank the left of the English, Brigadier Townshend was sent thither with the regiment of Amherst, which he formed *en potence*, presenting a double front to the enemy: he was afterwards reinforced by two battalions; and the reserve consisted of one regiment drawn up in eight subdivisions, with large intervals. The right of the enemy was composed of half the colony troops, two battalions, and a body of Canadians and savages: their centre consisted of a column formed by two other regular battalions; and on the left one battalion, with the remainder of the colony troops, was posted: the bushes and corn-fields in their front were lined with fifteen hundred of their best marksmen, who kept up an irregular galling fire, which proved fatal to many brave officers, thus singled out for destruction. This fire, indeed, was in some measure checked by the advanced posts of the British line, who piqueered with the enemy for some hours before the battle began. Both armies were destitute of artillery, except two small pieces on the side of the French, and a single gun which the English seamen made shift to draw up from the landing place. This was very well served, and galled

CHAP.  
XI.  
1759.

BOOK their column severely. At length, about nine in the morning, the enemy advanced to the charge with great order and vivacity, though their fire was irregular and ineffectual. On the contrary, the British forces reserved their shot until the French had approached within forty yards of their line: then they poured in a terrible discharge; and continued the fire with such deliberation and spirit, as could not fail to produce a very considerable effect. General Wolfe was stationed on the right, at the head of Bragg's regiment and the Louisbourg grenadiers, where the attack was most warm. As he stood conspicuous in the front of the line, he had been aimed at by the enemy's marksmen, and received a shot in the wrist, which however did not oblige him to quit the field. Having wrapped a handkerchief round his hand, he continued giving orders without the least emotion; and advanced at the head of the grenadiers, with their bayonets fixed; when another ball unfortunately pierced the breast of this young hero,\* who fell in the arms of victory, just as the enemy gave way. At this very instant, every separate regiment of the British army seemed to exert itself for the honour of its own peculiar character. While the right pressed on with their bayonets, Brigadier Murray briskly advanced with the troops under his command, and soon broke the centre

\* When the fatal ball took place, General Wolfe, finding himself unable to stand, leaped upon the shoulder of a Lieutenant, who sat down for that purpose. This officer seeing the French give way, exclaimed, "They run! they run!"—"Who run?" cried the gallant Wolfe, with great eagerness. When the Lieutenant replied, "The French,"—"What! (said he) do the cowards run already? then I die happy." So saying, the glorious youth expired.

of the enemy: then the Highlanders, drawing CHAP.  
XI.  
1759  
their broad swords, fell in among them with irresistible impetuosity, and drove them with great slaughter into the town, and the works they had raised at the bridge of the river St. Charles. On the left and rear of the English, the action was not so violent. Some of the light infantry had thrown themselves into houses; where, being attacked, they defended themselves with great courage and resolution. Colonel Howe having taken post with two companies behind a small copse, sallied out frequently on the flanks of the enemy, during this attack, and often drove them into heaps; while Brigadier Townshend advanced platoons against their front; so that the right wing of the French were totally prevented from executing their first intention. The Brigadier himself remained with Amherst's regiment, to support this disposition, and to overawe a body of savages posted opposite to the light infantry, waiting for an opportunity to fall upon the rear of the British army. General Wolfe being slain, and at the same time Mr. Monckton dangerously wounded at the head of Lascelles' regiment, where he distinguished himself with remarkable gallantry, the command devolved on Brigadier Townshend, who hastened to the centre; and finding the troops disordered in the pursuit, formed them again with all possible expedition. This necessary task was scarce performed, when M. de Bougainville, with a body of two thousand fresh men, appeared in the rear of the English. He had begun his march from Cape Rouge, as soon as he received intelligence that the British troops had gained the Heights of Abraham, but did

BOOK did not come up in time to have any share in the  
 III. battle. Mr. Townshend immediately ordered  
 1759. two battalions, with two pieces of artillery, to  
 advance against this officer; who retired, at their  
 approach, among woods and swamps, where General  
 Townshend very wisely declined hazarding  
 a precarious attack. He had already obtained a  
 complete victory, taken a great number of French  
 officers, and was possessed of a very advantageous  
 situation, which it would have been imprudent to  
 forego. The French General, M. de Montcalm,  
 was mortally wounded in the battle, and conveyed  
 into Quebec; from whence, before he died, he  
 wrote a letter to General Townshend, recommend-  
 ing the prisoners to that generous humanity by  
 which the British nation is distinguished. His  
 second in command was left wounded on the field;  
 and next day expired on board an English ship, to  
 which he had been conveyed. About one thou-  
 sand of the enemy were made prisoners, including  
 a great number of officers; and about five hun-  
 dred were slain on the field of battle. The wreck  
 of their army, after they had reinforced the garri-  
 son of Quebec, retired to Point-au-Tremble;  
 from whence they proceeded to Jacques Quatiers,  
 where they remained entrenched until they were  
 compelled by the severity of the weather to make  
 the best of their way to Trois Rivières and Mon-  
 treal. This important victory was obtained at  
 the expense of fifty men killed, including nine  
 officers; and of about five hundred men wounded:  
 but the death of General Wolfe was a national loss,  
 universally lamented. He inherited from nature  
 an animating fervour of sentiment, an intuitive  
 perception,

perception, an extensive capacity, and a passion for glory; which stimulated him to acquire every species of military knowledge that study could comprehend, that actual service could illustrate and confirm. This noble warmth of disposition seldom fails to call forth and unfold the liberal virtues of the soul. Brave above all estimation of danger, he was also generous, gentle, complacent, and humane; the pattern of the officer, the darling of the soldier: there was a sublimity in his genius which soared above the pitch of ordinary minds; and had his faculties been exercised to their full extent by opportunity and action, had his judgment been fully matured by age and experience, he would without doubt have rivalled in reputation the most celebrated Captains of antiquity.

§ XXVII. Immediately after the battle of Quebec, Admiral Saunders, who, together with his subordinates Durell and Holmes, had all along co-operated heartily with the land forces for the advantage of the service, sent up all the boats of the fleet with artillery and ammunition; and on the seventeenth day of the month sailed up, with all the ships of war, in a disposition to attack the lower town, while the upper part should be assaulted by General Townshend. This gentleman had employed the time from the day of action in securing the camp with redoubts, in forming a military road for the cannon, in drawing up the artillery, preparing batteries, and cutting of the enemy's communication with the country. On the seventeenth, before any battery could be finished, a flag of truce was sent from the town, with proposals of capitulation; which, being maturely considered

**B O O K** considered by the General and Admiral, were accepted, and signed at eight next morning. They granted the more favourable terms, as the enemy continued to assemble in the rear of the British army; as the season was become wet, stormy, and cold, threatening the troops with sickness, and the fleet with accident, and as a considerable advantage would result from taking possession of the town while the walls were in a state of defence; What rendered the capitulation still more fortunate for the British General was, the information he afterwards received from deserters, that the enemy had rallied, and were reinforced behind Cape Rouge, under the command of M. de Levy, arrived from Montreal for that purpose, with two regular battalions; and that M. de Bougainville, at the head of eight hundred men, with a convoy of provisions, was actually on his march to throw himself into the town on the eighteenth, that very morning on which it was surrendered. The place was not then completely invested, as the enemy had broke the bridge of boats, and posted detachments in very strong works on the other side of the river St. Charles. The capitulation was no sooner ratified, than the British forces took possession of Quebec on the land side; and guards were posted in different parts of the town, to preserve order and discipline; at the same time Captain Palliser, with a body of seamen, entered the lower town, and took the same precautions. Next day about a thousand prisoners were embarked on board transports, which proceeded to France with the first opportunity. Mean while the inhabitants of the country came in great numbers, to deliver

deliver up their arms, and take the oath of fidelity to the English government. The death of Montcalm, which was indeed an irreparable loss to France, in all probability overwhelmed the enemy with consternation, and confounded all their councils; otherwise we cannot account for the same surrender of Quebec to a handful of troops, even after the victory they had obtained: for although the place was not regularly fortified on the land side, and most of the houses were in ruins, their walls and parapets had not yet sustained the least damage; the besiegers were hardly sufficient to complete the investiture; a fresh army was assembled in the neighbourhood, with which their communication continued open; the season was so far advanced, that the British forces in a little time must have been forced to desist by the severity of the weather, and even retire with their fleet before the approach of winter, which never fails to freeze up the river St. Laurence.

§ XXVIII. Immediately after the action at the Falls of Montmorenci, General Wolfe had dispatched an officer to England, with a detail of that disaster, written with such elegance and accuracy, as would not have disgraced the pen of a Cæsar. Though the publick acquiesced in his conduct, they were exceedingly mortified at his miscarriage; and this mortification was the greater, as he seemed to despair of being able to strike any other stroke of importance for the accomplishment of their hope, which had aspired at the absolute conquest of Canada. The first transports of their chagrin were not yet subsided, when Colonel Hale arrived in the ship Alcide, with an account of the victory



**B O O K** victory and surrender of Quebec; which was immediately communicated to the people in an Extraordinary Gazette. The joy which this excited among the populace, rose in proportion to the despondence which the former had produced: all was rapture and riot; all was triumph and exultation, mingled with the praise of the all-accomplished Wolfe, which they exalted even to a ridiculous degree of hyperbole. The king expressed his satisfaction by conferring the honour of knighthood upon Captain Douglas, whose ship brought the first tidings of this success; and gratified him and Colonel Hale with considerable presents. A day of solemn thanksgiving was appointed by proclamation through all the dominions of Great-Britain. The city of London, the universities, and many other corporations of the kingdom, presented congratulatory addresses to his Majesty. The Parliament was no sooner assembled, than the Secretary of State, in the House of Commons, expatiated upon the successes of the campaign, the transcendent merit of the deceased General, the conduct and courage of the Admirals and officers who assisted in the conquest of Quebec. In consequence of this harangue, and the motion by which it was succeeded, the house unanimously resolved to present an address, desiring his Majesty would order a monument to be erected in Westminster Abbey to the memory of Major-General Wolfe: at the same time they passed another resolution, that the thanks of the House should be given to the surviving Generals and Admirals employed in the glorious and successful expedition to Quebec. Testimonies of this kind;  
while

while they reflect honour upon the character of **CHAR.**  
the nation, never fail to animate individuals to <sup>**XL**</sup>  
a spirited exertion of their talents in the service of **1759.**  
the publick. The people of England were so elevated by the astonishing success of this campaign, which was also prosperous on the continent of Europe, that, far from expressing the least sense of the enormous burthens which they bore, they, with a spirit peculiar to the British nation, voluntarily raised large contributions, to purchase warm jackets, stockings, shoes, coats, and blankets, for the soldiers, who were exposed to the rigours of an inclement sky in Germany and America. But they displayed a more noble proof of unobtruded benevolence, extended even to foes. The French ministry, straitened in their finances, which were found scarce sufficient to maintain the war, had sacrificed their duty to their King, and every sentiment of compassion for his unhappy subjects, to a thirst of vengeance, and sanguinary views of ambition. They had withdrawn the usual allowance from their subjects who were detained prisoners in England; and those wretched creatures, amounting in number to near twenty thousand, were left to the mercy of those enemies whom their Sovereign had taken such pains to exasperate. The allowance with which they were indulged by the British government effectually secured them from the horrors of famine; but still they remained destitute of other conveniences, and particularly exposed to the miseries of cold and nakedness. The generous English beheld these forlorn captives with sentiments of sympathy and compassion: they considered them as their fellow-creatures  
and

**BOOK** and brethren in humanity, and forgot their country while they beheld their distress. A considerable subscription was raised in their behalf; and in a few weeks they were completely clothed by the charity of their British benefactors. This beneficent exertion was certainly one of the noblest triumphs of the human mind, which even the most inveterate enemies of Great-Britain cannot but regard with reverence and admiration.—The city of Quebec being reduced, together with great part of the circumjacent country, Brigadier Townshend, who had accepted his commission with the express proviso that he should return to England at the end of the campaign, left a garrison of five thousand effective men, victualled from the fleet, under the command of Brigadier Murray; and, embarking with Admiral Saunders, arrived in Great-Britain about the beginning of winter. As for Brigadier Monckton, he was conveyed to New-York, where he happily recovered of his wound.

CHAP. XII.

§ I. Siege of Madras. § II. Col. Forde defeats the Marquis de Conflans near Colapool. Capr. Knox takes Rajanundry and Narsipore. § III. Col. Forde takes Masulipatam. § IV. Surat taken by the English. § V. Unsuccessful attack upon Wandewash. § VI. Adm. Pococke defeats Mons. d'Apché. § VII. Hostilities of the Dutch on the river of Bengal. § VIII. Col. Coote takes Wandewash. § IX. Defeats Gen. Lally. § X. And conquers the province of Arcot. § XI. State of the belligerent powers in Europe. § XII. Franckfort seized by the French. § XIII. Progress of the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick. § XIV. Prince Ferdinand attacks the French at Bergen. § XV. The British ministry appoint an inspector general of the forage. § XVI. Prince Ferdinand retreats before the French army. § XVII. Animosity between the General of the allied army and the commander of the British forces. § XVIII. The French encamp at Minden. § XIX. And are defeated by the Allies. § XX. Duke de Brissac routed by the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick. § XXI. Gen. Imhoff takes Munster from the French. § XXII. Who retreat before Prince Ferdinand. § XXIII. The Hereditary Prince beats up the Duke of Wirtemberg's quarters at Fulda. § XXIV. A body of Prussians make an incursion into Poland. § XXV. Prince Henry penetrates into Bohemia. § XXVI. He enters Franconia, and obliges the Imperial army to retire. § XXVII. King of Prussia vindicates his conduct with respect to his prisoners. § XXVIII.

The

*The Prussian General Wedel defeated by the Russians at Zullichau. § XXIX. The King of Prussia takes the command of General Wedel's corps. § XXX. Battle of Cunersdorf, § XXXI. Advantages gained by the Prussians in Saxony. § XXXII. Prince Henry surprises Gen. Vehla.—Gen. Finck, with his whole corps of Prussians, surrounded and taken by the Austrian General. § XXXIII. Disaster of the Prussian General Diercke. § XXXIV. Conclusion of the campaign. § XXXV. Arrest of the Evangelical body at Ratisbon. § XXXVI. The French ministry stop payment. § XXXVII. The States-General send over deputies to England. § XXXVIII. Memorial presented to the States by Major Gen. Yorke. § XXXIX. A counter memorial presented by the French minister. § XL. Death of the King of Spain. § XLI. He is succeeded by his brother Don Carlos, who makes a remarkable settlement. § XLII. Detection and punishment of the conspirators at Lisbon. § XLIII. Session opened in England. § XLIV. Substance of the addresses. § XLV. Supplies granted. § XLVI. Ways and means, annuities, &c. § XLVII. Bills for granting several duties on malt, &c. § XLVIII. Petitions for and against the prohibition of the malt distillery. § XLIX. Opposition to the bill for preventing the excessive use of spirituous liquors. § L. Bill for continuing the importation of Irish beef. § LI. Attempt to establish a militia in Scotland. § LII. Further regulations relative to the militia of England. § LIII. Bill for removing the powder magazine from Greenwich. § LIV. Act for improving the streets of London. § LV. Bill relative to the sale of fish in London and Westminster.*

*minster.* § LVI. *New act for ascertaining the qualifications of members of Parliament.* § LVII.

*Act for consolidating the annuities granted in 1759.*

§ LVIII. *Bill for securing the payment of prize and bounty money appropriated for the use of Greenwich Hospital.* § LIX. *Act in favour of*

*George Keith, late Earl Marischal of Scotland.*

§ LX. *Session closed.*

§ I. **W**HILE the arms of Great-Britain C H A P.  
XII.  
triumphed in Europe and America,

1759.

her interest was not suffered to languish in other parts of the world. This was the season of ambition and activity, in which every separate armament, every distinct corps, and every individual officer, seemed to exert themselves with the most eager appetite of glory. The East-Indies, which in the course of the preceding year had been the theatre of operations carried on with various success, exhibited nothing now but a succession of trophies to the English commanders. The Indian transactions of the last year we interrupted at that period when the French General, Lally, was employed in making preparations for the siege of Madras. In the month of October he had marched into Arcot without opposition; and, in the beginning of December, he advanced towards Madras. On the twelfth he marched over Choultry plain, in three divisions, cannonaded by the English artillery with considerable effect, and took post at Egmore and St. Thome. Colonel Laurence, who commanded the garrison of Madras, retired to the island, in order to prevent the enemy from taking possession of the island bridge; and at the same time ordered

**B O O K** ordered the posts to be occupied in the **Black-town**,  
 III. or suburbs of Madras. In the morning of the  
 1759. fourteenth, the enemy marched with their whole  
 force to attack this place ; the English detachments  
 retreated into the garrison ; and within the hour a  
 grand sally was made, under the command of  
 Colonel Draper, a gallant officer, who signalized  
 himself remarkably on this occasion. He attacked  
 the regiment of Lorrain with great impetuosity :  
 and in all probability would have beat them off,  
 had they not been sustained by the arrival of a  
 fresh brigade. After a very warm dispute, in which  
 many officers and a great number of men were  
 killed on each side, Colonel Draper was obliged to  
 retreat, not altogether satisfied with the conduct of  
 his grenadiers. As the garrison of Madras was  
 not very numerous, nothing farther was attempted  
 on their side without the works. In the mean time,  
 the enemy used all their diligence in erecting batte-  
 ries against the fort and town ; which being opened  
 on the sixth day of January, they maintained a  
 continual discharge of shot and shells for twenty  
 days, advancing their trenches all the time under  
 cover of this fire, until they reached the breast of  
 the glacis. There they erected a battery of four  
 pieces of cannon, and opened it on the last day of  
 the month ; but for five days successively they were  
 obliged to close their embrasures by the superior  
 fire of the fort, and at length to abandon it en-  
 tirely : nevertheless, they still maintained a severe  
 fire from the first grand battery, which was placed  
 at the distance of four hundred and fifty yards from  
 the defences. This artillery was so well served, as  
 to disable twenty-six pieces of cannon, three mor-  
 tars,

tars, and effect an inconsiderable breach. Perhaps they might have had more success, had they battered in breach from the beginning; but M. Lally, in order to intimidate the inhabitants, had cruelly bombarded the town, and demolished the houses: he was, however, happily disappointed in his expectation by the wise and resolute precautions of Governor Pigot; by the vigilance, conduct and bravery of the Colonels Laurence and Draper, seconded by the valour and activity of Major Breton, and the spirit of the inferior officers. The artillery of the garrison was so well managed, that from the fifth day of February, the fire of the enemy gradually decreased from twenty-three to six pieces of cannon: nevertheless, they advanced their sap along the sea-side, so as to embrace entirely the north-east angle of the covered way, from whence their musquetry drove the besieged. They likewise endeavoured to open a passage into the ditch by a mine; but sprung it so injudiciously, that they could make no advantage of it, as it lay exposed to the fire of several cannon. While these preparations were carried on before the town, Major Caillaud and Captain Preston, with a body of Sepoys, some of the country horse, and a few Europeans drawn from the English garrisons of Trichenapally and Chingalaput, hovered at the distance of a few miles, blocking up the road in such a manner that the enemy were obliged, four several times, to send large detachments against them, in order to open the communication: thus the progress of the siege was in a great measure retarded. On the sixteenth day of February, in the evening, the Queenborough ship of war, com-

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

VOL. V.

G

manded



BOOK III. 1759. commanded by Captain Kempenfeldt, and the Company's ship the *Revenge*, arrived in the road of Madras, with a reinforcement of six hundred men belonging to Colonel Draper's regiment, and part of them was immediately disembarked. From the beginning of the siege the enemy had discovered a backwardness in the service, very unsuitable to their national character. They were ill supplied by their commissaries and contractors: they were discouraged by the obstinate defence of the garrison, and all their hope of success vanished at the arrival of this reinforcement. After a brisk fire, they raised the siege that very night, abandoning forty pieces of cannon; and, having destroyed the powder mills at Ogmoo, retreated to the territory of Arcot.\*

## § II.

\* The chagrin and mortification of Lally are strongly marked in the following intercepted letter to M. de Legret, dated from the camp before Madras:

“A good blow might be struck here: there is a ship in the road, of twenty guns, laden with all the riches of Madras, which it is said will remain there till the 20th. The Expedition is just arrived, but M. Gerlin is not a man to attack her; for she has made him run away once before. The *Bristol*, on the other hand, did but just make her appearance before St. Thomas; and, on the vague report of thirteen ships coming from Porto-Novo, she took fright; and, after landing the provisions with which she was laden, she would not stay long enough even to take on board twelve of her own guns, which she had lent us for the siege.

“If I was the judge of the point of honour of the Company's officers, I would break him like glass, as well as some others of them,

“The *Ridelle*, or the *Harlem*; or even the aforesaid *Bristol*, with her twelve guns restored to her, would be sufficient to make themselves masters of the English ship, if they could manage so as to get to windward of her in the night. Maugendre and Tremillier are said to be good men; and were they employed only to transport two hundred wounded men that we have here, their service would be of importance.

“We

~~Mr. M. Lally~~ having weakened his forces that were at Masulipatam, under the conduct of the Marquis de Conflans, in order to strengthen the

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

"We remain still in the same position: the breach made these fifteen days; all the time within fifteen toises of the wall of the place, and never holding up our heads to look at it.

"I reckon we shall, on our arrival at Pondicherry, endeavour to learn some other trade, for this of war requires too much patience.

"Of one thousand five hundred Sepoys which attended our army, I reckon near eight hundred are employed upon the road to Pondicherry, laden with sugar, pepper, and other goods; and as for the Coulis, they are all employed for the same purpose, from the first day we came here.

"I am taking my measures from this day to set fire to the Black-town, and to blow up the powder-mills.

"You will never imagine that fifty French deserters, and one hundred Swifs, are actually stopping the progress of two thousand men of the King's and Company's troops which are still here existing, notwithstanding the exaggerated accounts that every one makes here according to his own fancy, of the slaughter that has been made of them; and you will be still more surprised if I tell you, that, were it not for the combats and four battles we sustained, and for the batteries which failed, or, to speak more properly, which were unskilfully made, we should not have lost fifty men, from the commencement of the siege to this day. I have written to M. de Larché, that if he persists in not coming here, let who will raise money upon the Politicians for me, I will not do it; and I renounce (as I informed you a month ago I would do) meddling directly or indirectly with any thing whatever that may have relation to your administration, whether civil or military. For I had rather go and command the Caffres of Madagascar than remain in this Sodom; which it is impossible but the fire of the English must destroy sooner or later; even though that from Heaven should not.

"I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

"Signed LALLY.

"P. S.—I think it necessary to apprize you, that as M. de Soupire has refused to take upon him the command of this army, which I have offered to him, and which he is empowered to accept, by having received from the Court a duplicate of my commission, you must of necessity, together with the council, take it upon you. For my part, I undertake only to bring it back either to Arcotte or Sadrasse. Send, therefore, your orders or come yourselves to command it; for I shall quit it upon my arrival there."

G 2

army

**B O O K** army with which he undertook the siege of Madras,  
 III. the Rajah of Vifanapore drove the French garrison  
 1759. from Vizagapatam, and hoisted English colours  
 in the place. The Marquis having put his troops  
 in motion to revenge this insult, the Rajah sol-  
 icited succour from Colonel Clive at Calcutta;  
 and, with the consent of the council, a body of  
 troops was sent under the command of Colonel  
 Forde to his assistance. They consisted of five  
 hundred Europeans, including a company of artil-  
 lery, and sixteen hundred Sepoys; with about  
 fifteen pieces of cannon, one howitzer, and three  
 mortars. The forces of Conflans were much more  
 considerable. On the twentieth day of October  
 Colonel Forde arrived at Vizagapatam, and made  
 an agreement with the Rajah, who promised to  
 pay the expense of the expedition, as soon as he  
 should be put in possession of Rajamundry, a  
 large town and fort possessed by the French. It  
 was stipulated that he should have all the inland  
 country belonging to the Indian powers in the  
 French interest, and at present in arms; and that  
 the English company should retain all the con-  
 quered sea-coast from Vizagapatam to Masulipa-  
 tam. On the first of November Colonel Forde  
 proceeded on his march; and on the third joined  
 the Rajah's army, consisting of between three and  
 four thousand men. On the third of December they  
 came in sight of the enemy, near the village of  
 Tallapool: but the French declining battle, the  
 Colonel determined to draw them from their ad-  
 vantageous situation, or march round, and get  
 between them and Rajamundry. On the seventh,  
 before day-break, he began his march, leaving the  
 Rajah's

Rajah's forces on their ground; but the enemy beginning to cannonade the Indian forces, he, at the request of the Rajah, returned, and took them under his protection. Then they marched together to the village of Golapool, and halted on a small plain about three miles from their encampment. About nine he formed the line of battle. About ten the enemy were drawn up, and began the cannonade. The firing on both sides having continued about forty minutes the enemy's line advanced to the charge with great resolution; and were so warmly received, that, after several spirited efforts, at eleven they gave way, and retreated in disorder towards Rajamundry. During this conflict, the Rajah's forces stood as idle spectators, nor could their horse be prevailed upon to pursue the fugitives. The victory cost the English forty-four Europeans killed and wounded, including two Captains and three Lieutenants. The French lost above three times the number, together with their whole camp, baggage, thirty-two pieces of cannon, and all their ammunition. A great number of black forces fell on both sides. The Marquis de Conflans did not remain at Rajamundry, but proceeded to Masulipatam; while Captain Knox, with a detachment from the English army, took possession of the fort of Rajamundry, which is the barrier and key to the country of Vizagapatam. This was delivered to the Rajah on his paying the expense of the expedition; and Captain Knox being detached with a battalion of Sepoys, took possession of the French factory at Narisipore. This was also the fate of a small fort at Coucate; which surrendered to Captain Maclean.

BOOK lean after having made an obstinate defence.

III.

1759.

In the mean time, however, the French army of observation made shift to retake Rajamundry; where they found a considerable quantity of money, baggage, and effects belonging to English officers.

§ III. Colonel Forde advancing to the neighbourhood of Masulipatam, the Marquis de Conflans with his forces retired within the place, which on the seventh day of March was invested. By the seventh day of April the ammunition of the besiegers being almost expended, Colonel Forde determined to give the assault, as two breaches were already made, and made his disposition accordingly. The attack was begun in the night, and the assailants arrived at the ditch before they were discovered. But here they underwent a terrible discharge of grape-shot and musquetry; notwithstanding which they entered the breaches, and drove the enemy from bastion to bastion. At length, the Marquis de Conflans sent an officer to demand quarter for the garrison, which was granted as soon as he ordered his men to cease firing. Thus, with about three hundred and forty European soldiers, a handful of seamen, and seven hundred Sepoys, Colonel Forde took by assault the strong town of Masulipatam, garrisoned by five hundred and twenty-two Europeans, two thousand and thirty-nine Caffrees, Topasses, and Sepoys; and here he found above one hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, with a great quantity of ammunition. Salabatzing, the subah of Decan, perceiving the success of the English here as well as at Madras, being sick of his French alliance, and in

in dread of his brother Nizam Allee, who had set up a separate interest, and taken the field against him, made advances to the Company, with which he forthwith concluded a treaty to the following effect:—"The whole of the circar of Masulipatam shall be given to the English Company. Salabatzing will not suffer the French to have a settlement in this country, nor keep them in his service, nor give them any assistance. The English, on their part, will not assist nor give protection to the Subah's enemies."—In a few days after Masulipatam was reduced, two ships arrived in the road, with a reinforcement of four hundred men to the Marquis de Conflans; but, understanding the fate of the place, made the best of their way to Ganjam.

§ IV. The merchants residing at Surat, finding themselves exposed to numberless dangers, and every species of oppression, by the Sidee who commanded the castle on one hand, by the governor of the city on the other, and by the Mah-rattas, who had a claim to a certain share of the revenue, made application to the English presidency at Bombay, desiring they would equip an expedition for taking possession of the castle and Tanka, and settle the government of the city upon Pharafs Cawn, who had been naib or deputy-governor under Meah Atchund, and regulated the police to the satisfaction of the inhabitants. The presidency embraced the proposal: Admiral Pococke spared two of his ships for this service. Eight hundred and fifty men, artillery and infantry, with fifteen hundred Sepoys, under the command of Captain Richard Maitland, of the

BOOK III.  
1759. the royal regiment of artillery, were embarked on board the Company's armed vessels commanded by Captain Watfon, who sailed on the ninth day of February. On the fifteenth they were landed at a place called Dentiloury, about nine miles from Surat; and here they were encamped for refreshment: in two days he advanced against the French garden, in which a considerable number of the Sidee's men were posted, and drove them from thence, after a very obstinate dispute. Then he erected a battery, from which he battered the wall in breach: but this method appearing tedious, he called a council of war, composed of the land and sea officers, and laid before them the plan of a general attack, which was accordingly executed next morning. The Company's grab, and the bomb-ketches, being warped up the river in the night, were ranged in a line of battle opposite to the Bundar, which was the strongest fortification that the enemy possessed; and under the fire of these the troops being landed, took the Bundar by assault. The outward town being thus gained, he forthwith began to bombard the inner town and castle with such fury, that next morning they both surrendered, on condition of being allowed to march out with their effects; and Captain Maitland took possession without further dispute. Meah Atchund was continued governor of Surat, and Pharafs Cawn was appointed naib. The artillery and ammunition found in the castle were secured for the Company, until the Mogul's pleasure was known; and in a little time a phirmaund, or grant, arrived from Delhi, appointing the English Company Admiral to the Mogul; so that the ships

ships and stores belonged to them of course, as part of the Tanka; and they were now declared legal possessors of the castle. This conquest, which cost about two hundred men including a few officers, was achieved with such expedition, that Captain Watson returned to Bombay by the ninth day of April.

§ V. The main body of the English forces, which had been centered at Madras, for the preservation of that important settlement, took the field after the siege was raised, and possessed themselves of Conjeveram, a place of great consequence; which, with the fort of Schengelpel, commanded all the adjacent country, and secured the British possessions to the northward. M. Lally sensible of the importance of the post, took the same route, in order to dislodge them; but finding all his attempts ineffectual, he retired towards Wandewash, where his troops were put into quarters of cantonment. No other operations ensued till the month of September; when Major Brereton, who commanded the English forces, being joined by Major Gordon with three hundred men of Colonel Coote's battalion, resolved to attack the enemy in his turn. On the fourteenth day of the month he began his march from Conjeveram for Wandewash, at the head of four hundred Europeans, seven thousand Sepoys, seventy European, and three hundred black horse, with fourteen pieces of artillery. In his march he invested and took the fort of Trivitar; from whence he proceeded to the village of Wandewash, where the French, to the number of one thousand, were strongly encamped under the guns of a fort commanded

CHAP.  
XII.

1759-



**BOOK** III. **1759.** commanded by a Rajah, mounting twenty cannon, under the direction of a French gunner. On the thirteenth day of September at two in the morning, the English attacked the village in three different places, and drove them from it after a very obstinate dispute; but this advantage they were not able to maintain. The black pioneers ran away during the attack, so that proper traverses could not be made in the streets; and at day-break the fort poured in upon them a prodigious discharge of grape-shot with considerable effect. The enemy had retired to a dry ditch, which served as an entrenchment, from whence they made furious sallies; and a body of three hundred European horse were already in motion, to fall upon and complete their confusion. In this emergency, they retired in disorder; and might have been entirely ruined; had not the body of reserve effectually covered their retreat: yet this could not be effected without the loss of several officers; and above three hundred men killed and wounded. After this mortifying check, they encamped a few days in sight of the fort, and, the rainy season setting in, returned to Conjeveram. The fort of Wandewash was afterwards garrisoned by French and Sepoys; and the other forces of the enemy were assembled by brigadier-General de Buffly, at Arcot.

§ VI. During these transactions by land, the superiority at sea was still disputed between the English and French admirals. On the first day of September, Vice-Admiral Pococke sailed from Madras to the southward, in quest of the enemy; and next day descried the French fleet, consisting of

of fifteen sail, standing to the northward. He forthwith threw out the signal for a general chase, and stood toward them with all the sail he could carry; but the wind abating, he could not approach near enough to engage. During the three succeeding days, he used his utmost endeavours to bring them to a battle, which they still declined, and at last they disappeared. He then directed his course to Pondicherry, on the supposition that they were bound to that harbour; and on the eighth day of the month perceived them standing to the southward: but he could not bring them to an engagement till the tenth, when M. d'Apché, about two in the afternoon, made the signal for battle, and the cannonading began without further delay. The British squadron did not exceed nine ships of the line; the enemy's fleet consisted of eleven; but they had still a greater advantage in number of men and artillery. Both squadrons fought with great impetuosity till about ten minutes after four, when the enemy's rear began to give way: this example was soon followed by their centre; and finally the van, with the whole squadron bore to the south-south-east, with all the canvas they could spread. The British squadron was so much damaged in their masts and rigging that they could not pursue; so that M. d'Apché retreated at his leisure unmolested. On the fifteenth, Admiral Pococke returned to Madras, where his squadron being repaired by the twenty-sixth, he sailed again to Pondicherry; and in the road saw the enemy lying at anchor in line of battle. The wind being off shore, he made the line of battle a-head, and for some time continued in this

**B O O K** this situation. At length the French Admiral weighed anchor, and came forth: but instead of bearing down upon the English squadron, which had fallen to leeward, he kept close to the wind, and stretched away to the southward. Admiral Pococke finding him averse to an another engagement, and his own squadron being in no condition to pursue, he, with the advice of his Captains, desisted, and measured back his course to Madras. On the side of the English, above three hundred men were killed in the engagement, including Captain Miche, who commanded the Newcastle, Captain Gore of the marines, two lieutenants, a master, gunner, and boatswain: the Captains Somerset and Brereton, with about two hundred and fifty men, were wounded; and many of the ships considerably damaged. The loss of the enemy must have been much more considerable, because the English in battle always fire at the body of the ship: because the French squadron, was crowded with men; because they gave way, and declined a second engagement; and, finally, because they now made the best of their way to the island of Mauritius, in order to be refitted, having on board General Lally, and some other officers. Thus they left the English masters of the Indian coast; superiority still more confirmed by the arrival of Rear-Admiral Cornish, with four ships of the line, who had set sail from England in the beginning of the year, and joined Admiral Pococke at Madras on the eighteenth day of October.

§ VII. The French were not the only enemies with whom the English had to cope in the East-Indies. The great extension of their trade in the

kingdom of Bengal, had excited the envy and avarice of the Dutch factory, who possessed a strong fort at Chinchura, on the river of Bengal; and resolved, if possible, to engross the whole salt-petre branch of commerce. They had without doubt, tampered with the new Subah, who lay under such obligations to the English, and probably secured his connivance. Their scheme was approved by the Governor of Batavia who charged himself with the execution of it; and, for that purpose, chose the opportunity when the British squadron had retired to the coast of Malabar. On pretence of reinforcing the Dutch garrisons in Bengal, he equipped an armament of seven ships, having on board five hundred European troops, and six hundred Malayese, under the command of Colonel Ruffel. This armament having touched at Negapatam, proceeded up the bay, and arrived in the river of Bengal about the beginning of October. Colonel Clive, who then resided at Calcutta, had received information of their design, which he was resolved, at all events, to defeat. He complained to the Subah; who, upon such application, could not decently refuse an order to the director and council of Hughley, implying that this armament should not proceed up the river. The Colonel, at the same time, sent a letter to the Dutch Commodore, intimating that, as he had received intimation of their design he could not allow them to land forces, and march to Chinchura. In answer to this declaration, the Dutch Commodore, whose whole fleet had not yet arrived, assured the English commander that he had no intention to send any forces to Chinchura; and

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

**B O O K** and begged liberty to land some of his troops for refreshment; a favour that was granted, on condition that they should not advance. Notwithstanding the Subah's order, and his own engagement to this effect, the rest of the ships were no sooner arrived, than he proceeded up the river to the neighbourhood of Tannah-fort, where his forces were disembarked, began their march to Chinchura. In the mean time, by way of retaliating the affront he pretended to have sustained, in being denied a passage to their own factory, he took several small vessels on the river belonging to the English company; and the Calcutta India-man commanded by Captain Wilson, homeward-bound, sailing down the river, the Dutchman gave him to understand, that if he presumed to pass he would sink him without further ceremony. The English Captain seeing them run out their guns as if really resolved to put their threats in execution, returned to Calcutta, where two other India ships lay at anchor; and reported his adventure to Colonel Clive, who forthwith ordered the three ships to prepare for battle, and attack the Dutch armament. The ships being properly manned, and their quarters lined with salt-petre, they fell down the river, and found the Dutch squadron drawn up in line of battle, in order to give them a warm reception, for which indeed they seemed well prepared: for three of them were mounted with thirty-six guns each; three of them with twenty-six, and the seventh carried sixteen. The Duke of Dorset, commanded by Captain Forrester, being the first that approached them, dropped anchor close to their line, and began the engagement.

engagement with a broadside, which was immediately returned. A dead calm unfortunately intervening, this single ship was for a considerable time exposed to the whole fire of the enemy; but a small breeze springing up, the Calcutta and the Hardwick advanced to her assistance and a severe fire was maintained on both sides, till two of the Dutch ships, slipping their cables, bore away, and a third was driven ashore. Their Commodore, thus weakened, after a few broadsides struck his flag to Captain Wilfon, and the other three followed his example. The victory being thus obtained without the loss of one man on the side of the English, Captain Wilfon took possession of the prizes, the decks of which were strewed with carnage, and sent the prisoners to Colonel Clive at Calcutta. The detachment of troops which they had landed, to the number of eleven hundred men, was not more fortunate in their progress. Colonel Clive no sooner received intelligence that they were in full march to Chinchura, than he detached Colonel Forde, with five hundred men, from Calcutta, in order to oppose and put a stop to their march at the French gardens. He accordingly advanced to the northward, and entered the town of Chandernagore, where he sustained the fire of a Dutch party sent out from Chinchura to join and conduct the expected reinforcement. These being routed and dispersed, after a short action, Colonel Forde in the morning proceeded to a plain in the neighbourhood of Chinchura, where he found the enemy prepared to give him battle on the twenty-fifth day of November. They even advanced to the charge with great resolution and activity; but

**B O O K** found the fire of the English artillery and battalion

III.

1759.

so intolerably hot, that they soon gave way, and were totally defeated. A considerable number were killed, and the greater part of those who survived the action were taken prisoners. During this contest, the Nabob, at the head of a considerable army, observed a suspicious neutrality; and in all likelihood would have declared for the Dutch had they proved victorious, as he had reason to believe they would, from their great superiority in number. But fortune no sooner determined in favour of the English, than he made a tender of his service to the victor, and even offered to reduce Chinchura with his own army. In the mean time proposals of accommodation being sent to him by the directors and council of the Dutch factory at Chinchura, a negotiation ensued, and a treaty was concluded to the satisfaction of all parties. Above three hundred of the prisoners entered into the service of Great-Britain: the rest embarked on board their ships, which were restored as soon as the peace was ratified, and set out on their return for Batavia. After all, perhaps, the Dutch Company meant nothing more than to put their factory of Chinchura on a more respectable footing; and, by acquiring greater weight and consequence among the people of the country than they formerly possessed, the more easily extend their commerce in that part of the world. At any rate, it will admit of a dispute among those who profess the law of nature and nations, whether the Dutch Company could be justly debarred the privilege of sending a reinforcement to their own garrisons. Be that as it will,  
the

the ships were not restored until the factory at CHA P.  
 Chiachura had given security to indemnify the <sup>XII.</sup>  
 English for the damage they had sustained on this 1759.  
 occasion.

§ VIII. The success of the English company was still more conspicuous on the coast of Coromandel. The Governor and Council of Madras having received information that the French General, Lally, had sent a detachment of his army to the southward, taken Syringham, and threatened Trichena-pally with a siege, it was determined that Colonel Coote, who had lately arrived from England, should take the field, and endeavour to make a diversion to the southward. He accordingly began his march at the head of seventeen hundred Europeans, including cavalry, and three thousand blacks with fourteen pieces of cannon and one howitzer. On the twenty-seventh day of November he invested the fort of Wandewash: having made a practicable breach, the garrison, consisting of near nine hundred men, surrendered prisoners of war; and he found in the place forty-nine pieces of cannon, with a great quantity of ammunition. Then he undertook the siege of Carangoly, a fortress commanded by Colonel O'Kennely, at the head of one hundred Europeans, and five hundred Sepoys. In a few days he dismounted the greater part of their guns; and they submitted, on condition that the Europeans should be allowed to march out with the honours of war; but the Sepoys were disarmed and dismissed.

§ IX. General Lally, alarmed at the progress of this brave, vigilant, and enterprising officer, assembled all his forces at Arcot, to the number of two



**B O O K** thousand two hundred Europeans, including horse; <sup>III.</sup> three hundred Caffres, and ten thousand black troops, or Sepoys; with five-and-twenty pieces of cannon. Of these he assumed the command in person; and on the tenth day of January began his march in order to recover Wandewash. Colonel Coote, having received intelligence on the twelfth that he had taken possession of Conjeveram, endeavoured by a forced march to save the place; which they accordingly abandoned at his approach, and pursuing their march to Wandewash, invested the fort without delay. The English commander passed the river Palla, in order to follow the same route; and on the twenty-first day of the month understanding that a breach was already made, resolved to give them battle without further delay. The cavalry being formed, and supported by five companies of Sepoys, he advanced against the enemy's horse, which being at the same time galled by two pieces of cannon, retired with precipitation. Then Colonel Coote, having taken possession of a tank which they had occupied, returned to the line, which was by this time formed in order of battle. Seeing the men in high spirits, and eager to engage, he ordered the whole army to advance: and by nine in the morning they were within two miles of the enemy's camp, where they halted about half an hour. During this interval, the Colonel reconnoitred the situation of the French forces who were very advantageously posted; and made a movement to the right, which obliged them to alter their disposition. They now advanced, in their turn, within three quarters of a mile of the English line, and the cannonading began with great

great fury on both sides. About noon their European cavalry coming up with a resolute air to charge the left of the English, Colonel Coote brought up some companies of Sepoys, and two pieces of cannon, to sustain the horse, which were ordered to oppose them; and these advancing on their flank, disturbed them so much that they broke, and were driven by the English cavalry above a mile from the left, upon the rear of their own army. Meanwhile, both lines continued advancing to each other; and about one o'clock the firing with small arms began with great vivacity. One of the French tumbrils being blown up by an accidental shot, the English commander took immediate advantage of their confusion. He ordered Major Brereton to wheel Draper's regiment to the left, and fall upon the enemy's flank. This service was performed with such resolution and success, that the left wing of the French was completely routed and fell upon their centre, now closely engaged with the left of the English. About two in the afternoon their whole line gave way, and fled towards their own camp; which, perceiving themselves closely pursued, they precipitately abandoned, together with twenty-two pieces of cannon. In this engagement they lost about eight hundred men killed and wounded, besides about fifty prisoners, including Brigadier-General de Buffly, the Chevalier Godeville Quarter-master-general, Lieutenant-Colonel Murphy, three Captains, five Lieutenants, and some other officers. On the side of the English two hundred and sixty-two were killed or wounded, and among the former

**B O O K** the gallant and accomplished Major Brereton,  
 III. whose death was a real loss to his country.

1759

§ X. General Lally having retreated with his broken troops to Pondicherry, the Baron de Vasseferot was detached towards the same place, with a thousand horse and three hundred Sepoys, to ravage and lay waste the French territory. In the mean time the indefatigable Colonel Coote undertook the siege of Chilliput, which in two days was surrendered by the Chevalier de Tilly; himself and his garrison remaining prisoners of war. Such also was the fate of fort Timmery; which being reduced, the Colonel prosecuted his march to Arcot, the capital of the province, against the fort of which he opened his batteries on the fifth day of February. When he had carried on his approaches within sixty yards of the crest of the glacis, the garrison, consisting of two hundred and fifty Europeans, and near three hundred Sepoys, surrendered as prisoners of war; and here the English commander found two-and-twenty pieces of cannon, four mortars, and a great quantity of all kinds of military stores. Thus the campaign was gloriously finished with the conquest of Arcot; after the French army had been routed and ruined by the diligence of Colonel Coote, whose courage, conduct, and activity cannot be sufficiently admired. The reader will perceive that, rather than interrupt the thread of such an interesting narration, we have ventured to encroach upon the annals of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty.

§ XI. Having thus followed the British banners through the glorious tracks they pursued in different parts of Asia and America, we must now convert

our

our attention to the continent of Europe, where the English arms, in the course of this year, triumphed with equal lustre and advantage. But first it may be necessary to sketch out the situation in which the belligerent powers were found at the close of winter. The vicissitudes of fortune with which the preceding campaign had been chequered, were sufficient to convince every potentate concerned in the war, that neither side possessed such a superiority in strength or conduct as was requisite to impose terms upon the other. Battles had been fought with various success; and surprising efforts of military skill had been exhibited, without producing one event which tended to promote a general peace, or even engender the least desire of accommodation; on the contrary, the first and most violent transports of animosity had by this time subsided into a confirmed habit of deliberate hatred; and every contending power seemed more than ever determined to protract the dispute; while the neutral states kept aloof, without expressing the least desire of interposing their mediation. Some of them were restrained by considerations of convenience: and others waited in suspense for the death of the Spanish Monarch, as an event which they imagined would be attended with very important consequences in the southern part of Europe. With respect to the maintenance of the war, whatever difficulties might have arisen in settling funds to support the expense, and finding men to recruit the different armies, certain it is all these difficulties were surmounted before the opening of the campaign. The court of Vienna, though hampered by the narrowness of its finances, still found  
resource

**B**OOK **III.**  
 1759. resources in the fertility of its provinces, in the number and attachment of its subjects, who more than any other people in Europe acquiesce in the dispositions of their sovereign; and, when pay cannot be afforded, willingly contribute free quarters for the subsistence of the army. The Czarina, though she complained that the stipulated subsidies were ill paid, nevertheless persisted in pursuing those favourite aims which had for some time influenced her conduct; namely, her personal animosity to the King of Prussia, and her desire of obtaining a permanent interest in the German empire. Sweden still made a show of hostility against the Prussian Monarch, but continued to slumber over the engagements she had contracted. France, exhausted in her finances, and abridged of her marine commerce, maintained a resolute countenance; supplied fresh armies for her operations in Westphalia; projected new schemes of conquests; and cajoled her allies with fair promises, when she had nothing more solid to bestow. The King of Prussia's dominions were generally drained, or in the hands of the enemy: but to balance these disadvantages he kept possession of Saxony; and enjoyed his annual subsidy from Great-Britain, which effectually enabled him to maintain his armies on a respectable footing, and open the campaign with equal eagerness and confidence.

§ XII. The Hanoverian army, commanded by Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, was strengthened by fresh reinforcements from England, augmented with German recruits, regularly paid, and well supplied with every comfort and convenience which foresight could suggest, or money procure; yet,  
 in

in spite of all the precautions that could be taken, they were cut off from some resources which the French, in the beginning of the year, opened to themselves by a flagrant stroke of perfidy, which even the extreme necessities of a campaign can hardly excuse. On the second day of January, the French regiment of Nassau presented itself before the gates of Franckfort on the Main, a neutral imperial city; and, demanding a passage, it was introduced, and conducted by a detachment of the garrison through the city, as far as the gate of Saxen-hausen where it unexpectedly halted, and immediately disarmed the guards. Before the inhabitants could recover from the consternation into which they were thrown by this outrageous insult, five other French regiments entered the place; and here their General the Prince de Soubise, established his head-quarters. How deeply soever this violation of the laws of the empire might be represented by all honest Germans, who retained affection for the constitutions of their country, it was a step from which the French army derived a very manifest and important advantage: for it secured to them the course of the Main and the Upper Rhine; by which they received, without difficulty or danger, every species of supply from Mentz, Spire, Worms, and even the country of Alsace; while it maintained their communication with the chain formed by the Austrian forces and the army of the Empire.

§ XIII. The scheme of operation for the ensuing campaign was already formed between the King of Prussia and Prince Ferdinand of Brünswick; and before the armies took the field several skirmishes

**B O O K** skirmishes were fought and quarters surprized. In  
 III. the latter end of February, the Prince of Ysem-  
 1759. bourg detached Major-General Urft with four bat-  
 talions and a body of horfe; who, affemb ling in  
 Rhotenbourg, surprized the enemy's quarters in  
 the night between the first and second day of  
 March and drove them from Hirschfield, Vacha,  
 and all the Hessian bailiwicks of which they had  
 taken possession; but the Austrians soon returning  
 in greater numbers, and being supported by a de-  
 tachment of French troops from Franckfort, the  
 Allies fell back in their turn. In a few days, how-  
 ever, they themselves retreated again with great  
 precipitation, though they did not all escape. The  
 Hereditary Prince of Brunswick, with a body of  
 Prussian Hussars, fell upon them suddenly at Mol-  
 richstadt, where he routed and dispersed a regi-  
 ment of Hohenzollern cuirassiers, and a battalion  
 of the troops of Wurtzburgh. He next day, which  
 was the first of April, advanced with a body of  
 horfe and foot to Meinungen, where he found a  
 considerable magazine, took two battalions pri-  
 soners, and surprized a third posted at Wafungen  
 after having defeated some Austrian troops that  
 were on the march to its relief. While the Here-  
 ditary Prince was thus employed, the Duke of  
 Holstein, with another body of the Confederates,  
 dislodged the French from the post of Freyin-  
 stenau.

§ XIV. But the great object was, to drive the  
 enemy from Franckfort, before they should receive  
 the expected reinforcements. Prince Ferdinand  
 of Brunswick, being determined upon this enter-  
 prize assembled all his forces near Fulda, to the  
 amount

amount of forty thousand choice troops, and began his march on the tenth day of April. On the thirteenth he came in sight of the enemy, whom he found strongly encamped about the village of Bergen, between Franckfort and Hanau. Their General, the Duke de Broglie, counted one of the best officers in France with respect to conduct and intrepidity, having received intelligence of the Prince's design, occupied this post on the twelfth; the right of his army being at Bergen, and his centre and flanks secured in such a manner, that the Allies could not make their attack any other way but by the village. Notwithstanding the advantage of their situation, Prince Ferdinand resolved to give them battle, and made his dispositions accordingly. About ten in the morning the grenadiers of the advanced guard began the attack on the village of Bergen with great vivacity; and sustained a most terrible fire from eight German battalions, supported by several brigades of French infantry. The grenadiers of the allied army, though reinforced by several battalions under the command of the Prince of Ysembourg, far from dislodging the enemy from the village, were, after a very obstinate dispute, obliged to retreat in some disorder, but rallied again behind a body of Hessian cavalry. The Allies being repulsed in three different attacks, their General made a new disposition; and brought up his artillery with which the village, and different parts of the French line, were severely cannonaded. They were not slow in resorting an equal fire, which continued till night; when the Allies retreated to Windekin, with the loss of five pieces of cannon, and about two thousand



**B O O K** sand men, including the Prince of Yfembourg, <sup>III.</sup> who fell in the action. The French by the nature of their situation, could not suffer much ; but they were so effectually amused by the artful disposition of Prince Ferdinand, that instead of taking measures to harass him in his retreat, they carefully maintained their situation, apprehensive of another general attack. Indeed they had great reason to be satisfied with the issue of this battle, without risking in any measure, the advantage which they had gained. It was their business to remain quiet until their reinforcements should arrive ; and this plan they invariably pursued. On the other hand, the Allies, in consequence of their miscarriage, were reduced to the necessity of acting upon the defensive, and encountering a great number of difficulties and inconveniences during great part of the campaign, until the misconduct of the enemy turned the scale in their favour. In the mean time the Prince thought proper to begin his retreat in the night towards Fulda, in which his rear suffered considerably from a body of the enemy's light troops under the command of M. de Blaisel, who surprised two squadrons of dragoons, and a battalion of grenadiers. The first were taken or dispersed ; the last escaped with the loss of their baggage. The allied army returned to their cantonments about Munster ; and the Prince began to make preparations for taking the field in earnest,

§ XV. While the French enjoyed plenty in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorp and Creveldt, by means of the Rhine, the Allies laboured under a dearth and scarcity of every species of provision ; because the country which they occupied was already

already exhausted, and all the supplies were brought from an immense distance. The single article of forage occasioned such enormous expence, as alarmed the administration of Great-Britain; who in order to prevent mismanagement and fraud for the future, nominated a member of Parliament inspector-general of the forage, and sent him over to Germany in the beginning of the year, with the rank and appointments of a general officer; that the importance of his character, and the nature of his office, might be a check upon those who were suspected of iniquitous appropriations. This gentleman is said to have met with such a cold reception, and so many mortifications in the execution of his office, that he was in a very little time sick of his employment. An inquiry into the causes of his reception, and of the practices which rendered it necessary to appoint such a superintendant, may be the province of some future historian, when truth may be investigated freely, without any apprehension of pains and penalties.

H.A.P.  
XII.

1759.

§ XVI. While great part of the allied army remained in cantonments about Munster, the French armies on the Upper and Lower Rhine, being put in motion, joined on the third day of June near Marpurgh, under the command of the Marechal de Contades, who advanced to the northward, and fixed his head-quarters at Corbach: from whence he detached a body of light troops to take possession of Cassel, which at his approach was abandoned by General Imhoff. The French army being encamped at Stadtberg, the Duke de Broglie, who commanded the right wing, advanced from Cassel into the territories of Hanover, where he

**B O O K** he occupied Gottingen without opposition; while  
**III.** the allied army assembled in the neighbourhood of  
 1739. Lipstadt, and encamped about Soest and Werle. Prince Ferdinand, finding himself inferior to the united forces of the enemy, was obliged to retire as they advanced, after having left strong garrisons in Lipstadt, Retberg, Munster, and Minden. These precautions, however, seemed to produce little effect in his favour. Retberg was surprised by the Duke De Broglie, who likewise took Minden by assault; and made General Zastrow, with his garrison of fifteen hundred men prisoners of war; a misfortune considerably aggravated by the loss of an immense magazine of hay and corn, which fell into the hands of the enemy. They likewise made themselves masters of Munster, invested Lipstadt, and all their operations were hitherto crowned with success. The regency of Hanover, alarmed at their progress, resolved to provide for the worst, by sending their chancery and most valuable effects to Stade; from whence, in case of necessity, they might be conveyed by sea to England. In the mean time they exerted all their industry in pressing men for recruiting and reinforcing the army under Prince Ferdinand, who still continued to retire; and on the eleventh day of July removed his head-quarters from Osna-bruck to Bompte, near the Weser. Here having received advice that Minden was taken by the French, he sent forwards a detachment to secure the post of Soltznau on that river, where on the fifteenth he encamped.

§ XVII. The General of the allied army had for some time exhibited marks of animosity towards  
 Lord

Lord George Sackville, the second in command, CHAR.  
XII.  
1759. whose extensive understanding, penetrating eye, and inquisitive spirit, could neither be deceived, dazzled, nor soothed into tame acquiescence. He had opposed with all his influence, a design of retiring towards the frontiers of Brunswick, in order to cover that country. He supported his opposition by alledging that it was the enemy's favourite object to cut off their communication with the Weser and the Elbe; in which should they succeed, it would be found impossible to transport the British troops to their own country, which was at that time threatened with an invasion. He therefore insisted on the army's retreating, so as to keep the communication open with Stade; where, in case of emergency, the English troops might be embarked. By adhering tenaciously to this opinion, and exhibiting other instances of a prying disposition, he had rendered himself so disagreeable to the commander in chief, that, in all appearance, nothing was so eagerly desired as an opportunity of removing him from the station he filled.

§ XVIII. Meanwhile the French General, advancing to Minden, encamped in a strong situation; having that town on his right, a steep hill on his left, a morass in front, and a rivulet in rear. The Duke de Broglie commanded a separate body between Hansbergen and Minden, on the other side of the Weser; and a third, under the Duke de Brissac, consisting of eight thousand men, occupied a strong post by the village of Coveltdt, to facilitate the route of the convoys from Paderborn. Prince Ferdinand having moved his camp from Soltzau to Petershagen, detached the Hereditary Prince

**BOOK** Prince on the twenty-eighth day of July to Lubeke, from whence he drove the enemy, and proceeding to Rimsel, was joined by Major-General Drievs, who had retaken Osnabruck, and cleared all that neighbourhood of the enemy's parties : then he advanced towards Hervorden, and fixed his quarters at Kirchlinneger, to hamper the enemy's convoys from Paderborn. During these transactions, Prince Ferdinand marched with the allied army in three columns from Peterfhagen to Hille, where it encamped, having a morass on the right, the village of Fredewalde on the left, and in front those of Northemmern and Holtzenhausen. Fifteen battalions and nineteen squadrons, with a brigade of heavy artillery, were left under the command of General Wangenheim, on the left, behind the village of Dodenhauseu, which was fortified with some redoubts, defended by two battalions. Colonel Luckner, with the Hanoverian hussars, and a brigade of hunters, sustained by two battalions of grenadiers, was posted between Buckebourg and Weser, to observe the body of troops commanded by the Duke de Broglie on the other side of the river.

**III.**  
1759.

§ XIX. On the last day of July the Marechal de Contades, resolving to attack the allied army, ordered the corps of Broglie to repass the river ; and, advancing in eight columns, about midnight, passed the rivulet of Barta, that runs along the morass, and falls into the Weser at Minden. At day-break he formed his army in order of battle ; part of it fronting the corps of General Wangenheim at Dodenhauseu, and part of it facing Hille ; the two wings consisting of infantry, and the cavalry

valry being stationed in the centre. At three in the morning the enemy began to cannonade the Prince's quarters at Hille, from a battery of six cannon, which they had raised in the preceding evening on the dike of Eickhorst. This was probably the first intimation he received of their intention. He forthwith caused two pieces of artillery to be conveyed to Hille; and ordered the officer of the piquet-guard posted there to defend himself to the last extremity: at the same time he sent orders to General Giesen, who occupied Lubbeke, to attack the enemy's post at Eickhorst; and this service was successfully performed. The Prince of Anhalt, Lieutenant-General for the day, took possession with the rest of the piquets of the village of Halen, where Prince Ferdinand resolved to support his right. It was already in the hands of the enemy, but they soon abandoned it with precipitation. The allied army, being put in motion, advanced in eight columns, and occupied the ground between Halen and Hemmern, while General Wangenheim's corps filled up the space between this last village and Dodenhausen. The enemy made their principal effort on the left, intending to force the infantry of Wangenheim's corps, and penetrate between it and the body of the allied army. For this purpose the Duke de Broglio attacked them with great fury; but was severely checked by a battery of thirty cannon, prepared for his reception by the Count de Buckebourg, gran master of the artillery, and served with admirable effect, under his own eye and direction. About five in the morning both armies cannonaded each other; at six the fire of musquetry

**B O O K** III. 1759. *quetry* began with great vivacity ; and the action became very hot towards the right, where six regiments of English infantry, and two battalions of Hanoverian guards, not only bore the whole brunt of the French carabineers and gendarmarie, but absolutely broke every body of horse and foot that advanced to attack them on the left and in the centre. The Hessian cavalry, with some regiments of Holstein, Prussian, and Hanoverian dragoons, posted on the left, performed good service. The cavalry on the right had no opportunity of engaging. They were destined to support the infantry of the third line : they consisted of the British and Hanoverian horse, commanded by Lord George Sackville, whose second was the Marquis of Granby. They were posted at a considerable distance from the first line of infantry, and divided from it by a scanty wood that bordered on a heath. Orders were sent, during the action, to bring them up ; but whether these orders were contradictory, unintelligible, or imperfectly executed, they did not arrive in time to have any share in the action ; \*

nor,

• That the General was not pleased with the behaviour of Lord George Sackville, may be gathered from the following compliment to the Marquis of Granby, implying a severe reflection upon his superior in command.

*Orders of his Serene Highness Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, relative to the behaviour of the troops under him at the famous battle near Minden, on the first of August, 1759.*

“ His Serene Highness orders his greatest thanks to be given to the whole army, for their bravery and good behaviour yesterday, particularly to the English infantry, and the two battalions of Hanoverian guards ; to all the cavalry of the left wing ; and to General Wangenheim’s corps, particularly the regiment of Holstein, the Hessian cavalry, the Hanoverian regiment du Corps, and Hammerstein’s ; the same to all the brigades of heavy artillery. His Serene Highness

nor, indeed, were they originally intended for that purpose; nor was there the least occasion for their service; nor could they have come up in time and condition to perform effectual service, had the orders been explicit and consistent, and the commander acted with all possible expedition. Be that as it will, the enemy were repulsed in all their attacks with considerable loss: at length they gave way in every part; and about noon, abandoning the field of battle, were pursued to the ramparts of

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

Highness declares publicly, that next to God he attributes the glory of the day to the intrepidity and extraordinary good behaviour of these troops, which he assures them he shall retain the strongest sense of as long as he lives; and if ever, upon any occasion, he shall be able to serve these brave troops, or any of them in particular, it will give him the utmost pleasure. His Serene Highness orders his particular thanks to be likewise given to General Sporcken, the Duke of Holstein, Lieutenant Generals Imhoff and Urf. His Serene Highness is extremely obliged to the Count de Buckebourg, for his extraordinary care and trouble in the management of the artillery, which was served with great effect; likewise to the commanding officers of the several brigades of artillery, viz. Colonel Browne, Lieutenant Colonel Hutte, Major Haffe, and the three English Captains, Phillips, Drummond, and Foy. His Serene Highness thinks himself infinitely obliged to Major Generals Waldegrave and Kingsly, for their great courage, and the good order in which they conducted their brigades. His Serene Highness further orders it to be declared to Lieutenant General the Marquis of Granby, that he is persuaded that, if he had had the good fortune to have had him at the head of the cavalry of the right wing, his presence would have greatly contributed to make the decision of that day more complete and more brilliant. In short, his Serene Highness orders that those of his suite whose behaviour he most admired be named, as the Duke of Richmond, Colonel Fitzroy, Captain Ligonier, Colonel Watson, Captain Wilson, aide-du-camp to Major General Waldegrave, Adjutant Generals Erstoff, Bulow, Duren-delle, the Count Tobe, and Malerti; his Serene Highness having much reason to be satisfied with their conduct. And his Serene Highness desires and orders the Generals of the army, that upon all occasions when orders are brought to them by his aides-du-camp, that they may be obeyed punctually, and without delay."

VOL. V.

I

Minden.



**B O O K** Minden. In this action they lost a great number  
 III.  
 1759. of men, with forty-three large cannon, and many  
 colours and standards; whereas the loss of the Allies  
 was very inconsiderable, as it chiefly fell upon a  
 few regiments of British infantry, commanded by  
 the Major-Generals Waldegrave and Kingsley.  
 To the extraordinary prowess of these gallant bri-  
 gades, and the fire of the British artillery, which  
 was admirably served by the Captains Philips,  
 Macbean, Drummond, and Foy, the victory was  
 in a great measure ascribed. The same night the  
 enemy passed the Weser, and burned the bridges  
 over that river. Next day the garrison of Minden  
 surrendered at discretion; and here the victors  
 found a great number of French officers wounded.

§ XX. At last the Marechal de Contades  
 seemed inclined to retreat through the defiles of  
 Wittekendstein, to Paderborn; but he was fain  
 to change his resolution, in consequence of his  
 having received advice, that on the very day of  
 his own defeat the Duke de Brissac was vanquished  
 by the Hereditary Prince in the neighbourhood of  
 Coveltdt, so that the passage of the mountains was  
 rendered impracticable. The duke de Brissac  
 had been advantageously encamped, with his left  
 to the village of Coveltdt, having the Werra in  
 his front, and his right extending to the salt-pits.  
 In this advantageous situation he was attacked by  
 the Hereditary Prince and General de Kilmanseg  
 with such vivacity and address that his troops were  
 totally routed, with the loss of six cannon, and a  
 considerable number of men killed, wounded or  
 taken prisoners. After the battle of Minden,  
 Colonel Freytag, at the head of the light troops,  
 took,

took, in the neighbourhood of Detmold, all the CHAP. XII. equipage of the Marechal de Contades, the Prince of Condé, and the Duke de Brissac, with 1759. part of their military chest and chancery, containing papers of the utmost consequence.\*

§ XXI.

\* The following extracts of letters from the Duke de Belleisle to the Marechal de Contades will convey some idea of the virtue, policy, and necessities of the French ministry :

"I am still afraid that Fischer sets out too late; it is, however, very important, and very essential that we should raise large contributions. I see no other resource for our most urgent expenses, and for refitting the troops, but in the money we may draw from the enemy's country; from whence we must likewise procure subsistence of all kinds (independently of the money) that is to say, hay, straw, oats for the winter, bread, corn, cattle, horses, even men, to recruit our foreign troops. The war must not be prolonged; and perhaps it may be necessary, according to the events which may happen between this time and the end of September, to make a downright desert before the line of the quarters which it may be thought proper to keep during the winter, in order that the enemy may be under a real impossibility of approaching us; at the same time reserving for ourselves a bare subsistence on the route which may be the most convenient for us to take, in the middle of winter, to beat up or seize upon the enemy's quarters. That this object may be fulfilled, I cause the greatest assiduity to be used in preparing what is necessary for having all your troops, without exception, well clothed, well armed, well equipped, and well refitted, in every respect, before the end of November, with new tents; in order that, if it should be adviseable for the King's political and military affairs you may be able to assemble the whole or part of your army, to act offensively and with vigour, from the beginning of January; and that you may have the satisfaction to shew your enemies, and all Europe, that the French know how to act and carry on war, in all seasons, when they have such a General as you are, and a minister of the department of war that can foresee and concert matters with the General.

"You must be sensible, Sir, that what I say to you may become not only useful and honourable, but perhaps even necessary, with respect to what you know, and of which I shall say more in my private letter.

"M. Duc de BELLEISLE."

After observing all the formalities due to the magistrates of Cologne, you must seize on their great artillery by force, telling them

## BOOK § XXI. Prince Ferdinand having garrisoned

III.

1759.

Minden, marched to Hervorden; and the Hereditary Prince passed the Weser at Hamelen, in order to pursue the enemy, who retreated to Cassel, and from thence by the way of Marburg as far as Gießen. In a word, they were continually harassed by that enterprising prince, who seized every opportunity of making an impression upon their army; took the greatest part of their baggage; and compelled them to abandon every place they possessed in Westphalia. The number of his prisoners amounted to fifteen hundred men, besides the garrison left at Cassel, which surrendered at discretion. He likewise surprised a whole battalion, and defeated a considerable detachment under the command of M. d'Armentieres. In the mean time, the allied army advanced in regular marches;

them that you do so for their own defence against the common enemy of the empire; that you will restore them when their city has nothing further to fear, &c. After all, you must take every thing you have occasion for, and give them receipts for it."—

"You must, at any rate, consume all sorts of subsistence on the higher Lippe, Paderborn, and Warburgh; you must destroy every thing which you cannot consume, so as to make a desert of all Westphalia, from Lipstadt and Munster, as far as the Rhine, on one hand: and on the other, from the higher Lippe and Paderborn, as far as Cassel; that the enemy may find it quite impracticable to direct their march to the Rhine, or the Lower Roer; and this with regard to your army, and with regard to the army under M. de Soubise, that they may not have it in their power to take possession of Cassel, and much less to march to Marburg, or to the quarters which he will have along the Lahn, or to those which you will occupy, from the lower part of the left side of the Roer, and on the right side of the Rhine, as far as Dusseldorp, and at Cologne."

"You know the necessity of consuming or destroying, as far as is possible, all the subsistence, especially the forage, betwixt the Weser and the Rhine on the one hand, and on the other betwixt the Lippe, the bishoprick of Paderborn, the Dymel, the Fulda, and the Nerra; and so to make a desert of Westphalia and Hesse."—

"Although

marches; and Prince Ferdinand, having taken possession of Cassel, detached General Imhoff, with a body of troops, to reduce the city of Munster, which he accordingly began to bombard and cannonade: but d'Armentieres, being joined by a fresh body of troops, from the Lower Rhine, advanced to its relief, and compelled Imhoff to raise the siege. It was not long, however, before this General was also reinforced; then he measured back his march to Munster, and the French commander withdrew in his turn. The place was immediately shut up by a close blockade; which, however, did not prevent the introduction of sup-

CHAP.  
XII.

1759.

“ Although the prince of Waldeck appears outwardly neutral, he is very ill-disposed, and deserves very little favour. You ought, therefore, to make no scruple of taking all you find in that territory: but this must be done in an orderly manner, giving receipts, and observing the most exact discipline. All the subsistence you leave in this country will fall to the enemies' share, who will, by that means, be enabled to advance to the Lahn, and towards the quarters which you are to occupy on the left side of the Roer. It is therefore a precaution become in a manner indispensably necessary, to carry it all away from thence.”—

“ The question now is, what plan you shall think most proper for accomplishing, in the quick and surest manner, our great purpose; which must be to consume, carry off, or destroy all the forage and subsistence of the country which we cannot keep possession of.”—

“ The upperpart of the Lippe, and the country of Paderborn, are the most plentiful; they must, therefore, be eat to the very roots.—

“ You did mighty well, to talk in the most absolute tone with regard to the necessities Racroth and Duyssbourg must furnish our troops: it is necessary to speak in that tone to Germans; and you will find your account in using the same to the regencies of the Elector of Cologne, and still more to that of the Palatine.

“ After using all becoming ceremony, as we have the power in our hands, we must make use of it, and draw from the country of Bergue what shall be necessary for the subsistence of the garrison of Dusseldorp, and of the light troops, and reserve what may be brought thither from Alsace and the bishoprics for a case of necessity.”

plies.

**B O O K** III. **plies.** The city of Munster being an object of importance, was disputed with great obstinacy. **1759.** Armentieres received reinforcements; and the body commanded by Imhoff was occasionally augmented; but the siege was not formally undertaken till November, when some heavy artillery being brought from England, the place was regularly invested, and the operations carried on with such vigour, that in a few days the city surrendered on capitulation.

§ XXII. Prince Ferdinand having possessed himself of the town and castle of Marburg, proceeded with the army to Neidar-Weimar, and there encamped; while Contades remained at Gießen, on the south side of the river Lahn, where he was joined by a colleague in the person of the Marechal d'Estrées. By this time he was become very unpopular among the troops, on account of the defeat at Minden, which he is said to have charged on the misconduct of Broglie, who recriminated on him in his turn, and seemed to gain credit at the court of Versailles. While the two armies lay encamped in the neighbourhood of each other, nothing passed but skirmishes among the light troops, and little excursive expeditions. The French army was employed in removing their magazines, and fortifying Gießen, as if their intention was to retreat to Frankfort on the Maine, after having consumed all the forage, and made a military desert between the Lahn and that river. In the beginning of November, the Marechal Duke de Broglie returned from Paris, and assumed the command of the army, from whence Contades and d'Estrées immediately retired, with several  
other

other general officers that were senior to the new commander. C H A P.  
XII.

§ XXXIII. The Duke of Wirtemberg having taken possession of Fulda, the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick resolved to beat up his quarters. For this purpose he selected a body of troops, and began his march from Marpurg early in the morning on the twenty-eighth day of November. Next night they lay at Augerbach, where they defeated the volunteers of Nassau : and at one o'clock in the morning of the thirtieth they marched directly to Fulda; where the Duke of Wirtemberg, far from expecting such a visit, had invited all the fashionable people in Fulda to a sumptuous entertainment. The Hereditary Prince, having reconnoitred the avenues in person, took such measures, that the troops of Wirtemberg, who were scattered in small bodies, would have been cut off, if they had not hastily retired into the town, where, however, they found no shelter. The Prince forced open the gates; and they retreated to the other side of the town, where four battalions of them were defeated and taken; while the Duke himself, with the rest of his forces, fled off on the other side of the Fulda. Two pieces of cannon, two pair of colours and all their baggage, fell into the hands of the victors; and the Hereditary Prince advanced as far as Rupertenrade, a place situated on the right flank of the French army. Perhaps this motion hastened the resolution of the Duke de Broglie to abandon Gießen, and fall back to Friedberg where he established his head-quarters. The allied army immediately took possession of his camp at Kleinlinnes

1759.

R O O Kleinlinnes and Heuchelam, and seemed to make  
 III. preparations for the siege of Gieffen.

1759.

§ XXIV. While both armies remained in this position, the Duke de Broglie received the staff as Marechal of France, and made an attempt to beat up the quarters of the Allies. Having called in all his detachments, he marched up to them on the 25th day of December; but found them so well disposed to give him a warm reception, that he thought proper to lay aside his design, and nothing but a mutual cannonade ensued; then he returned to his former quarters. From Kleinlinnes the allied army removed to Corfdoff, where they were cantoned till the beginning of January, when they fell back as far as Marpurg, where Prince Ferdinand established his head-quarters. The enemy had by this time retrieved their superiority, in consequence of the Hereditary Prince's being detached with fifteen thousand men to join the King of Prussia at Freyberg, in Saxony. Thus, by the victory at Minden, the dominions of Hanover and Brunswick were preserved, and the enemy obliged to evacuate great part of Westphalia. Perhaps they might have been driven to the other side of the Rhine, had not the General of the Allies been obliged to weaken his army for the support of the Prussian monarch, who had met with divers disasters in the course of this campaign. It was not to any relaxation or abatement of his usual vigilance and activity that this warlike prince owed the several checks he received. Even in the middle of winter his troops under General Manteuffel acted with great spirit against the Swedes in Pomerania. They made themselves masters of Damgarten, and several

several other places which the Swedes had garrisoned; and the frost setting in, those who were quartered in the isle of Usedom passed over the ice to Wolgast, which they reduced without much difficulty. They undertook the sieges of Demmen and Anclam at the same time; and the garrisons of both surrendered themselves prisoners of war, to the number of two thousand seven hundred men, including officers. In Demmen they found four-and-twenty pieces of cannon, with a large quantity of ammunition. In Anclam there was a considerable magazine, with six-and-thirty cannon, mortars, and howitzers. A large detachment under General Knobloch surprised Erfurth, and raised considerable contributions at Gotha, Isenach, and Fulda; from whence also they conveyed all the forage and provisions to Saxe-Naumberg. In the latter end of February, the Prussian Major-General Woberfnow marched with a strong body of troops from Glogau in Silesia to Poland; and, advancing by way of Lissa, attacked the castle of the Prince Sulkowski; a Polish grandee, who had been very active against the interest of the Prussian monarch. After some resistance he was obliged to surrender at discretion, and was sent prisoner with his whole garrison to Silesia. From hence Woberfnow proceeded to Posna, where he made himself master of a considerable magazine, guarded by two thousand Cossacks, who retired at his approach; and having destroyed several others, returned to Silesia. In April, the fort of Penamunde, in Pomerania, was surrendered to Mantouffell; and about the same time a detachment of Prussian troops bombarded Schwerin, the capital of



BOOK of Mecklenburgh. Meanwhile reinforcements  
 III.  
 1759. were sent to the Russian army in Poland, which in

April began to assemble upon the Vistula. The court of Peterburgh had likewise begun to equip a large fleet, by means of which the army might be supplied with military stores and provisions; but this armament was retarded by an accidental fire at Revel, which destroyed all the magazines and materials for the ship-building to an immense value.

§ XXV. About the latter end of March the King of Prussia assembled his army at Rhonstock, near Strigau; and advancing to the neighbourhood of Landshut, encamped at Bolchenhayne. On the other hand, the Austrian Army, under the command of Marechal Daun, was assembled at Munchengratz, in Bohemia; and the campaign was opened by an exploit of General Beck, who surprised and made prisoners a battalion of Prussian grenadiers, posted under Colonel Düringsheven, at Griefenberg, on the frontiers of Silesia. This advantage, however, was more than counterbalanced by the activity and success of Prince Henry, brother to the Prussian King, who commanded the army which wintered in Saxony. About the middle of April he marched in two columns towards Bohemia, forced the pass of Peterwalde, destroyed the Austrian magazine at Affig, burned their boats upon the Elbe, seized the forage and provision which the enemy had left at Lowositz and Leutmeritz, and demolished a new bridge which they had built for their convenience. At the same time General Hulsén attacked the pass of Passberg, guarded by General Reynard, who was taken, with two thousand men, including fifty officers: then he

he advanced to Satz, in hopes of securing the Au-  
 strian magazines; but these the enemy consumed,  
 that they might not fall into his hands, and retired  
 towards Prague with the utmost precipitation.

CHAP.  
 XII.  
 1759.

§ XXVI. Prince Henry, having happily at-  
 chieved these adventures, and filled all Bohemia  
 with alarm and consternation, returned to Saxony,  
 and distributed his troops in quarters of refresh-  
 ment, in the neighbourhood of Dresden. In a few  
 days, however, they were again put in motion,  
 and marched to Obelgeburgen; from whence he  
 continued his route through Voightland, in order  
 to attack the army of the empire in Franconia.  
 He accordingly entered this country by way of  
 Hoff, on the seventh of May, and next day sent  
 a detachment to attack General Macguire, who  
 commanded a body of Imperialists at Asch, and  
 sustained the charge with great gallantry: but find-  
 ing himself in danger of being overpowered by  
 numbers, he retired in the night towards Egra.  
 The army of the Empire, commanded by the  
 Prince de Deux-Ponts, being unable to cope with  
 the Prussian General in the field, retired from  
 Cullembach to Bamberg, and from thence to  
 Nuremberg, where, in all probability, they would  
 not have been suffered to remain unmolested, had  
 not Prince Henry been recalled to Saxony. He  
 had already taken Cronach and the castle of Roten-  
 berg, and even advanced as far as Bamberg, when  
 he received advice that a body of Austrians, under  
 General Gemingen, had penetrated into Saxony.  
 This diversion effectually saved the army of the  
 Empire, as Prince Henry immediately returned to  
 the Electorate, after having laid the Bishoprick  
 of

**BOOK** of Bamberg and the Marquifate of Cullembach  
 III.  
 1759. under contribution, deftroyed all the magazines provided for the Imperial army, and fent fifteen hundred prifoners to Leipfick. A party of Imperialifts, under Count Palfy, endeavoured to harafs him in his retreat; but they were defeated near Hoff, with confiderable flaugthter: nevertheless, the Imperial army, though now reduced to ten thoufand men, returned to Bamberg; and as the Pruffians approached the frontiers of Saxony, the Austrian General, Gemmingen, retired into Bohemia. During all thefe tranfactions, the Marefchal Count Daun remained with the grand Austrian army at Schurtz, in the circle of Koningsgratz; while the Pruffians, commanded by the King in perfon, continued quietly encamped between Landfhut and Schweidnitz. General Fouquet commanded a large body of troops in the fouthern part of Silefia: but thefe being moftly withdrawn, in order to oppofe the Ruffians, the Austrian General, De Fille, who hovered on the frontiers of Moravia, with a confiderable detachment, took advantage of this circumftance; and advancing into Silefia, encamped within fight of Neifs.

§ XXVII. As mutual calumny and recrimination of all kinds were not fpared on either fide, during the progrefs of this war, the enemies of the Pruffian monarch did not fail to charge him with cruelties committed at Schwerin, the capital of Mecklenburgh, which his troops had bombarded, plundered of its archives, cannon, and all its youth fit to carry arms, who were preffed into his fervice: he befides taxed the duchy at feven thoufand men, and a million of crowns, by way of contribution.

tribution. He was also accused of barbarity, in CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.  
issuing an order for removing all the prisoners from Berlin to Spandau; but this step he justified, in a letter to his ministers of foreign courts, declaring that he had provided for all the officers that were his prisoners the best accommodation, and permitted them to reside in the capital; that some of them had grossly abused the liberty they enjoyed, by maintaining illicit correspondence, and other practices equally offensive; which had obliged him to remove them to the town of Spandau: he desired however, that the town might not be confounded with the fortress of that name, from which it was entirely separated, and in which they would enjoy the same ease they had found at Berlin, though under more vigilant inspection. His conduct on this occasion, he said was sufficiently authorised, not only by the law of nations, but also by the example of his enemies, inasmuch as the Empress-Queen had never suffered any of his officers, who had fallen into her hands to reside at Vienna; and the court of Russia had sent some of them as far as Casan. He concluded with saying, that, as his enemies had let slip no opportunity of blackening his most innocent proceedings, he had thought proper to acquaint his ministers with his reasons for making this alteration with regard to his prisoners, whether French, Austrians, or Russians.

§ XXVIII. In the beginning of June, the King of Prussia, understanding that the Russian army had begun their march from the Vistula, ordered the several bodies of his troops, under Hulsén and Woberšnow, reinforced by detachments from

**B O O K** his other armies, to join the forces under Count  
 III. Dohna, as General in chief, and march into Po-  
 1759. land. Accordingly, they advanced to Meritz,  
 where the Count having published a declaration,\*  
 he

\* *The following declarations were published by Count Dohna, the Prussian General, on his entering Poland with a body of Prussian troops.*

*On the 15th of June.*

HIS Prussian Majesty, finding himself under a necessity to cause part of his armies to enter the territories of the republick of Poland, in order to protect them against the threatened invasion of the enemy; declares, that

It must not be understood that his Majesty, by this step taken, intends to make any breach in the regard he has always had for the illustrious republick of Poland, or to lessen the good understanding which has hitherto subsisted between them: but, on the contrary, to strengthen the same, in expectation that the illustrious republick will on its part, act with the like neighbourly and friendly goodwill as is granted to the enemy, than which nothing more is desired

The nobility, gentry, and magistracy, in their respective districts, between the frontiers of Prussia, so far as beyond Posen, are required to furnish all kinds of provisions, corn, and forage necessary to support an army of 40,000 men, with the utmost dispatch, with an assurance of being paid ready money for the same. But if, contrary to expectation, any deficiency should happen in supplying this demand, his Majesty's troops will be obliged to forage, and use the same means as those taken by the enemy for their subsistence.

In confidence, therefore, that the several jurisdictions upon the Prussian frontiers, within the territories of Poland, will exert themselves to comply with this demand as soon as possible, for the subsistence of the royal army of Prussia, they are assured that thereby all disorders will be prevented, and whatever is delivered will be paid for in ready money.

*On the 17th of June.*

IT was with the greatest astonishment that the King, my most gracious Lord and Master, heard that several of his own subjects had suffered themselves to be seduced from their allegiance so far as to enter into the service of a potentate with whom he is at war; his Majesty, therefore, makes known by these presents, that all of his subjects serving in the enemy's armies, who shall be taken with arms in their hands, shall, agreeably to all laws, be sentenced to be hanged without

he continued his march towards Pofna, where he found the Ruffian army under Count Soltikoff strongly encamped, having in their rear that city and the river Warta, and in their front a formidable entrenchment mounted with a great number of cannon. Count Dohna judging it impracticable to attack them in this fituation with any profpect of fuccefs, endeavoured to intercept their convoys to the Eaftward; but, for want of provifion, was in a little time obliged to return towards the Oder: then the Ruffians advanced to Zullichaw, in Silefia. The King of Pruffia thinking

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

without mercy, as traitors to their king and country. Of which all whom it may concern are defired to take notice, &c.

*On the 22d of June.*

WE invite and defire that the nobility, archbifhops, bifhops, abbey, convents, feignories, magiftrates, and inhabitants of the republick of Poland, on the road to Pofnania, and beyond it, would repair in perfon, or by deputies, in the courfe of this week, or as foon after as poffible, to the Pruffian head-quarters there to treat with the commander in chief, or the commiffary at war, for the delivery of forage and provifions for the fubfiftence of the army, to be paid for with ready money.

We promife and affure ourfelves, that no perfon in Poland will attempt to feducethe Pruffian troops to defert; that no affiftance will be given them in fuch perfidious practices; that they will neither be fheltered, concealed, nor lodged; which would be followed by very difagreeable confequences: we expect, on the contrary, that perfons of all ranks and conditions will ftop any run-away or defserter, and deliver him up at the firft advanced poft, or at the head-quarters; and all expenfes attending the fame fhall be paid, and a reasonable gratification fuperadded.

If any one hath inclination to enter into the King of Pruffia's fervice, with an intention to behave well and faithfully, he may apply to the head-quarters, and be affured of a capitulation for three or four years.

If any Prince or member of the republick of Poland be difpofed to afsemble a body of men, and to join in a troop, or in a company of the Pruffian army, to make a common caufe with it, he may depend on a gracious reception, and that due regard will be fhewn to his merit, &c.

Count

**B O O K** Count Dohna had been rather too cautious, **III.** considering the emergency of his affairs, gave him leave to retire for the benefit of his health; and conferred his command upon General Wedel, who resolved to give the Russians battle without delay. Thus determined, he marched against them in two columns; and, on the twenty-third day of July, attacked them at Kay, near Zullichaw, where, after a very obstinate engagement, he was repulsed with great loss, Woberfnow being killed and Manteuffel wounded in the action; and in a few days the Russians made themselves masters of Frankfort upon the Oder.

1759.

§ XXIX. By this time the armies of Count Daun and the king of Prussia had made several motions. The Austrians having quitted their camp at Schurtz, advanced towards Zittau in Lusatia, where having halted a few days, they resumed their march, and encamped at Gorlithayn, between Sudenberg and Mark-Diffau. His Prussian Majesty, in order to observe their motions, marched by the way of Hertzberg to Lahn; and his vanguard skirmished with that of the Austrians commanded by Laudohn, who entered Silesia by the way of Griffenberg. The Austrian General was obliged to retreat with loss; while the King penetrated into Silesia, that he might be at hand to act against the Russians, whose progress was now become the chief object of his apprehension. He no sooner received intimation that Wedel had been worsted, than he marched with a select body of ten thousand men from his camp in Silesia, in order to take upon him the command of Wedel's army, leaving the rest of his forces strongly encamped,

encamped under the direction of his brother Prince Henry, who had joined him before this event. Count Daun being apprised of the King's intention, and knowing the Russians were very defective in cavalry, immediately detached a body of twelve thousand horse to join them, under the command of Laudohn; and these, penetrating in two columns through Silesia and Lusatia, with some loss, arrived in the Russian camp at a very critical juncture. Meanwhile the King of Prussia joined General Wedel on the fourth day of August at Muhlrose, where he assumed the command of the army: but finding it greatly inferior to the enemy, he recalled General Finck, whom he had detached some time before, with a body of nine thousand men, to oppose the progress of the Imperialists in Saxony: for when Prince Henry joined his brother in Silesia, the army of the empire had entered that electorate. Thus reinforced, the number of the King's army at Muhlrose did not exceed fifty thousand; whereas the Russians were more numerous by thirty thousand. They had chosen a strong camp at the village of Cunerisdorf, almost opposite to Franckfort upon the Oder, and increased the natural strength of their situation by entrenchments mounted with a numerous artillery. In other circumstances it might have been deemed a rash and ridiculous enterprize, to attack such an army under such complicated disadvantages: but here was no room for hesitation. The King's affairs seemed to require a desperate effort; and perhaps he was partly impelled by self-confidence and animosity.



**BOOK** § XXX. Having determined to hazard an at-  
**III.** tack, he made his disposition, and on the twelfth  
 1759. day of August, at two in the morning, his troops  
 were in motion. The army being formed in a  
 wood, advanced towards the enemy; and about  
 eleven the action was begun with a severe cannon-  
 ade. This having produced the desired effect, he  
 charged the left wing of the Russian army with his  
 best troops formed in columns. After a very ob-  
 stinate dispute the enemy's entrenchments were  
 forced with great slaughter, and seventy pieces of  
 cannon fell into the hands of the Prussians. A  
 narrow defile was afterwards passed, and several  
 redoubts that covered the village of Cunersdorf  
 were taken by assault, one after another: one half  
 of the task was not yet performed: the Russians  
 made a firm stand at the village; but they were  
 overborne by the impetuosity of the Prussians,  
 who drove them from post to post up to the last  
 redoubts they had to defend. As the Russians  
 kept their ground until they were hewn down in  
 their ranks, this success was not acquired without  
 infinite labour, and a considerable expense of blood.  
 After a furious contest of six hours, fortune seemed  
 to declare so much in favour of the Prussians, that  
 the King dispatched the following billet to the  
 Queen at Berlin: "Madam, we have driven the  
 " Russians from their entrenchments. In two  
 " hours expect to hear of a glorious victory."  
 This intimation was premature, and subjected the  
 writer to the ridicule of his enemies. The Russians  
 were staggered, not routed. General Soltikoff  
 rallied his troops, and reinforced his left wing un-  
 der cover of a redoubt, which was erected on an  
 eminence

eminence called the Jews Burying-ground ; and here they stood in order of battle, with the most resolute countenance ; favoured by the situation, which was naturally difficult of access, and now rendered almost impregnable by the fortification, and a numerous artillery, still greatly superior to that of the Prussians. Had the King contented himself with the advantage already gained, all the world would have acknowledged he had fought against terrible odds with astonishing prowess ; and that he judiciously desisted, when he could no longer persevere without incurring the imputation of being actuated by phrenzy or despair. His troops had not only suffered severely from the enemy's fire, which was close, deliberate, and well directed ; but they were fatigued by the hard service, and fainting with the heat of the day, which was excessive. His general officers are said to have reminded him of all these circumstances : and to have dissuaded him from hazarding an attempt attended with such danger and difficulty as even an army of fresh troops could hardly hope to surmount. He rejected this salutary advice, and ordered his infantry to begin a new attack ; which being an enterprize beyond their strength, they were repulsed with great slaughter. Being afterwards rallied, they returned to the charge : they miscarried again, and their loss was redoubled. Being thus rendered unfit for further service, the cavalry succeeded to the attack ; and repeated their unsuccessful efforts until they were almost broke, and entirely exhausted. At this critical juncture, the whole body of the Austrian and Russian cavalry, which had hitherto remained

BOOK inactive; and were therefore fresh, and in spirits,  
<sup>III</sup>  
 1759. fell in among the Prussian horse with great fury, broke their line at the first charge; and forcing them back upon the infantry, threw them into such disorder as could not be repaired. The Prussian army being thus involved in confusion, was seized with a panick, and in a few minutes totally defeated and dispersed; notwithstanding the personal efforts of the King, who hazarded his life in the hottest parts of the battle, led on his troops three times to the charge, had two horses killed under him, and his clothes in several parts penetrated with musquet-balls. His army being routed, and the greater part of his Generals either killed or disabled by wounds, nothing but the approach of night could have saved him from total ruin. When he abandoned the field of battle, he dispatched another billet to the Queen, couched in these terms: "Remove from Berlin with the Royal Family. Let the archives be carried to Potsdam. The town may make conditions with the enemy." The horror and confusion which this intimation produced at Berlin may be easily conceived: horror the more aggravated, as it seized them in the midst of their rejoicings occasioned by the first dispatch; and this was still more dreadfully augmented, by a subsequent indistinct relation, importing that the army was totally routed, the King missing, and the enemy in full march to Berlin. The battle of Cunerdorf was by far the most bloody action that had happened since the commencement of hostilities. The carnage was truly horrible: above twenty thousand Prussians lay dead on the field: and among these General Putkammer. The Generals Seidlitz, Itzenplitz,

Itzenplitz, Hulsen, Finck, and Wedel, the Prince of Wirtemberg, and five Major-Generals, were wounded. The loss of the enemy amounted to ten thousand. It must be owned that, if the King was prodigal of his own person, he was likewise very free with the lives of his subjects. At no time, since the days of ignorance and barbarity, were the lives of men squandered away with such profusion as in the course of this German war. They were not only unnecessarily sacrificed in various exploits of no consequence, but lavishly exposed to all the rigour and distemper of winter campaigns, which were introduced on the continent, in despite of nature, and in contempt of humanity. Such are the improvements of warriors without feeling! such the refinements of German discipline! On the day that succeeded the defeat at Cunerdsdorf, the King of Prussia, having lost the best part of his army, together with his whole train of artillery, re-passed the Oder, and encamped at Retwin; from whence he advanced to Fustenwalde, and saw with astonishment the forbearance of the enemy. Instead of taking possession of Berlin, and overwhelming the wreck of the King's troops, destitute of cannon, and cut off from all communication with Prince Henry, they took no step to improve the victory they had gained. Laudohn retired with his horse immediately after the battle; and Count Soltikoff marched with part of the Russians into Lusatia, where he joined Daun, and held consultations with that General. Perhaps the safety of the Prussian Monarch was owing to the jealousy subsisting among his enemies. In all probability, the court

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

**B O O K** court of Vienna would have been chagrined to see  
 III. the Russians in possession of Brandenburg, and  
 1759. therefore thwarted their designs upon that electo-  
 rate. The King of Prussia had now reason to be  
 convinced, that his situation could not justify such  
 a desperate attack as that in which he had miscar-  
 ried at Cunerdorf; for if the Russians did not at-  
 tempt the reduction of his capital, now that he was  
 totally defeated, and the flower of his army cut  
 off, they certainly would not have aspired at that  
 conquest while he lay encamped in the neighbour-  
 hood with fifty thousand veterans, inured to war,  
 accustomed to conquer, confident of success, and  
 well supplied with provision, ammunition, and  
 artillery. As the victors allowed him time to  
 breathe, he improved this interval with equal spirit  
 and sagacity. He re-assembled and refreshed his  
 broken troops; he furnished his camp with can-  
 non from the arsenal at Berlin, which likewise sup-  
 plied him with a considerable number of recruits :  
 he recalled General Kleist, with five thousand men,  
 from Pomerania; and in a little time retrieved  
 his former importance.

§ XXXI. The army of the Empire having en-  
 tered Saxony, where it reduced Leipfick, Torgau,  
 and even took possession of Dresden itself, the  
 King detached six thousand men under General  
 Wunch, to check the progress of the Imperialists  
 in that electorate; and perceiving the Russians  
 intended to besiege Great Glogau, he, with the rest  
 of his army, took post between them and that city,  
 so as to frustrate their design. While the four  
 great armies, commanded by the King of Prussia,  
 General Soltikoff, Prince Henry, and Count Daun,  
 lay

lay encamped in Lusatia, and on the borders of Silesia, watching the motions of each other, the war was carried on by detachments with great vivacity. General Wunch having retaken Leipfick. and joined Finck at Eulinbourg, the united body began their march towards Dresden; and a detachment from the army of the Empire, which had encamped near Dobelin, retired at their approach. As they advanced to Noffin, General Haddick abandoned the advantageous posts he occupied near Roth-Scemberg; and, being joined by the whole army of the Empire, resolved to attack the Prussian Generals, who now encamped at Corbitz near Meiffen: accordingly, on the twenty-first day of September, he advanced against them, and endeavoured to dislodge them by a furious cannonade, which was mutually maintained from morning to night, when he found himself obliged to retire with considerable loss; leaving the field of battle, with about five hundred prisoners, in the hands of the Prussians.

§ XXXII. This advantage was succeeded by another exploit of Prince Henry, who, on the twenty-third day of the month, quitted his camp at Hornsdorf, near Gorlitz; and, after an incredible march of eleven German miles, by the way of Rothenberg, arrived, about five in the afternoon, at Hoyerfwerda, where he surprised a body of four thousand men, commanded by General Vehla, killed six hundred, and made twice that number prisoners; including the commander himself. After this achievement he joined the corps of Finck and Wunch; while Marschal Daun likewise abandoned his camp in Lusatia, and made a forced march

**B O O K** march to Dresden, in order to frustrate the  
 III. Prince's supposed design on that capital. The  
 1759. Russians, disappointed in their scheme upon  
 Glogau, had repassed the Oder at Neusalze, and  
 were encamped at Fraustad; General Laudohn,  
 with a body of Austrians, lay at Selichtingskeim;  
 and the King of Prussia at Koben; all three on or  
 near the banks of that river. Prince Henry, per-  
 ceiving his army almost surrounded by Austrian  
 detachments, ordered General Finck to drive them  
 from Vogelsang, which they abandoned accord-  
 ingly; and sent Wunch, with six battalions and  
 some cavalry, across the Elbe, to join the corps  
 of General Rebentish at Wirtemberg, whither he  
 retired from Duben at the approach of the Aus-  
 trians. On the twenty-ninth day of October the  
 Duke d'Arenberg, with sixteen thousand Aus-  
 trians, decamped from Dammitz, in order to  
 occupy the heights near Pretsch, and was encoun-  
 tered by General Wunch; who, being posted on  
 two rising grounds, cannonaded the Austrians on  
 their march with considerable effect; and the  
 Prince took twelve hundred prisoners, including  
 Lieutenant-General Gemmington, and twenty infe-  
 rior officers, with some cannon, great part of their  
 tents, and a large quantity of baggage. The  
 Duke was obliged to change his route, while  
 Wunch marched from Duben to Eulenburg;  
 and General Wasserleben occupied Strehla, where  
 next day the whole army encamped. In this situ-  
 ation the Prince remained till the sixteenth day of  
 November; when, being in danger of having his  
 communication with Torgau cut off by the enemy,  
 he removed to a strong camp, where his left flank  
 was

was covered with that city and the river Elbe : his right being secured by a wood, and great part of his front by an impassable morass. Here he was reinforced with about twenty thousand men from Silesia, and joined by the King himself, who forthwith detached General Finck, with nineteen battalions and thirty-five squadrons, to take possession of the defiles of Maxen and Ottendorf, with a view to hinder the retreat of the Austrians to Bohemia. This motion obliged Daun to retire to Plauen; and the King advanced to Wilsdorf, imagining that he had effectually succeeded in his design. Letters were sent to Berlin and Magdebourg, importing that the Count Daun would be forced to hazard a battle, as he had now no resource but in victory. Finck had no sooner taken post on the hill near the village of Maxen, than the Austrian General sent officers to reconnoitre his situation; and immediately resolved to attack him with the corps de reserve under the Baron de Sincere, which was encamped in the neighbourhood of Dippoldswalda. It was forthwith divided into four columns, which filed off through the neighbouring woods; and the Prussians never dreamed of their approach until they saw themselves entirely surrounded. In this emergency they defended themselves with their cannon and musquetry until they were overpowered by numbers, and their battery was taken: then they retired to another rising ground, where they rallied, but were driven from eminence to eminence; until, by favour of the night, they made their last retreat to Falkenhays. In the mean time, Count Daun had made such dispositions, that at day-break General Finck:



**B. O. O. K** found himself entirely inclosed, without the least  
 III. possibility of escaping, and sent a trumpet to  
 1759. Count Daun, to demand a capitulation. This  
 was granted in one single article; importing, That  
 he and eight other Prussian Generals, with the  
 whole body of troops they commanded, should  
 be received as prisoners of war. He was obliged  
 to submit; and his whole corps, amounting to  
 nineteen battalions and thirty-five squadrons, with  
 sixty-four pieces of cannon, fifty pair of colours,  
 and twenty-five standards, fell into the hands of  
 the Austrian Generals. The misfortune was the  
 more mortifying to the King of Prussia, as it im-  
 plied a censure on his conduct, for having de-  
 tached such a numerous body of troops to a situa-  
 tion where they could not be sustained by the rest  
 of his army. On the other hand, the court of  
 Vienna exulted in this victory as an infallible  
 proof of Daun's superior talents; and, in point of  
 glory and advantage, much more than an equiva-  
 lent for the loss of the Saxon army, which, though  
 less numerous, capitulated in the year one thou-  
 sand seven hundred and fifty-six, after having held  
 out six weeks against the whole power of the  
 Prussian Monarch. General Hulsen had been de-  
 tached, with about nine battalions and thirty squa-  
 drons, to the assistance of Finck: but he arrived  
 at Klingenberg too late to be of any service; and,  
 being recalled, was next day sent to occupy the  
 important post of Freyberg.

§ XXXIII. The defeat of General Finck was  
 not the only disaster which befel the Prussians at  
 the close of this campaign. General Diercke,  
 who was posted with seven battalions of infantry,  
 and

and a thousand horse, on the right bank of the Elbe, opposite to Meissen, finding it impracticable to lay a bridge of pontoons across the river, on account of the floating ice, was obliged to transport his troops in boats; and when all were passed except himself, with the rear-guard, consisting of three battalions, he was, on the third day of December, in the morning, attacked by a strong body of Austrians, and taken, with all his men, after an obstinate dispute. The King of Prussia, weakened by these two successive defeats, that happened in the rear of an unfortunate campaign, would hardly have been able to maintain his ground at Freyberg, had he not been at this juncture reinforced by the body of troops under the command of the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick. As for Daun, the advantages he had gained did not elevate his mind above the usual maxims of his cautious discretion. Instead of attacking the King of Prussia, respectable and formidable even in adversity, he quietly occupied the strong camp at Pirna, where he might be at hand to succour Dresden, in case it should be attacked, and maintain his communication with Bohemia.

§ XXXIV. By this time the Russians had retired to winter-quarters in Poland; and the Swedes, after a fruitless excursion in the absence of Mantouffell, retreated to Stralsund and the isle of Rugen. This campaign, therefore, did not prove more decisive than the last. Abundance of lives were lost, and great part of Germany was exposed to rapine, murder, famine, desolation, and every species of misery that war could engender. In vain the confederating powers of Austria, Russia, and Sweden,

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

**BOOK** Sweden, united their efforts to crush the Prussian  
**III.** Monarch. Though his army had been defeated, and  
 1759: he himself totally overthrown with great slaughter, in the heart of his own dominions; though he appeared in a desperate situation, environed by hostile armies, and two considerable detached bodies of his troops were taken or destroyed; yet he kept all his adversaries at bay till the approach of winter, which proved his best auxiliary; and even maintained his footing in the electorate of Saxony, which seemed to be the prize contested between him and the Austrian General. Yet, long before the approach of winter, one would imagine he must have been crushed between the shock of so many adverse hosts, had they been intent upon closing him in, and heartily concurred for his destruction: but, instead of urging the war with accumulated force, they acted in separate bodies, and with jealous eye seemed to retard the progress of each other. It was not, therefore, to any compunction, or kind of forbearance, in the court of Vienna, that the inactivity of Daun was owing. The resentment of the House of Austria seemed, on the contrary, to glow with redoubled indignation; and the majority of the Germanick body seemed to enter with warmth into her quarrel.\*

## § XXXV.

\* The obstinacy of the powers, in opposition to Great-Britain and Prussia appeared still more remarkable in their slighting the following declaration, which Duke Louis of Brunswick delivered to their ministers at the Hague, in the month of December, after Quebec was reduced, and the fleet of France totally defeated:

“ Their Britannick and Prussian Majesties, moved with compassion at the mischiefs, which the war that has been kindled for some years has already occasioned, and must necessarily produce, would

§ XXXV. When the protestant states in arms C H A P.  
XII.  
1719.  
against the court of Vienna were put under the ban of the Empire, the Evangelical body, though without the concurrence of the Swedish and Danish ministers, issued an arret at Ratisbon, in the month of November of the last year, and to this annexed the twentieth article of the capitulation signed by the Emperor at the election, in order to demonstrate that the protestant states claimed nothing but what was agreeable to the constitution. They declared that their association was no more than a mutual engagement, by which they obliged themselves to adhere to the laws, without suffering, under any pretext, that the power of putting under the ban of the Empire should reside wholly in the Emperor. They affirmed that this power was renounced, in express terms, by the capitulation: they, therefore, refused to admit, as legal, any sentence in the ban deficient in the requisite conditions; and inferred that, according to law, neither the Elector of Brandenburg, nor the Elector of Hanover, nor the Duke of Wolfenbittel, nor the Landgrave of Hesse, nor the Count of Lippe-Buckebourg, ought to be prescribed. The Imperial protestant cities having acceded to this arret

would think themselves wanting to the duties of humanity, and particularly to their tender concern for the preservation and well-being of their respective kingdoms and subjects, if they neglected the proper means to put a stop to the progress of so severe a calamity, and to contribute to the re-establishment of publick tranquillity. In this view, and in order to manifest the purity of their intentions, in this respect, their said Majesties have determined to make the following declaration, viz.

“ That they are ready to send plenipotentiaries to the place which shall be thought most proper, in order there to treat, conjointly, of a solid and general peace with those whom the belligerent parties shall think fit to authorise, on their part, for the attaining so salutary an end.”

or

BOOK OF declaration, the Emperor, in a rescript, required them to retract their accession to the resolution of their Evangelick body; which, it must be owned, was altogether inconsistent with their former accession to the resolutions of the diet against the King of Prussia. This rescript having produced no effect, the arret was answered in February by an Imperial decree of commission carried to the dictature, importing, that the Imperial court could not longer hesitate about the execution of the ban, without infringing that very article of the capitulation which they had specified: that the invalidity of the arret was manifest, inasmuch as the Electors of Brandenburg and Brunswick, the Dukes of Saxe-Gotha and Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel, and the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, were the very persons who disturbed the Empire; this, therefore, being an affair in which they themselves were parties, they could not possibly be qualified to concur in a resolution of this nature: besides, the number of the other states which had acceded was very inconsiderable: for these reasons, the Emperor could not but consider the resolution in question as an act whereby the general peace of the Empire was disturbed, both by the parties that had incurred the ban, and the states which had joined them, in order to support and favour their frivolous pretensions. His Imperial Majesty expressed his hope and confidence, that the other Electors, Princes, and States of the Empire, would vote the said resolution to be null and of no force; and never suffer so small a number of States, who, were adherents of and abettors to the disturbers of the Empire, to prejudice the rights and prerogatives

tives of the whole Germanick body; to abuse the name of the associated states of the Augsbourg confession, in order forcibly to impose a *factum*, entirely repugnant to the constitution of the Empire; to deprive their co-estates of the right of voting freely, and thereby endeavouring totally to subvert the system of the Germanick body. These remarks will speak for themselves to the reflection of the unprejudiced reader.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

§ XXXVI. The implacability of the court of Vienna was equalled by nothing but the perseverance of the French ministry. Though their numerous army had not gained one inch of ground in Westphalia, the campaign on that side having ended exactly where it had begun: though the chief source of their commerce in the West-Indies had fallen into the hands of Great Britain, and they had already laid their account with the loss of Quebec: though their coffers rung with emptiness, and their confederates were clamorous for subsidies; they still resolved to maintain the war in Germany: this was doubtless the most politic resolution to which they could adhere; because their enemies, instead of exerting all their efforts where there was almost a certainty of success, kindly condescended to seek them where alone their whole strength could be advantageously employed, without any great augmentation of their ordinary expence. Some of the springs of their national wealth were indeed exhausted, or diverted into other channels: but the subjects declared for a continuation of the war, and the necessities of the state were supplied by the loyalty and attachment of the people. They not only acquiesced in the bankruptcy

**BOOK III.**  
 1759- **THE** bankruptcy of publick credit, when the court stopped payment of the interest on twelve different branches of the national debt, but they likewise sent in large quantities of plate to be melted down, and coined into specie, for the maintenance of the war. All the bills drawn on the Government by the colonies were protested, to an immense amount, and a stop was put to all the annuities granted at Marseilles on sums borrowed for the use of the marine. Besides the considerable savings occasioned by these acts of State-bankruptcy, they had resources of credit among the merchants of Holland, who beheld the success of Great Britain with an eye of jealousy; and were moreover inflamed against her with the most rancorous resentment, on account of the captures which had been made of their West-India ships by the English cruisers.

§ XXXVII. In the month of February, the merchants of Amsterdam, having received advice that the cargoes of their West-India ships, detained by the English, would, by the British courts of judicature, be declared lawful prizes, as being French property, sent a deputation, with a petition to the States General, entreating them to use their intercession with the court of London, representing the impossibility of furnishing the proofs required in so short a time as that prescribed by the British Admiralty; and that, as the island of St. Eustatia, had but one road, and there was no other way of taking in cargoes but that of Overschippen,\* to which the English had objected, a condemnation of these ships, as legal prizes, would give the

\* The method called Overschippen is that of using French boats to load Dutch vessels with the produce of France.

finishing

finishing stroke to the trade of the colony. Whatever remonstrances the States-General might have made on this subject to the ministry of Great Britain, they had no effect upon the proceedings of the court of Admiralty, which continued to condemn the cargoes of the Dutch ships as often as they were proved to be French property; and this resolute uniformity in a little time intimidated the subjects of Holland from persevering in this illicit branch of commerce. The enemies of England in that republick, however, had so far prevailed that in the beginning of the year the states of Holland had passed a formal resolution to equip five-and-twenty ships of war; and orders were immediately dispatched to the officers of the Admiralty to complete the armament with all possible expedition. In the month of April, the States-General sent over to London three ministers extraordinary, to make representations, and remove if possible the causes of misunderstanding that had arisen between Great Britain and the United Provinces. They delivered their credentials to the King, with a formal harangue; they said his Majesty would see, by the contents of the letter they had the honour to present, how ardently their High Mightinesses desired to cultivate the sincere friendship which had so long subsisted between the two nations, so necessary for their common welfare and preservation: they expressed an earnest wish that they might be happy enough to remove those difficulties which had for some time struck at this friendship, and caused so much prejudice to the principal subjects of the Republick; who, by the commerce they carried on, constituted its greatest

VOL. V.

L

strength,



BOOK III.  
1759. strength, and chief support. They declared their whole confidence was placed in his Majesty's equity, for which the Republick had the highest regard; and in the good-will he had always expressed towards a state which on all occasions had interested itself in promoting his glory; a state which was the guardian of the precious trust bequeathed by a Princess so dear to his affection. "Full of this confidence (said they) we presume to flatter ourselves that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to listen to our just demands; and we shall endeavour, during the course of our ministry, to merit your approbation, in strengthening the bonds by which the two nations ought to be for ever united."—In answer to this oration, the King assured them that he had always regarded their High Mightinesses as his best friends. He said, if difficulties had arisen concerning trade, they ought to be considered as the consequences of a burthensome war which he was obliged to wage with France. He desired they would assure their High Mightinesses, that he should endeavour, on his part, to remove the obstacles in question; and expressed his satisfaction that they (the deputies) were come over with the same disposition.—What representations these deputies made, further than complaints of some irregularities in the conduct of the British sea-officers, we cannot pretend to specify: but as the subject in dispute related entirely to the practice of the courts of judicature, it did not fall properly under the cognizance of the Government, which hath no right to interfere with the administration of justice. In all probability, the subjects of Holland were by no means pleased with the

the success of this negotiation, for they murmured against the English nation without ceasing. They threatened and complained by turns; and eagerly seized all opportunities of displaying their partiality in favour of the enemies of Great-Britain.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

§ XXXVIII. In the month of September Major General Yorke, the British minister at the Hague, presented a memorial to the States-General, remonstrating, that the merchants of Holland carried on a contraband trade in favour of France, by transporting cannon and warlike stores from the Baltick to Holland, in Dutch bottoms, under the borrowed names of private persons; and then conveying them by the inland rivers and canals, or through the Dutch fortresses, to Dunkirk, and other places of France. He desired that the King his master might be made easy on that head, by their putting an immediate stop to such practices, so repugnant to the connections subsisting by treaty between Great-Britain and the United Provinces, as well as to every idea of neutrality. He observed that the attention which his Majesty had lately given to their representations against the excesses of the English privateers, by procuring an act of Parliament which laid them under proper restrictions, gave him a good title to the same regard on the part of their High Mightinesses. He reminded them that their trading towns felt the good effects of these restrictions; and that the freedom of navigation which their subjects enjoyed amidst the troubles and distractions of Europe, had considerably augmented their commerce. He observed that some return ought to be made to such solid proofs of the King's friendship and modera-

BOOK III. tion ; at least, the merchants, who were so ready to complain of England, ought not to be countenanced in excesses which would have justified the most rigorous examination of their conduct. He recalled to their memories that, during the course of the present war, the King had several times applied to their High Mightinesses, and to their ministers, on the liberty they had given to carry stores through the fortresses of the republick for the use of France, to invade the British dominions : and though his Majesty had passed over in silence many of these instances of complaisance to his enemy, he was no less sensible of the injury ; but he chose rather to be a sufferer himself, than to increase the embarrassment of his neighbours, or extend the flames of war. He took notice that even the court of Vienna had, upon more than one occasion, employed its interest with their High Mightinesses, and lent its name to obtain passes for warlike stores and provisions for the French troops, under colour of the Barrier-Treaty, which it no longer observed : nay, after having put France in possession of Ostend and Nieuport, in manifest violation of that treaty, and without any regard to the rights which they and the King his master had acquired in that treaty, at the expense of so much blood and treasure.

§ XXXIX. The memorial seems to have made some impression on the States-General, as they scrupled to allow the artillery and stores belonging to the French King to be removed from Amsterdam : but these scruples vanished entirely on the receipt of a counter-memorial presented by the Count d'Affry, the French ambassador, who mingled

mingled some effectual threats with his expostulation. He desired them to remember, that, during the whole course of the war, the French King had required nothing from their friendship that was inconsistent with the strictest impartiality; and, if he had deviated from the engagements subsisting between him and the republick, it was only by granting the most essential and lucrative favours to the subjects of their High Mightinesses. He observed that the English, notwithstanding the insolence of their behaviour to the republick, had derived, on many occasions, assistance from the protection their effects had found in the territories of the United Provinces; that the artillery, stores, and ammunition belonging to Wessel were deposited in their territories, which the Hanoverian army in passing the Rhine had very little respected: that when they repassed that river, they had no other way of saving their sick and wounded from the hands of the French, than by embarking them in boats, and conveying them to places where the French left them unmolested, actuated by their respect for the neutrality of the republick: that part of their magazines was still deposited in the towns of the United Provinces; where also the enemies of France had purchased and contracted for very considerable quantities of gunpowder. He told them that, though these and several other circumstances might have been made the subject of the justest complaints, the King of France did not think it proper to require that the freedom and independency of the subjects of the republick should be restrained in branches of commerce, that were not inconsistent with its neutrality, persuaded that the  
faith

BOOK III.   
 1759. faith of an engagement ought to be inviolably preserved, though attended with some accidental and transient disadvantages. He gave them to understand that the King his master had ordered the Generals of his army carefully to avoid encroaching on the territory of the republick, and transferring thither the theatre of war, when his enemies retreated that way before they were forced to pass the Rhine. After such questionable marks of regard, he said, his King would have the justest ground of complaint, if, contrary to expectation, he should hear that the artillery and stores belonging to him were detained at Amsterdam. Thirdly, he declared that such detention would be construed as a violation of the neutrality; and demanded, in the name of the King his master, that the artillery and stores should, without delay, be forwarded to Flanders by the canals of Amsterdam and the inland navigation. This last argument was so conclusive, that they immediately granted the necessary passports; in consequence of which the cannon were conveyed to the Austrian Netherlands.

§ XL. The powers in the southern parts of Europe were too much engrossed with their own concerns to interest themselves deeply in the quarrels that distracted the German empire. The King of Spain, naturally of a melancholy complexion and delicate constitution, was so deeply affected with the loss of his Queen, who died in the course of the preceding year, that he renounced all company, neglected all business, and immured himself in a chamber at Villa-Viciosa, where he gave a loose to the most extravagant sorrow. He abstained

staid from food and rest until his strength was quite exhausted. He would neither shift himself, nor allow his beard to be shaved; he rejected all attempts of consolation; and remained deaf to the most earnest and respectful remonstrances of those who had a right to render their advice. In this case, the affliction of the mind must have been reinforced by some peculiarity in the constitution. He inherited a melancholy taint from his father, and this seems to have been dreaded as a family disease; for the Infant Don Louis, who likewise resided in the palace of Villa-Viciosa, was fain to amuse himself with hunting, and other diversions, to prevent his being infected with the King's disorder, which continued to gain ground, notwithstanding all the efforts of medicine. The Spanish nation, naturally superstitious, had recourse to saints and relics: but they seemed insensible to all their devotion. The King, however, in the midst of all his distress, was prevailed upon to make his will, which was written by the Count de Valparaiso, and signed by the Duke de Bejar, High-Chancellor of the kingdom. The exorbitancy of his grief, and the mortifications he underwent, soon produced an incurable malady, under which he languished from the month of September in the preceding year till the tenth of August in the present, when he expired. In his will he had appointed his brother Don Carlos, King of Naples, successor to the crown of Spain; and nominated the Queen Dowager as regent of the kingdom until that prince should arrive. Accordingly she assumed the reins of government; and gave directions for the funeral of the deceased King, who was interred with great pomp

H. A. R.  
 XII.  
 1759.

BOOK III. pomp in the church belonging to the convert of the Visitation at Madrid.

1759.

§ XLI. As the death of this prince had been long expected, so the politicians of Europe had universally prognosticated that his demise would be attended with great commotions in Italy. It had been agreed among the subscribing powers to the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, that in case Don Carlos should be advanced in the course of succession to the throne of Spain, his brother Don Philip should succeed him on the throne of Naples; and the duchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla, which now constituted his establishment, should revert to the House of Austria. The King of Naples had never acceded to this article; therefore he paid no regard to it on the death of his elder brother; but retained both kingdoms, without minding the claims of the Empress-Queen, who he knew was at that time in no condition to support her pretensions. Thus the German war proved a circumstance very favourable to his interest and ambition. Before he embarked for Spain, however, he took some extraordinary steps, which evinced him a sound politician and sagacious legislator. His eldest son Don Philip, who had now attained the thirteenth year of his age, being found in a state of incurable idiotism,\* he wisely and resolutely removed

\* *Abstract of the report made to his Catholic Majesty by the physicians appointed to examine the Prince Royal, his eldest son, in consequence of which his Royal Highness was declared incapable of succeeding to the throne of Spain. Translated from the original published at Naples, Sept. 27.*

1. Though his Royal Highness Don Philip is thirteen years old, he is of low stature; and yet the King his father, and the Queen his mother, are both of a very proper height.

2. His

moved him from the succession, without any regard to the pretending right of primogeniture, by a solemn act of abdication, and the settlement of the crown of the Two Sicilies in favour of his third son, Don Ferdinand. In this extraordinary act he observes, That, according to the spirit of the treaties of this age, Europe required that the sovereignty of Spain should be separated from that of Italy, when such a

2. His Royal Highness has some contraction in his joints; though he can readily move, and make use of them upon all occasions.

3. His Royal Highness is apt to stoop and to hold down his head, as people of weak eyes often do.

4. The Prince most evidently squints; and his eyes frequently water and are gummy, particularly his left eye: though we cannot say he is blind, but are rather certain of the contrary, as his Royal Highness can without doubt distinguish objects, both as to their colour and situation.

5. In his natural functions, and the most common sensations, he is sometimes indifferent to things that are convenient for him, and at other times is too warm and impetuous. In general, his passions are not restrained by reason.

6. The Prince has an obstinate aversion to some kind of common food, such as fruits, sweetmeats, &c.

7. All sorts of noise or sound disturb and disconcert him; and it has the same effect whether it be soft and harmonious, or harsh and disagreeable.

8. The impressions that he receives from pain or pleasure are neither strong nor lasting; and he is utterly unacquainted with all the punctilios of politeness and good breeding.

9. As to fasts and places, he sometimes remembers them, and sometimes not; but he seems not to have the least idea of the mysteries of our holy religion.

10. He delights in childish amusements; and those which are the most boisterous please him best. He is continually changing them, and shifting from one thing to another.

Signed by Don Francis Beniore, chief physician to the King and kingdom; Don Emmanuel de la Rosa, physician to the Queen; and the physicians Cæsar Ciribue, Don Thomas Pinto, Don Francis Sarrao, and Don Dôminique San Serverino.

separation,



BOOK III.  
1758 separation could be effected without transgressing the rules of justice: that the unfortunate Prince-Royal having been destitute of reason and reflection ever since his infancy, and no hope remaining that he could ever acquire the use of these faculties, he could not think of appointing him to the succession, how agreeable soever such a disposition might be to nature and his paternal affection: he was therefore constrained, by the Divine Will, to set him aside, in favour of his third son Don Ferdinand, whose minority obliged him to vest the management of these realms in a regency, which he accordingly appointed, after having previously declared his son Ferdinand from that time emancipated and freed not only from all obedience to his paternal power, but even from all submission to his supreme and sovereign authority. He then declared that the minority of the Prince succeeding to the kingdom of the Two Sicilies should expire with the fifteenth year of his age, when he should act as sovereign, and have the entire power of the administration. He next established and explained the order of succession in the male and female line; on condition that the monarchy of Spain should never be united with the kingdoms of the Two Sicilies. Finally, he transferred and made over to the said Don Ferdinand these kingdoms, with all that he possessed in Italy; and this ordinance, signed and sealed by himself and the Infant Don Ferdinand, and counter-signed by the counsellors and secretaries of state, in quality of members of the Regency, received all the usual forms of authenticity. Don Carlos having taken these precautions for the benefit of his third son,

whom he left King of Naples, embarked with the rest of his family on board a squadron of Spanish ships, which conveyed him to Barcelona. There he landed in the month of October, and proceeded to Madrid; where, as King of Spain, he was received amidst the acclamations of his people. He began his reign, like a wise Prince, by regulating the interior œconomy of his kingdom; by pursuing the plan adopted by his predecessor; by retaining the ministry under whose auspices the happiness and commerce of his people had been extended; and, with respect to the belligerent Powers, by scrupulously adhering to that neutrality from whence these advantages were in a great measure derived.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

§ XLII. While he serenely enjoyed the blessings of prosperity, his neighbour the King of Portugal was engrossed by a species of employment which of all others must be the most disagreeable to a Prince of sentiment, who loves his people; namely, the trial and punishment of those conspirators by whose atrocious attempt his life had been so much endangered. Among these were numbered some of the first noblemen of the kingdom, irritated by disappointed ambition, inflamed by bigotry, and exasperated by revenge. The principal conspirator, Don Joseph Mascarenhas and Lencastre, Duke de Aveiro, Marquis of Torres Novas, and Conde of Santa Cruz, was hereditary lord-steward of the King's household, and president of the palace-court, or last tribunal of appeal in the kingdom; so that he possessed the first office at the palace, and the second of the realm. Francisco de Assiz, Marquis of Tavora, Conde of St. John

**B O O K** John and Alvor, was general of the horse, and  
 III. head of the third noble house of the Tavoras, the  
 1759. most illustrious family in the kingdom, deriving  
 their origin from the ancient Kings of Leon: he  
 married his kinswoman, who was Marchioness of  
 Tavora in her own right, and by this marriage  
 acquired the Marquisate. Louis Bernardo de Ta-  
 vora was their eldest son, who, by virtue of a dis-  
 pensation from the Pope, had espoused his own  
 aunt, Donna Theresa de Tavora. Joseph Maria  
 de Tavora, his youngest brother, was also involved  
 in the guilt of his parents. The third principal  
 concerned was Don Jeronymo de Attaide, Conde  
 of Attouguia, himself a relation, and married to  
 the eldest daughter of the Marquis of Tavora.  
 The characters of all these personages were un-  
 blemished and respectable, until this machination  
 was detected. In the course of investigating this  
 dark affair, it appeared that the Duke de Aveiro  
 had conceived a personal hatred to the King, who  
 had disappointed him in a projected match be-  
 tween his son and a sister of the Duke de Cadaval,  
 a minor, and prevented his obtaining some com-  
 manderies which the late Duke de Aveiro had pos-  
 sessed: that this nobleman, being determined to  
 gratify his revenge against the person of his Sove-  
 reign, had exerted all his art and address in se-  
 curing the participation of the malcontents: that  
 with this view he reconciled himself to the Jesuits,  
 with whom he had been formerly at variance,  
 knowing they were at this time implacably incensed  
 against the King, who had dismissed them from  
 their office of penitentiaries at court, and branded  
 them with other marks of disgrace, on account of  
 their

their illegal and rebellious practices in South America : the Duke, moreover, insinuated himself into the confidence of the Marchioness of Tavora, notwithstanding an inveterate rivalry of pride and ambition, which had long subsisted between the two families. Her resentment against the King was inflamed by the mortification of her pride in repeated repulses, when she solicited the title of Duke for her husband. Her passions were artfully fomented and managed by the Jesuits, to whom she had resigned the government of her conscience ; and they are said to have persuaded her that it would be a meritorious action to take away the life of a prince who was an enemy to the church and a tyrant to his people. She, being reconciled to the scheme of assassination, exerted her influence in such a manner as to inveigle her husband, her sons and son-in-law, into the same infamous design, and yet this lady had been always remarkable for her piety, affability, and sweetness of disposition. Many consultations were held by the conspirators at the colleges of the Jesuits, St. Antoa, and St. Roque, as well as at the houses of the Duke and the Marquis. At last they resolved that the King should be assassinated ; and employed two ruffians, called Antonio Alvarez and Joseph Policarpio, for the execution of this design, the miscarriage of which we have related among the transactions of the preceding year. In the beginning of January, before the circumstances of the conspiracy were known, the Counts de Oberas and de Ribeira Grande were imprisoned in the castle of St. Julian, on a suspicion arising from their freedom of speech. The Duchess de Aveiro, the

BOOK III. the Countess of Attouguia, and the Marchioness of Alorna, with their children, were sent to different nunneries; and eight Jesuits were taken into custody. A council being appointed for the trial of the prisoners, the particulars we have related were brought to light by the torture; and sentence of death was pronounced and executed upon the convicted criminals. Eight wheels were fixed upon a scaffold raised in the square opposite to the house where the prisoners had been confined; and the thirteenth of January was fixed for the day of execution. Antonio Alvarez Ferreira, one of the assassins who had fired into the King's equipage, was fixed to a stake at one corner of the scaffold; and at the other was placed the effigies of his accomplice, Joseph Policarpio de Azevedo, who had made his escape. The Marchioness of Tavosa, being brought upon the scaffold between eight and nine in the morning, was beheaded at one stroke, and then covered with a linen cloth. Her two sons, and her son-in-law, the Count of Attouguia, with three servants of the Duke de Aveiro, were first strangled at one stake, and afterwards broke upon wheels, where their bodies remained covered; but the Duke and the Marquis, as chiefs of the conspiracy, were broke alive, and underwent the most excruciating torments. The last that suffered was the assassin Alvarez, who being condemned to be burnt alive, the combustibles which had been placed under the scaffold were set on fire, the whole machine with their bodies consumed to ashes, and these ashes thrown into the sea. The estates of the three unfortunate noblemen were confiscated, and their dwelling houses razed to the ground.

ground. The name of Tavora was suppressed for ever by a publick decree; but that of Malcarenhas spared, because the Duke de Aveiro was a younger branch of the family. A reward of ten thousand crowns was offered to any person who should apprehend the assassin who had escaped: then the embargo was taken off the shipping. The King and Royal Family assisted at a publick *Te Deum* sung in the chapel of Nossa Senhora de Livramento; on which occasion the King, for the satisfaction of his people, waved his handkerchief with both hands, to shew he was not maimed by the wounds he had received. If such an attempt upon the life of a king was infamously cruel and perfidious, it must be owned that the punishment inflicted upon the criminals was horrible to human nature. The attempt itself was attended with some circumstances that might have staggered belief, had it not appeared but too plain that the King was actually wounded. One would imagine that the Duke de Aveiro, who was charged with designs on the crown, would have made some preparation for taking advantage of the confusion and disorder which must have been produced by the King's assassination; but we do not find that any thing of this nature was premeditated. It was no more than a desperate scheme of personal revenge, conceived without caution, and executed without conduct: a circumstance the more extraordinary, if we suppose the conspirators were actuated by the councils of the Jesuits, who have ever been famous for finesse and dexterity. Besides, the discovery of all the particulars was founded upon confession extorted by the rack, which at best is a suspicious evidence.

BOOK evidence. Be that as it will, the Portuguese government, without waiting for a bull from the Pope, sequestered all the estates and effects of the Jesuits in that kingdom, which amounted to considerable sums, and reduced the individuals of the society to a very scanty allowance. Complaints of their conduct having been made to the Pope, he appointed a congregation to examine into the affairs of the Jesuits in Portugal. In the mean time the Court of Lisbon ordered a considerable number of them to be embarked for Italy, and resolved that no Jesuits should hereafter reside within its realms. When these transports arrived at Civita-Vecchia, they were, by the Pope's order, lodged in the Dominican and Capuchin convents of that city, until proper houses could be prepared for their reception at Tivoli and Frascati. The most guilty of them, however, were detained in close prison in Portugal; reserved in all probability, for a punishment more adequate to their enormities.

§ XLIII. England still continued to enjoy the blessings of peace, even amidst the triumphs of war. In the month of November the session of Parliament was opened by commission; and, the Commons attending in the House of Peers, the Lord-Keeper harangued the Parliament to this effect:—He gave them to understand that his Majesty had directed him to assure them that he thought himself peculiarly happy in being able to convoke them in a situation of affairs so glorious to his crown, and advantageous to his kingdoms: that the King saw and devoutly adored the hand of Providence, in the many signal successes both by

by sea and land with which his arms had been blessed in the course of the last campaign: that he reflected with great satisfaction on the confidence which the Parliament had placed in him, by making such ample provisions, and entrusting him with such extensive powers for carrying on a war, which the defence of their valuable rights and possessions, together with the preservation of the commerce of his people, had rendered both just and necessary. He enumerated the late successes of the British arms, the reduction of Goree on the coast of Africa, the conquest of so many important places in America, the defeat of the French army in Canada, the reduction of their capital city of Quebeck, effected with so much honour to the courage and conduct of his Majesty's officers and forces, the important advantage obtained by the British Squadron off Cape Lagos, and the effectual blocking up for so many months the principal part of the French navy in their own harbours: events which must have filled the hearts of all his Majesty's faithful subjects with the sincerest joy; and convinced his parliament that there had been no want of vigilance or vigour on his part, in exerting those means which they, with so much prudence and publick-spirited zeal, had put into his Majesty's hands. He observed that the national advantages had extended even as far as the East-Indies, where, by the Divine blessing, the dangerous designs of his Majesty's enemies had miscarried, and that valuable branch of commerce had received great benefit and protection. That the memorable victory gained over the French at Minden had long made a deep impression on the

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

VOL. V.

M

minds



BOOK III. 1759. minds of his Majesty's people: that, if the crisis in which the battle was fought, the superior number of the enemy, the great and able conduct of his Majesty's General, Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, were considered, that action must be the subject of lasting admiration and thankfulness: that if any thing could fill the breasts of his Majesty's good subjects with still further degrees of exultation, it would be the distinguished and unbroken valour of the British troops, owned and applauded by those whom they overcame. He said the glory they had gained was not merely their own; but, in a national view, was one of the most important circumstances of our success, as it must be a striking admonition to our enemies with whom they have to contend. He told them that his Majesty's good brother and ally, the King of Prussia, attacked and surrounded by so many considerable powers, had, by his magnanimity and abilities, and the bravery of his troops, been able, in a surprising manner, to prevent the mischiefs concerted with such united force against him. He declared, by the command of his Sovereign, that as his Majesty entered into this war not from views of ambition, so he did not wish to continue it from motives of resentment: that the desire of his Majesty's heart was to see a stop put to the effusion of Christian blood: that whenever such terms of peace could be established as should be just and honourable for his Majesty and his allies; and by procuring such advantages as, from the successes of his Majesty's arms, might in reason and equity be expected, should bring along with them full security for the future; his Majesty would rejoice to see the repose of Europe restored

restored on such solid and durable foundations; CHAP.  
 and his faithful subjects, to whose liberal support XII.  
 and unshaken firmness his Majesty owed so much, 1759-  
 happy in the enjoyment of the blessings of peace  
 and tranquillity: but, in order to this great and  
 desirable end, he said his Majesty was confident the  
 Parliament would agree with him, that it was  
 necessary to make ample provision for carrying on  
 the war, in all parts, with the utmost vigour. He  
 assured the Commons that the great supplies they  
 had granted in the last session of Parliament had  
 been faithfully employed for the purposes for which  
 they were granted; but the uncommon extent of  
 the war, and the various services necessary to be  
 provided for, in order to secure success to his Ma-  
 jesty's measures, had unavoidably occasioned ex-  
 traordinary expenses. Finally, he repeated the as-  
 surances from the throne of the high satisfaction  
 his Majesty took in that union and good harmony  
 which was so conspicuous among his good subjects;  
 he said, his Sovereign was happy in seeing it con-  
 tinued and confirmed; he observed that experi-  
 ence had shewn how much the nation owed to  
 this union, which alone could secure the true hap-  
 piness of his people.

§ XLIV. We shall not anticipate the reader's  
 own reflection, by pretending to comment upon  
 either the matter or the form of this harangue,  
 which however produced all the effect which the  
 Sovereign could desire. The Houses, in their  
 respective addresses, seemed to vie with each other  
 in expressions of attachment and complacency.  
 The peers professed their utmost readiness to con-  
 cur in the effectual support of such further mea-  
 sures

BOOK III. 1759. fures as his Majesty, in his great wisdom, should judge necessary or expedient for carrying on the war with vigour, in all parts, and for disappointing and repelling any desperate attempts which might be made upon these kingdoms. The Commons expressed their admiration of that true greatness of mind which disposed his Majesty's heart in the midst of prosperities to wish a stop put to the effusion of Christian blood, and to see tranquillity restored. They declared their entire reliance on his Majesty's known wisdom and firmness, that this desirable object, whenever it should be obtained, would be upon terms just and honourable for his Majesty and his allies; and, in order to effect that great end, they assured him they would cheerfully grant such supplies as should be found necessary to sustain, and press with effect, all his extensive operations against the enemy. They did not fail to re-echo the speech, as usual; enumerating the trophies of the year, and extolling the King of Prussia for his consummate genius, magnanimity, unwearied activity, and unshaken constancy of mind. Very great reason indeed had his Majesty to be satisfied with an address of such a nature from the House of Commons, in which opposition lay strangled at the foot of the minister; in which those demagogues, who had raised themselves to reputation and renown by declaiming against continental measures, were become so perfectly reconciled to the object of their former reprobation, as to cultivate it even with a degree of enthusiasm unknown to any former administration, and lay the nation under such contributions in its behalf, as no other ministry durst

durst ever meditate. Thus disposed, it was no wonder they admired the moderation of their Sovereign, in offering to treat of peace, after above a million of men had perished by the war; and twice that number been reduced to misery; after whole provinces had been depopulated, whole countries subdued, and the victors themselves almost crushed by the trophies they had gained.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

§ XLV. Immediately after the addrestes were presented, the Commons resolved themselves into a committee of the whole House; and, having unanimously voted a supply to his Majesty, began to take the particulars into consideration. This committee was continued till the twelfth of May, when that whole business was accomplished. For the service of the ensuing year they voted seventy thousand seamen, including eighteen thousand three hundred and fifty-five marines; and for their maintenance allotted three millions six hundred and forty thousand pounds. The number of land forces, including the British troops in Germany, and the invalids, they fixed at fifty-seven thousand two hundred and ninety-four men, and granted for their subsistence one million three hundred eighty-three thousand seven hundred and forty-eight pounds and ten pence. For maintaining other forces in the plantations, Gibraltar, Guadeloupe, Africa, and the East-Indies, they allowed eight hundred forty-six thousand one hundred and sixty-eight pounds, nineteen shillings: for the expense of four regiments on the Irish establishment, serving in North-America, they voted thirty-five thousand seven hundred and forty-four pounds, eight shillings, and four pence. For pay to the  
General

BOOK III.  
 1759. General and general staff-officers, and officers of the hospital for the land forces, they assigned fifty-four thousand four hundred and fifty-four pounds, eleven shillings, and nine pence. They voted for the expence of the militia in South and North Britain the sum of one hundred two thousand and six pounds, four shillings, and eight pence. They granted for the maintenance of thirty-eight thousand seven hundred and fifty men, being the troops of Hanover, Wolfenbuttel, Saxe-Gotha, and Buckenburgh, retained in the service of Great-Britain, the sum of four hundred forty-seven thousand eight hundred eighty-two pounds, ten shillings, and five pence halfpenny; and for nineteen thousand Hessian troops, in the same pay, they gave three hundred sixty-six thousand seven hundred twenty-five pounds, one shilling, and six pence. They afterwards bestowed the sum of one hundred eight thousand and twelve pounds, twelve shillings, and seven pence, for defraying the additional expence of augmentations in the troops of Hanover and Hesse, and the British army serving in the Empire. For the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to sea officers; for carrying on the building of two hospitals, one near Gosport, and the other in the neighbourhood of Plymouth; for the support of the Hospital at Greenwich; for purchasing ground, erecting wharfs, and other accommodations necessary for receiving the fleets at Halifax, in Nova-Scotia; for the charge of the Office of Ordnance, and defraying the extraordinary expence incurred by that office in the course of the last year, they allowed seven hundred eighty-one thousand four hundred and eighty-nine pounds, six

fix shillings, and six pence. Towards paying off the navy debt, buildings, re-buildings, and repairs of the King's ships, together with the charges of transport-service, they granted one million seven hundred and one thousand seventy-eight pounds, sixteen shillings, and six pence. For defraying the extraordinary expenses of the land forces and other services not provided for by Parliament, comprehending the pensions for the widows of reduced officers, they allotted the sum of nine hundred fifty-five thousand three hundred and forty-four pounds, fifteen shillings, and five pence half-penny. They voted one million to empower his Majesty to discharge the like sum, raised in pursuance of an act made in the last session of Parliament, and charged upon the first aids or supplies to be granted in this session of Parliament. They gave six hundred and seventy thousand pounds for enabling his Majesty to make good his engagements with the King of Prussia, pursuant to a new convention between him and that Monarch, concluded on the ninth day of November in the present year. Fifteen thousand pounds they allowed upon account, towards enabling the principal officers of his Majesty's Ordnance to defray the necessary charges and expenses of taking down and removing the present magazine for gunpowder, situated in the neighbourhood of Greenwich, and of erecting it in some less dangerous situation. Sixty thousand pounds they gave, to enable his Majesty to fulfil his engagements with the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, pursuant to the separate article of a treaty between the two powers, renewed in the month of November; the sum to be paid

BOOK paid as his Most Serene Highness should think it  
 III. most convenient, in order to facilitate the means  
 by which the Landgrave might again fix his residence in his own dominions, and by his presence give fresh courage to his faithful subjects. Five hundred thousand pounds they voted upon account, as a present supply towards defraying the charges of forage, bread, bread-waggons, train of artillery, wood, straw, provisions, and contingencies of his Majesty's combined army under the command of Prince Ferdinand. To the Foundling Hospital they granted five thousand pounds, and fifteen thousand for improving, widening, and enlarging the passage over and through London Bridge. To replace divers sums taken from the sinking fund, they granted two hundred twenty-five thousand two hundred and eighty-one pounds, nineteen shillings, and four pence. For the subsistence of reduced officers, including the allowances to the several officers and private men of the two troops of horse-guards, and regiment of horse reduced, and to the superannuated gentlemen of the four troops of horse-guards, they voted thirty-eight thousand five hundred and ninety-seven pounds nine shillings. Upon account, for the support of the colonies of Nova-Scotia and Georgia, they granted twenty-one thousand six hundred ninety-four pounds, two shillings, and two pence. For enabling the King to give a proper compensation to the provinces in North-America, for the expenses they might incur in levying and maintaining troops, according as the vigour and activity of those respective provinces should be thought by his Majesty to merit, they advanced the

the sum of two hundred thousand pounds. The CH A P.  
 East India Company they gratified with twenty XII.  
 thousand pounds, towards enabling them to defray 1769  
 the expence of a military force in their settlements,  
 in lieu of a battalion of the King's troops now re-  
 turned to Ireland. Twenty-five thousand pounds  
 were provided for the payment of the out-pen-  
 sioners of Chelsea Hospital. For subsequent aug-  
 mentation of the British forces, since the first esti-  
 mate of guards and garrisons for the ensuing year  
 was presented, they allowed one hundred thirty-  
 four thousand one hundred thirty-nine pounds,  
 seventeen shillings, and four pence. They further  
 voted, upon account, towards enabling the gover-  
 nors and guardians of the Foundling Hospital to  
 maintain, educate, and bind apprentice the chil-  
 dren admitted into the said charity, the sum of  
 forty-seven thousand two hundred and eighty-five  
 pounds. For defraying the expence of maintain-  
 ing the militia in South and North Britain, to  
 the twenty-fourth day of December of the ensuing  
 year, they voted an additional grant of two hun-  
 dred ninety thousand eight hundred and twenty-  
 six pounds, sixteen shillings, and eight pence:  
 and moreover, they granted fourscore thousand  
 pounds, upon account, towards defraying the  
 charge of pay and cloathing of the unembodied  
 militia for the year, ending on the twenty-fifth  
 day of March in the year one thousand seven-  
 hundred and sixty-one. For reimbursing the  
 colony of New-York their expences in furnishing  
 provisions and stores to the troops raised by them  
 for his Majesty's service, in the campaign of the  
 year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six,  
 they



**B. O. O. K.** they allowed two thousand nine hundred and  
 III.  
 1759. seventy-seven pounds, seven shillings, and eight pence; and for maintaining the British forts and settlements on the coast of Africa, they renewed the grant of ten thousand pounds. For the maintenance and augmentation of the troops of Brunswick in the pay of Great-Britain for the ensuing year, pursuant to an ulterior convention concluded and signed at Paderborn on the fifth day of March, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, they granted the sum of ninety thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine pounds, eight shillings, and eleven pence farthing; and for the troops of Hesse-Cassel in the same pay, during the same period, they allotted one hundred and one thousand ninety-six pounds, three shillings, and two pence. For the extraordinary expenses of the land forces, and other services, incurred from the twenty-fourth day of November in the present year to the twenty-fourth of December following, and not provided for, they granted the sum of four hundred twenty thousand one hundred and twenty pounds, one shilling. To make good the deficiency of the grants for the service of this present year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, they assigned the sum of seventy-five thousand one hundred and seventy pounds, three pence farthing. For printing the Journals of the House of Commons they gave five thousand pounds; and six hundred thirty four pounds, thirteen shillings, and seven pence, as interest, at the rate of four per centum per annum, from the twenty-fifth day of August in the present year to the same day of April next, for the sum of twenty-three

three thousand eight hundred pounds, eleven shillings, and eleven pence, remaining in the Office of Ordnance, and not paid into the hands of the deputy of the King's Remembrancer of the Court of Exchequer, as directed by an act made in the last session of Parliament, to make compensation for lands and hereditaments purchased for his Majesty's service at Chatham, Portsmouth, and Plymouth, by reason of doubts and difficulties which had arisen touching the execution of the said act. For defraying the extraordinary charge of the Mint during the present year, they allowed eleven thousand nine hundred and forty pounds, thirteen shillings, and ten pence; and two thousand five hundred pounds upon account, for paying the debts claimed and sustained upon a forfeited estate in North-Britain. They likewise allowed twelve thousand eight hundred and seventy-four pounds, fifteen shillings, and ten pence, for defraying the charge of a regiment of light-dragoons, and of an additional company to the corps commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Vaughan. Finally, they voted one million upon account, to enable the King to defray any extraordinary expenses of the war, incurred or to be incurred for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty; and to take all such measures as might be necessary to defeat any enterprize or design of his enemies, as the exigency of affairs might require. On the whole, the sum total granted in this session of Parliament amounted to fifteen million five hundred three thousand five hundred and sixty-three pounds, fifteen shillings, and nine pence halfpenny: a sum so enormous, whether we consider the nation that raised

BOOK raised it, or the purposes for which it was raised,  
 11. that every Briton of a sedate mind, attached to  
 1739. the interest and welfare of his country, must reflect  
 upon it with equal astonishment and concern: a  
 sum considerably more than double the largest  
 subsidy that was granted in the reign of Queen  
 Anne, when the nation was in the zenith of her  
 glory, and retained half the powers of Europe in  
 her pay: a sum almost double of what any former  
 administration durst have asked; and near double  
 of what the most sanguine calculators, who lived  
 in the beginning of this century, thought the na-  
 tion could give without the most imminent hazard  
 of immediate bankruptcy. Of the immense sup-  
 ply which we have particularised, the reader will  
 perceive that two millions three hundred forty-four  
 thousand four hundred and eighty-six pounds,  
 sixteen shillings, and seven pence three farthings,  
 were paid to foreigners for supporting the war in  
 Germany, exclusive of the money expended by the  
 British troops in that country, the number of which  
 amounted, in the course of the ensuing year, to  
 twenty thousand men: a number the more extra-  
 ordinary, if we consider they were all transported  
 to that continent during the administration of those  
 who declared in Parliament (the words still sound-  
 ing in our ears) that not a man, nor even half a  
 man, should be sent from Great-Britain to Ger-  
 many, to fight the battles of any foreign elector.  
 Into the expence of the German war sustained by  
 Great Britain, we must also throw the charge of  
 transporting the English troops; the article of for-  
 rage, which alone amounted, in the course of the  
 last campaign, to one million two hundred thou-  
 sand

land pounds, besides pontage, waggons, horses, and many other contingencies. To the German war we may also impute the extraordinary expense incurred by the actual service of the militia, which the absence of the regular troops rendered in a great measure necessary; and the loss of so many hands withdrawn from industry, from husbandry, and manufacture. The loss sustained by this connection was equally grievous and apparent; the advantage accruing from it, either to Britain or Hanover, we have not discernment sufficient to perceive, consequently cannot be supposed able to explain.

§ XLVI. The committee of ways and means, having duly deliberated on the articles of supply, continued sitting from the twenty-second day of November to the fourteenth of May, during which period they established the necessary funds to produce the sums which had been granted. The land-tax at four shillings in the pound, and the malt-tax, were continued, as the standing revenue of Great-Britain. The whole provision made by the committee of ways and means amounted to sixteen millions one hundred thirty thousand five hundred and sixty-one pounds, nine shillings, and eight pence, exceeding the grants for the service of the year, one thousand seven hundred and sixty, in the sum of six hundred twenty-six thousand nine hundred ninety-seven pounds, thirteen shillings, and ten pence halfpenny. This excess, however, will not appear extraordinary, when we consider that it was destined to make good the premium of two hundred and forty thousand pounds to the subscribers upon the eight million

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

BOOK III.  
 1759. lion loan, as well as the deficiencies in the other grants, which never fail to make a considerable article in the supply of every session. That these gigantick strides towards the ruin of publick credit were such as might alarm every well-wisher to his country will perhaps more plainly appear in the sum total of the national debt, which, including the incumbrance of one million charged upon the civil list revenue, and provided for by a tax upon salaries and pensions payable out of that revenue, amounted, at this period, to the tremendous sum of one hundred eight millions four hundred ninety-three thousand one hundred fifty-four pounds, fourteen shillings, and eleven pence one farthing. A comfortable reflection this to a people involved in the most expensive war that ever was waged, and already burthened with such taxes as no other nation ever bore!

§ XLVII. It is not at all necessary to particularize the acts that were founded upon the resolutions touching the supply. We shall only observe that, in the act for the land-tax, and in the act for the malt-tax, there was a clause of credit, empowering the Commissioners of the Treasury to raise the money which they produced by loans on Exchequer-bills, bearing an interest of four per cent. per annum, that is, one per cent. higher than the interest usually granted in time of peace. While the House of Commons deliberated on the bill for granting to his Majesty several duties upon malts, and for raising a certain sum of money to be charged on the said duties, a petition was presented by the maltsters of Ipswich and parts adjacent against an additional duty on the stock of malt in

in hand: but no regard was paid to this remonstrance; and the bill, with several new amendments, passed through both Houses, under the title of "An Act for granting to his Majesty several duties upon malt, and for raising the sum of eight millions by way of annuities and a lottery, to be charged on the said duties; and to prevent the fraudulent obtaining of allowances in the gauging of corn making into malt; and for making forth duplicates of Exchequer-bills, tickets, certificates, receipts, annuity-orders, and other orders lost, burned, or otherwise destroyed." The other three bills that turned wholly on the supply were passed in common course, without the least opposition in either House, and received the Royal assent by commission at the end of the session. The first of these, intitled, "A bill for enabling his Majesty to raise a certain sum of money for the uses and purposes therein mentioned," contained a clause of approbation, added to it by instruction; and the Bank was enabled to lend the million which the commissioners of the Treasury were empowered by the act to borrow, at the interest of four pounds per cent. The second, granting to his Majesty a certain sum of money out of the sinking fund, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, comprehending a clause of credit for borrowing the money thereby granted; and another clause, empowering the Bank to lend it without any limitation of interest; and the third, enabling his Majesty to raise a certain sum of money towards discharging the debt of the navy; and for naval services during the ensuing year, enacted, that the Exchequer bills thereby to be issued should

not

**BOOK** not be received, or pass to any receiver or collector of the publick revenue, or at the receipt of the Exchequer, before the twenty-sixth day of March in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one.

III.  
1759.

§ XLVIII. As the act of the preceding session, prohibiting the malt-distillery, was to expire at Christmas, the Commons, thinking it necessary to consider of proper methods for laying the malt distillery under such regulations as might prevent, if possible, its being prejudicial to the health and morals of the people, began as early as the month of November to deliberate on this affair; which being under agitation, petitions were presented to the House by several of the principal inhabitants of Spitalfields; the mayor and commonalty of New Sarum; the gentlemen, clergy, merchants, manufacturers, tradesmen, and other inhabitants of Colchester: the mayor, aldermen, and common council of King's Lynn in Norfolk; the mayor, and bailiffs of Berwick upon Tweed; representing the advantages accruing from the prohibition of the malt distillery, and praying the continuance of the act by which it was prohibited. On the other hand, counter-petitions were offered by the mayor, magistrates, merchants, manufacturers, and other gentlemen of the city of Norwich; by the landowners and holders of the south-west part of Essex; and by the freeholders of the shires of Ross and Cromartie, in North-Britain: alledging, that the scarcity of corn, which had made it necessary to prohibit the malt-distillery, had ceased; and that the continuing the prohibition beyond the necessity which had required it, would be a great loss and discourage-

discouragement to the landed interest; they there-fore prayed that the said distillery might be again opened, under such regulations and restrictions as the House should think proper. These remonstrances being taken into consideration, and divers accounts perused, the House unanimously agreed that the prohibition should be continued for a limited time; and a bill being brought in, pursuant to this resolution, passed through both Houses, and received the Royal assent; by which means the prohibition of the malt-distillery was continued till the twenty-fourth day of December in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, unless such continuation should be abridged by any other act to be passed in the present session.

§ XLIX. The committee, having examined a great number of accounts and papers relating to spirituous liquors, agreed to four resolutions, importing, that the present high price of spirituous liquors is a principal cause of the diminution in the home consumption thereof, and hath greatly contributed to the health, sobriety, and industry of the common people: that, in order to continue for the future the present high price of all spirits used for home consumption, a large additional duty should be laid upon all spirituous liquors whatsoever distilled within or imported into Great-Britain: that there should be a drawback of the said additional duties upon all spirituous liquors distilled in Great-Britain, which should be exported; and that an additional bounty should be granted, under proper regulations, upon the exportation of all spirituous liquors drawn from corn in Great-Britain. A great many accounts being perused,



**BOOK** and witnesses examined, relating to the distillery,  
 III. a bill was brought in, to prevent the excessive use  
 1759 of spirituous liquors, by laying an additional duty  
 thereupon; and to encourage the exportation of  
 British made spirits. Considerable opposition was  
 made to the bill, on the opinion that the additional  
 duty proposed was too small; and that, among the  
 resolutions, there was not so much as one that  
 looked like a provision or restriction for preventing  
 the pernicious abuse of such liquors. Nay, many  
 persons affirmed, that what was proposed looked  
 more like a scheme for increasing the publick reve-  
 nues, than a salutary measure to prevent excess.  
 The merchants and manufacturers of the town of  
 Birmingham petitioned for such restrictions. The  
 Lord-mayor, aldermen, and common-council of  
 London presented a petition by the hands of  
 the two sheriffs, setting forth, that the petitioners  
 had, with great pleasure, observed the happy con-  
 sequences produced upon the morals, behaviour,  
 industry, and health of the lower class of people,  
 since the prohibition of the malt distillery: that  
 the petitioners, having observed a bill was brought  
 in to allow the distilling of spirits from corn, were  
 apprehensive that the encouragement given to the  
 distillers thereof would prove detrimental to the  
 commercial interests of the nation; and they con-  
 ceived the advantages proposed to be allowed up-  
 on the exportation of such spirits, being so much  
 above the value of their commodity, would lay  
 such a temptation for smuggling and perjury as no  
 law could prevent. They expressed their fears,  
 that, should such a bill pass into a law, the excessive  
 use of spirituous liquors would not only debilitate  
 and

and enervate the labourers, manufacturers, sailors, CHAP.  
 soldiers, and all the lower class of people, and XII.  
 thereby extinguish industry, and that remarkable 1759.  
 intrepidity which had lately so eminently appeared  
 in the British nation, which must always depend on  
 the vigour and industry of its people; but also its  
 liberty and happiness, which cannot be supported  
 without temperance and morality, would run the  
 utmost risk of being destroyed. They declared  
 themselves also apprehensive, that the extraordi-  
 nary consumption of bread-corn by the still would  
 not only raise the price, so as to oppress the lower  
 class of people, but would raise such a bar to the  
 exportation thereof, as to deprive the nation of a  
 great influx of money, at that time essential to-  
 wards the maintaining of an expensive war, and  
 therefore highly injure the landed and commercial  
 interest: they therefore prayed that the present  
 prohibition of distilling spirits from corn might  
 be continued, or that the use of wheat might not  
 be allowed in distillation. This remonstrance was  
 corroborated by another, to the same purpose,  
 from several merchants, manufacturers, and traders  
 residing in and near the city of London; and seem-  
 ed to have some weight with the Commons, who  
 made several amendments in the bill, which they  
 now intituled, "A bill for preventing the exces-  
 sive use of spirituous liquors, by laying additional  
 duties thereon; for shortening the prohibition for  
 making low wines and spirits from wheat; for en-  
 couraging the exportation of British made spirits,  
 and preventing the fraudulent relanding or im-  
 portation thereof." Thus altered and amended, it  
 passed on a division; and, making its way through

BOOK the House of Lords, acquired the Royal sanction.

III.

1759.

Whether the law be adequate to the purposes for which it was enacted, time will determine. The best way of preventing the excess of spirituous liquors would be to lower the excise on beer and ale, so as to enable the poorer class of labourers to refresh themselves with a comfortable liquor for nearly the same expense that will procure a quantity of Geneva sufficient for intoxication; for it cannot be supposed that a poor wretch will expend his last penny upon a draft of small beer, without strength or the least satisfactory operation, when for the half of that sum he can purchase a cordial, that will almost instantaneously allay the sense of hunger and cold, and regale his imagination with the most agreeable illusions. Malt was at this time sold cheaper than it was in the first year of King James I. when the Parliament enacted, that no inn-keeper, victualler, or ale-house-keeper, should sell less than a full quart of the best ale or beer, or two quarts of the small, for one penny, under the penalty of twenty shillings. It appears, then, that in the reign of King James the subject paid but fourpence for a gallon of strong beer, which now costs one shilling; and, as the malt is not increased in value, the difference in the price must be entirely owing to the taxes on beer, malt, and hops, which are indeed very grievous, though perhaps necessary. The duty on small beer is certainly one of the heaviest taxes imposed upon any sort of consumption that cannot be considered as an article of luxury. Two bushels of malt, and two pounds of hops, are required to make a barrel of good small beer, which was formerly sold for six shil-

lings; and the taxes payable on such a barrel amounted to three shillings and six pence; so that the sum total of the imposition on this commodity was equal to a land-tax of eleven shillings and eight pence in the pound.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

§ L. Immediately after the resolution relating to the prohibition of spirits from wheat, a motion was made, and leave given, to bring in a bill to continue, for a time limited, the act of the last session, permitting the importation of salted beef from Ireland. This permission was accordingly extended to the twenty-fourth day of December in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. In all probability this short and temporary continuance was proposed by the favourers of the bill, in order to avoid the clamour and opposition of prejudice and ignorance, which would have been dangerously alarmed, had it been rendered perpetual. Yet, as undoubted evidence had proved before the committee, while the bill was depending, that the importation had been of great service to England, particularly in reducing the price of salted beef for the use of the navy, perhaps no consideration ought to have prevented the legislature from perpetuating the law; a measure that would encourage the graziers of Ireland to breed and fatten horned cattle, and certainly put a stop to the practice of exporting salted beef from that kingdom to France, which undoubtedly furnishes the traders of that kingdom with opportunities exporting wool to the same country.

§ LI. As several lieutenants of counties had, for various reasons, suspended all proceedings in the execution of the laws relating to the militia for

**B O O K** for limited times, which suspensions were deemed  
 III. inconsistent with the intent of the legislature, a  
 1759. bill was now brought in, to enable his Majesty's  
 lieutenants of the several counties of England and  
 Wales to proceed in the execution of the militia  
 laws, notwithstanding any adjournments. It was  
 enacted, that, as the speedy execution of laws  
 for regulating the militia was most essentially ne-  
 cessary at this juncture to the peace and security of  
 the kingdom, every lieutenant of the place where  
 such suspension had happened should, within one  
 month after the passing of this act, proceed as if  
 there had been no such suspension; and summon  
 a meeting for the same purpose once in every  
 succeeding month until a sufficient number of  
 officers, qualified and willing to serve, should be  
 found, or until the expiration of the act for the  
 better ordering the militia forces. The establish-  
 ment of regular militia in South-Britain could  
 not fail to make an impression upon the patriots  
 of Scotland. They were convinced, from reason  
 and experience, that nothing could more tend to  
 the peace and security of their country than such  
 an establishment in North-Britain, the inhabitants  
 of which had been peculiarly exposed to insurrec-  
 tions, which a well-regulated militia might have  
 prevented, or stifled in the birth; and their coast  
 had been lately alarmed by a threatened invasion,  
 which nothing but the want of such an establish-  
 ment had rendered formidable to the natives.  
 They thought themselves entitled to the same se-  
 curity which the legislature had provided for their  
 fellow-subjects in South-Britain, and could not  
 help being uneasy at the prospect of seeing them-  
 selves

selves left unarmed, and exposed to injuries both C H A P.  
XII.  
 foreign and domestick, while the sword was put in 1759.  
 the hands of their southern neighbours. Some of  
 the members who represented North-Britain in  
 Parliament, moved by these considerations, as  
 well as by the earnest injunctions of their consti-  
 tuents, resolved to make a vigorous effort, in or-  
 der to obtain the establishment of a regular militia  
 in Scotland. In the beginning of March it was  
 moved, and resolved, that the House would, on  
 the twelfth day of the month, resolve itself into a  
 committee, to consider of the laws in being which  
 relate to the militia in that part of Great-Britain  
 called Scotland. The result of that inquiry was  
 that these laws were ineffectual. Then a motion  
 was made for leave to bring in a bill for the better  
 ordering of the militia forces in North-Britain, and,  
 though it met with great opposition, was carried  
 by a large majority. The principal Scottish mem-  
 bers of the House were appointed, in conjunction  
 with others, to prepare the bill, which was soon  
 printed, and reinforced by petitions presented by  
 the gentlemen, justices of the peace, and commis-  
 sioners of the supply for the shire of Ayr; and by  
 the freeholders of the shires of Edinburgh, Stirling,  
 Perth, and Forfar. They expressed their appro-  
 bation of the established militia in England, and  
 their ardent wish to see the benefit of that wise and  
 salutary measure extended to North-Britain. This  
 was an indulgence they had the greater reason to  
 hope for, as by the articles of the Union they were  
 undoubtedly entitled to be on the same footing  
 with their brethren of England; and as the legis-  
 lature must now be convinced of the necessity of  
 some-

**B O O K** some such measures, by the consternation lately  
 III. produced in their defenceless country, from the  
 1759. threatened invasion of a handful of French free-  
 booters. These remonstrances had no weight with  
 the majority in the House of Commons, who,  
 either unable or unwilling to make proper dis-  
 tinctions between the ill and well affected subjects  
 of North-Britain, rejected the bill, as a very dan-  
 gerous experiment in favour of a people among  
 whom so many rebellions had been generated and  
 produced. When the motion was made for the  
 bill's being committed, a warm debate ensued,  
 in the course of which many Scottish members  
 spoke in behalf of their country with great force  
 of argument, and a very laudable spirit of free-  
 dom. Mr. Elliot, in particular, one of the Com-  
 missioners of the Board of Admiralty, distinguish-  
 ed himself by a noble flow of eloquence, adorned  
 with all the graces of oratory, and warmed with  
 the true spirit of patriotism. Mr. Oswald, of the  
 Treasury, acquitted himself with great honour on  
 the occasion; ever nervous, steady and sagacious,  
 independent though in office, and invariable in  
 pursuing the interest of his country. It must be  
 owned, for the honour of North Britain, that all  
 her representatives, except two, warmly contended  
 for this national measure, which was carried in the  
 negative by a majority of one hundred and six,  
 though the bill was exactly modelled by the late  
 act of Parliament for the establishment of the  
 militia in England.

§ LII. Even this institution, though certainly  
 laudable and necessary, was attended with so many  
 unforeseen difficulties, that every session of Parlia-  
 ment

ment since it was first established has produced new acts for its better regulation. In April, leave was given to prepare a bill for limiting, confining, and better regulating the payment of the weekly allowances made by act of Parliament, for the maintenance of families unable to support themselves during the absence of militia-men embodied, and ordered out into actual service; as well as for amending and improving the establishment of the militia, and lessening the number of officers entitled to pay within that part of Great-Britain called England. While this bill was under consideration, the House received a petition from the mayor, aldermen, town-clerk, sheriffs, gentlemen, merchants, clergy, tradesmen, and others, inhabitants of the ancient city of Lincoln, representing, That by an act passed relating to the militia it was provided, that, when any militia-men should be ordered out into actual service, leaving families unable to support themselves during their absence, the overseers of the parish where such families reside should allow them such weekly support as should be prescribed by any one justice of the peace, which allowance should be reimbursed out of the country stock. They alledged, that a considerable number of men, inhabitants of the said city, had entered themselves to serve in the militia of the county of Lincoln, as volunteers, for several parishes and persons; yet their families were, nevertheless, supported by the county stock of the city and county of the city of Lincoln. They took notice of the bill under deliberation, and prayed that if it should pass into a law, they might have such relief in the premises, as to the House should seem



**B O O K** seem meet. Regard was had to this petition in the amendments to the bill\*, which passed through both Houses, and received the Royal assent by commission. During the dependance of this bill another was brought in, to explain so much of the militia act, passed in the thirty-first year of his Majesty's reign, as related to the money to be given to private militia-men, upon their being ordered out into actual service. By this law it was enacted, that the guinea, which by the former act was due to every private man of every regiment or company of militia, when ordered out into actual service, should be paid to every man that shall

III.

1759.

\* By this law it was enacted, that, if any militia-man who shall have been accepted and enrolled as a substitute, hired man, or volunteer, before the passing of the act, or who shall have been chosen by lot, whether before or after the passing of the act, shall, when embodied, or called out into actual service, and ordered to march, leave a family unable to support themselves, the overseers shall, by order of some one justice of the peace, pay out of the poor's rates of such parish a weekly allowance to such family, according to the usual and ordinary price of labour and husbandry there; viz. for one child under the age of ten years, the price of one day's labour; for two children under the age aforesaid, the price of two days' labour; for three or four children under the age aforesaid, the price of three days' labour; for five or more children under the age aforesaid, the price of four days' labour; and for the wife of such militia-man, the price of one day's labour; but that the families of such men only as shall be chosen by lot, and of the substitutes, hired men, and volunteers already accepted and enrolled, shall, after the passing of this act, receive any such weekly allowance. For removing the grievance complained of in the above petition, it is enacted, that, where treasurers shall reimburse to overseers any money, in pursuance of this act, on account of the weekly allowance to the family of any militia-man serving in the militia of any county or place other than that wherein such family shall dwell, they are to transmit an account thereof, signed by some justice for the place where such family shall dwell, to the treasurer of the county, &c. in the militia whereof such militia-man shall serve, who is thereupon to pay him the sum so reimbursed to such overseers, and the same to be allowed in his accounts.

afterwards

afterwards be enrolled into such regiment or company whilst in actual service; that no man should be entitled to his clothes for his own use, until he should have served three years, if unembodied, or one year, if embodied, after the delivery of the clothes; and that the full pay of the militia should commence from the date of his Majesty's warrant for drawing them out. The difficulties which these successive regulations were made to obviate will be amply recompensed by the good effects of a national militia, provided it be employed in a national way, and for national purposes: but if the militia are embodied and the different regiments that compose it are marched from the respective counties to which they belong; if the men are detained for any length of time in actual service, at a distance from their families, when they might be employed at home in works of industry, for the support of their natural dependents; the militia becomes no other than an addition to, or augmentation of, a standing army, enlisted for the term of three years. The labour of the men is lost to the community; they contract the idle habits and dissolute manners of the other troops; their families are left as incumbrances on the community; and the charge of their subsistence is at least as heavy as that of maintaining an equal number of regular forces. It would not, we apprehend, be very easy to account for the Government's ordering the regiments of militia to march from their respective counties, and to do duty for a considerable length of time at a great distance from their own homes, unless we suppose this measure was taken to create in the people a disgust to the institution

B O O K tution of the militia, which was an establishment

III.

1759.

extorted from the Secretary by the voice of the nation. We may add, that some of the inconveniences attending a militia will never be totally removed, while the persons drawn by lot for that service are at liberty to hire substitutes; for it cannot be supposed that men of substance will incur the danger, fatigue, and damage of service in person, while they can hire among the lowest class of people mercenaries of desperate fortune and abandoned morals, who will greedily seize the opportunity of being paid for renouncing that labour by which they were before obliged to maintain themselves and their family connection: it would, therefore, deserve the consideration of the legislature, whether the privilege of hiring substitutes should not be limited to certain classes of men, who are either raised by their rank in life above the necessity of serving in person, or engaged in such occupations as cannot be intermitted without prejudice to the commonwealth. It must be allowed, that the regulation in this new act, by which the families of substitutes are deprived of any relief from the parish, will not only diminish the burthen of the poor's rates, but also, by raising the price of mercenaries, oblige a greater number of the better sort to serve in person. Without all doubt, the fewer substitutes that are employed, the more dependence may be placed upon the militia in the preservation of our rights and privileges, and the more will the number of the disciplined men be increased; because at the expiration of every three years the lot-men must be changed, and new militia-men chosen; but the substitutes

substitutes will, in all probability, continue for life CHAP.  
XII  
in the service, provided they can find lot-men to hire them at every rotation. The reader will forgive our being so circumstantial upon the regulations of an institution, which we cannot help regarding with a kind of enthusiastick affection. 1759

§ LIII. In the latter end of November, the House of Commons received a petition from several noblemen, gentlemen and other inhabitants of East Greenwich, and places adjacent, in Kent, representing, that in the said parish, within a quarter of a mile of the town distinguished by a royal palace and royal hospital for seamen, there was a magazine, containing great quantities of gunpowder, frequently to the amount of six thousand barrels: that, besides the great danger which must attend all places of that kind, the said magazine stood in an open field, uninclosed by any fortification or defence whatsoever, consequently exposed to treachery and every other accident. They alledged, that, if, through treachery, lightning, or any other accident, this magazine should take fire, not only their lives and properties, but the palace and hospital, the King's yards and stores at Deptford and Woolwich, the banks and navigation of the Thames, with the ships sailing and at anchor in that river, would be inevitably destroyed, and inconceivable damage would accrue to the cities of London and Westminster. They, moreover, observed that the magazine was then in a dangerous condition, supported on all sides by props that were decayed at the foundation; that in case it should fall, the powder would, in all probability, take fire, and produce the dreadful calamities

**B O O K** calamities above recited : they therefore prayed

III.

1759.

that the magazine might be removed to some more convenient place, where any accident would not be attended with such dismal consequences. The subject of this remonstrance was so pressing and important, that a committee was immediately appointed to take the affair into consideration, and procure an estimate for purchasing lands, and erecting a powder-magazine, at Purfleet, in Essex, near the banks of the river, together with a guard-house, barracks, and all other necessary conveniences. While the report of the committee laid upon the table for the perusal of the members, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, by his Majesty's command, acquainted the House, that the King, having been informed of the subject-matter of the petition, recommended it to the consideration of the Commons. Leave was immediately given to prepare a bill founded on the resolutions of the committee ; which, having been duly considered, altered, and amended, passed through both Houses to the foot of the throne, where it obtained the Royal sanction. The magazine was accordingly removed to Purfleet, an inconsiderable and solitary village, where there will be little danger of accident, and where no great damage would attend an explosion : but, in order to render this possible explosion still less dangerous, it would be necessary to form the magazine of small distinct apartments, totally independent of each other ; that, in case one should be accidentally blown up, the rest might stand unaffected. The same plan ought to be adopted in the construction of all combustible stores subject to conflagration. The  
marine

marine bill, and mutiny bill, as annual regulations, were prepared in the usual form, passed both Houses without opposition, and received the Royal assent.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

§ LIV. The next affair that engrossed the deliberation of the Commons was a measure relating to the internal œconomy of the metropolis. The sheriffs of London delivered a petition from the lord-mayor, aldermen, and commons, in common-council assembled, representing that several streets, lanes, and passages, within the city of London and liberties thereof, were too narrow and incommodious for the passing and repassing as well of foot-passengers as of coaches, carts, and other carriages, to the prejudice and inconvenience of the owners and inhabitants of houses, and to the great hindrance of business, trade, and commerce. They alledged that these defects might be remedied, and several new streets opened within the said city and liberties, to the great ease, safety, and convenience of passengers, as well as to the advantage of the publick in general, if they, the petitioners, were enabled to widen and enlarge the narrow streets, lanes, and passages, to open and lay out such new streets and ways, and to purchase the several houses, buildings, and grounds which might be necessary for these purposes. They took notice that there were several houses within the city and liberties, partly erected over the ground of other proprietors; and others, of which the several floors or apartments belonged to different persons; so that difficulties and disputes frequently arose amongst the said several owners and proprietors, about pulling down or rebuilding

BOOK III.  
 1759. ing the party-walls and premises; that such rebuilding was often prevented or delayed, to the great injury and inconvenience of those owners who were desirous to rebuild; that it would therefore be of publick benefit, and frequently prevent the spreading of the fatal effects of fire, if some provision were made by law, as well for determining such disputes in a summary way, as for explaining and amending the laws then in being relating to the building of party-walls. They therefore prayed that leave might be given to bring in a bill for enabling the petitioners to widen and enlarge the several streets, lanes, and passages, and to open new streets and ways to be therein limited and prescribed; as well as for determining, in a summary way, all disputes arising about the rebuilding of houses or tenements within the said city and liberties, wherein several persons have an intermixed property; and for explaining and amending the laws in being relating to these particulars. A committee being appointed to examine the matter of this petition, agreed to a report, upon which leave was given to prepare a bill, and this was brought in accordingly. Next day a great number of citizens represented, in another petition, that the pavement of the city and liberties was often damaged, by being broken up for the purposes of amending or new laying water-pipes belonging to the proprietors of water-works; and praying that provision might be made in the bill then depending, to compel those proprietors to make good any damage that should be done to the pavement by the leaking or bursting of the water-pipes, or opening the pavement for alterations.

tions. In consequence of this representation, some amendments were made in the bill, which passed through both Houses, and was enacted into a law, under the title of "An act for widening certain streets, lanes, and passages, within the city of London and liberties thereof; and for opening certain new streets and ways within the same, and for other purposes therein mentioned."\*

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759.

§ LV. The inhabitants of Westminster had long laboured under the want of a fish-market, and complained that the price of this species of provision was kept up at an exorbitant rate by the fraudulent combination of a few dealers, who engrossed the whole market at Billingsgate, and de-

\* The openings to be made, and the passages to be improved and enlarged, were ascertained by two schedules annexed to the act. With respect to the houses, buildings, and grounds to be purchased, the mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city, in common-council assembled, or a committee appointed by them, were empowered to fix the price by agreement with the respective proprietors, or otherwise by a jury in the usual manner. With regard to party-walls, the act ordains, that the proprietor of either adjoining house may compel the proprietor of the other to agree to its being pulled down and rebuilt, and to pay a moiety of the expense, even though it should not be necessary to pull down or rebuild either of their houses: that all party-walls shall be at least two bricks and a half in thickness in the cellar, and two bricks thick upwards to the top of the garret-floor. It enacts, that, if any decayed house belong to several proprietors, any one of them, who is desirous to rebuild, may oblige the others to concur, and join with him in the expense, or purchase their shares at a price to be fixed by a jury. If any house should hereafter be presented by any inquest, or grand jury, in London, as being in a ruinous condition, the court of mayor and aldermen is, by this act, empowered to pull it down at the expense of the ground-landlord. As to damaged pavements, not sufficiently repaired by the proprietors of the water-works, any justice of the peace in London is vested with power upon their refusing or delaying to make it good, to cause it to be effectually relaid with good materials at their expense.

VOL. V.

O

stroyed



B O O K destroyed great quantities of fish, in order to enhance the value of those that remained. An act of Parliament had passed, in the twenty-second year of his present Majesty's reign, for establishing a free market for the sale of fish in Westminster; and, seven years after that period, it was found necessary to procure a second, for explaining and amending the first; but neither effectually answered the purposes of the legislature. In the month of January, of the present session, the House took into consideration a petition of the several fishermen trading to Billingsgate-market, representing the hardships to which they were exposed by the said acts; particularly forfeitures of vessels and cargoes, incurred by the negligence of servants who had omitted to make the particular entries which the two acts prescribed. This petition being examined by a committee, and the report being made, leave was given to bring in a new bill, which should contain effectual provision for the better supplying the cities of London and Westminster with fish, and for preventing the abuses of the fishmongers. It was intituled, "A bill to repeal so much of an act passed in the twenty-ninth of George II. concerning a free market for fish at Westminster, as requires fishermen to enter their fishing vessels at the office of the searcher of the Customs at Gravesend, and to regulate the sale of fish at the first hand in the fish-markets in London and Westminster; and to prevent salesmen of fish buying fish to sell again on their own account; and to allow bret and turbot, brill and pearl, although under the respective dimensions mentioned in a former act, to be imported and  
fold;

fold; and to punish persons who shall take or sell any spawn, brood, or fry fish, unsizeable fish, or fish out of season, or smelts under the size of five inches, and for other purposes." Though this and the former bill, relating to the streets and houses of London, are instances that evince the care and attention of the legislature, even to minute particulars of the internal œconomy of the kingdom, we can hardly consider them as objects of such dignity and importance as to demand the deliberations of the Parliament, but think they naturally fall within the cognizance of the municipal magistracy. After all, perhaps the most effectual method for supplying Westminster with plenty of fish, at reasonable rates, would be to execute with rigour the laws already enacted against forestalling and regrating, an expedient that would soon dissolve all monopolies and combinations among the traders; to increase the number of markets in London and Westminster; and to establish two general markets at the Nore, one on each side of the river, where the fishing vessels might unload their cargoes, and return to sea without delay. A number of light boats might be employed to convey fresh fish from these marts to London and Westminster, where all the different fish-markets might be plentifully supplied at a reasonable expence; for it cannot be supposed that, while the fresh fish are brought up the river in the fishing smacks themselves, which can hardly save the tides to Billingsgate, they will ever dream of carrying their cargoes above bridge; or that the price of fish can be considerably lowered, while the fishing vessels lose so much time in running up to Gravesend or Billingsgate.

BOOK  
III.

1759.

§ LVI. The annual committee being appointed to inquire what laws were expired or near expiring, agreed to certain resolutions; upon which a bill was prepared, and obtained the royal assent, importing a continuation of several laws, namely, the several clauses mentioned of the acts in the fifth and eighth of George I. against the clandestine running of uncustomed goods, except the clauses relating to quarantine; the act passed in the third of George II. relating to the carrying rice from Carolina; the act of the seventh of the same reign, relating to cochineal and indigo; and that of the twelfth of George II. so far as it related to the importation of printed books. There was also a law enacted, to continue to the twenty-ninth day of September in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven, an act passed in the twelfth year of Queen Anne, for encouraging the making of sail-cloth, by a duty of one penny per ell laid upon all foreign-made sails and sail-cloth imported, and a bounty in the same proportion granted upon all home-made sail-cloth and canvas fit for or made into sails, and exported; another act was passed, for continuing certain laws relating to the additional number of one hundred hackney coaches and chairs, which law was rendered perpetual. The next law we shall mention was intended to be one of the most important that ever fell under the cognizance of the legislature: it was a law that affected the freedom, dignity, and independency of Parliaments. By an act passed in the ninth year of the reign of Queen Anne, it was provided that no person should be chosen a member of Parliament who did not possess.

possess in England or Wales an estate, freehold or copyhold, for life, according to the following qualifications: for every knight of a shire six hundred pounds per annum, over and above what will satisfy all incumbrances; and three hundred pounds per annum for every citizen, burgess, and baron of the cinque ports. It was also decreed, that the return of any person not thus qualified should be void: and that every candidate should, at the reasonable request of any other candidate at the time of election, or of two or more persons who had a right to vote, take an oath prescribed to establish his qualifications. This restraint was by no means effectual. So many oaths of different kinds had been prescribed since the Revolution, that they began to lose the effect they were intended to have on the minds of men; and, in particular, political perjury grew so common, that it was no longer considered as a crime. Subterfuges were discovered, by means of which this law relating to the qualifications of candidates was effectually eluded. Those, who were not actually possessed of such estates, procured temporary conveyances from their friends and patrons, on condition of their being restored and cancelled after the election. By this scandalous fraud the intention of the legislature was frustrated, the dignity of Parliament prostituted, the example of perjury and corporation extended, and the vengeance of Heaven set at defiance. Through this infamous channel the ministry had it in their power to thrust into Parliament a set of venal beggars, who, as they depended upon their bounty, would always be obsequious to their will, and vote according to direction,

BOOK

III.

1759.

direction, without the least regard to the dictates of conscience, or to the advantage of their country. The mischiefs attending such a vile collusion, and in particular the undue influence which the crown must have acquired from the practice, were either felt or apprehended by some honest patriots, who, after divers unsuccessful efforts, at length presented to the House a bill, importing that every person who shall be elected a member of the House of Commons, should, before he presumed to take his seat, deliver to the clerk of the House, at the table, while the Commons are sitting, and the Speaker in the chair, a paper or schedule, signed by himself, containing a rental or particular of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereby he makes out his qualification, specifying the nature of his estate, whether messuage, land, rent, tythe, or what else; and, if such estate consists of messuages, lands, or tythes, then specifying in whose occupation they are; and if in rent, then specifying the names of the owners or possessors of the lands and tenements out of which such rent is issuing, and also specifying the parish, township, or precinct and county, in which the said estate lies, and the value thereof; and every such person shall, at the same time, also take and subscribe the following oath, to be fairly written at the bottom of the paper or schedule: “ I, A. B. do swear that  
 “ the above is a true rental; and that I truly,  
 “ and *bonâ fide*, have such an estate, in law or equity, to and for my own use and benefit, of and in  
 “ the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, above  
 “ described, over and above what will satisfy and  
 “ clear all incumbrances that may affect the same;

“ and that such estate hath not been granted or  
 “ made over to me fraudulently, on purpose to  
 “ qualify me to be a member of this House. So  
 “ help me God !” It was provided that the said  
 paper or schedule, with the oath aforesaid, should  
 be carefully kept by the clerk, to be inspected by  
 the members of the House of Commons, without  
 fee or reward : that if any person, elected to serve  
 in any future parliament, should presume to sit  
 or vote as a member of the House of Commons  
 before he had delivered in such a paper or sche-  
 dule, and taken the oath aforesaid, or should not  
 be qualified according to the true intent or mean-  
 ing of this act, his election should be void ; and  
 every person so sitting and voting should forfeit a  
 certain sum, to be recovered by such persons as  
 should sue for the same by action of debt, bill,  
 plaint, or information, whereon no essoin, pri-  
 vilege, protection, or wager of law should be  
 allowed, and only one imparlance ; that if any  
 person should have delivered in, and sworn to, his  
 qualification as aforesaid, and taken his seat in the  
 House of Commons, yet at any time after should,  
 during the continuance of such Parliament, sell,  
 dispose of, alien, or any otherwise incumber the  
 estate, or any part thereof comprised in the sche-  
 dule, so as to lessen or reduce the same under the  
 value of the qualification by law directed, every such  
 person, under a certain penalty, must deliver in a  
 new or further qualification, according to the true  
 intent and meaning of this act, and swear to the  
 same in manner before directed, before he shall  
 again presume to sit or vote as a member of the  
 House of Commons ; that, in case any action, suit,  
 or

CHAP.  
XII.  
1759-

BOOK III.  
1739. For information should be brought, in pursuance of this act, against any member of the House of Commons, the clerk of the House shall, upon demand, forthwith deliver a true and attested copy of the paper or schedule so delivered in to him as aforesaid by such members to the plaintiff or prosecutor, or his attorney or agent, paying a certain sum for the same; which, being proved a true copy, shall be admitted to be given in evidence upon the trial of any issue in any such action. Provided always, that nothing contained in this act shall extend to the eldest son or heir-apparent of any Peer or Lord of Parliament, or of any person qualified to serve as knight of the shire, or to the members for either of the universities in that part of Great-Britain called England, or to the members for that part of Great-Britain called Scotland. Such was the substance of the bill, as originally presented to the House of Commons; but it was altered in such a manner as we are afraid will fail in answering the salutary purposes for which it was intended by those who brought it into the House. Notwithstanding the provisions made in the act as it now stands, any minister or patron may still introduce his pensioners, clerks, and creatures, into the House, by means of the old method of temporary conveyance, though the farce must now be kept up until the member shall have delivered in his schedule, taken his oath, and his seat in Parliament; then he may deliver up the conveyance, or execute a re-conveyance, without running any risque of losing his seat, or of being punished for his fraud and perjury. The extensive influence of the crown, the general corruptibility of

of individuals, and the obstacles so industriously CHAP. thrown in the way of every scheme contrived to XII. vindicate the independency of Parliaments, must 1759. have produced very mortifying reflections in the breast of every Briton warmed with the genuine love of his country. He must have perceived that all the bulwarks of the constitution were little better than buttresses of ice, which would infallibly thaw before the heat of ministerial influence, when artfully concentrated; that either a minister's professions of patriotism were insincere, or his credit insufficient to effect any essential alteration in the unpopular measures of government; and that, after all, the liberties of the nation could never be so firmly established, as by the power, generosity, and virtue, of a patriot King. This inference could not fail to awaken the remembrance of that amiable Prince, whom fate untimely snatched from the eager hopes and warm affection of a whole nation, before he had it in his power to manifest and establish his favourite maxim, "That a monarch's glory was inseparably connected with the happiness of his people."\*

## § LVII.

\* The following declaration made to the chiefs of the opposition will render the memory of the late Prince of Wales dear to latest posterity:

HIS Royal Highness has authorized Lord T. and Sir F. D. to give the most positive assurances to the gentlemen in the opposition of his upright intentions; that he is thoroughly convinced of the distresses and calamities that have befallen, and every day are more likely to befall this country; and therefore invites all well-wishers to this country and its constitution to coalesce and unite with him, and upon the following principle only:

His Royal Highness promises, and will declare it openly, that it is his intention totally to abolish any distinctions for the future of parties; and as far as lies in his power, and as soon as it does lie in his



## BOOK

III.

§ LVII. On the first day of February, a motion was made and leave given, to bring in a bill for enabling his Majesty to make leases and copies of offices, lands, and hereditaments, parcel of his duchy of Cornwall, or annexed to the same: accordingly it passed through both houses without opposition; and enacted that all leases and grants made, or to be made, by his Majesty, within seven years next ensuing, in or annexed to the said duchy, under the limitations therein mentioned,

his power, to take away for ever all proscription from any set of men whatever who are friends to the constitution; and, therefore, will promote for the present, and when it is in his power will immediately grant,

First, a bill to empower all gentlemen to act as justices of peace paying land-tax for 300*l. per annum*, in any county where he intends to serve.

Secondly, His Royal Highness promises, in like manner, to support and forthwith grant, whenever he shall have it in his power, a bill to create and establish a numerous and effectual militia throughout the kingdom.

Thirdly, His Royal Highness promises, in like manner, to promote and support, and likewise grant when it is in his power, a bill to exclude all military officers in the land-service under the degree of colonels of regiments, and in the sea-service under the degree of rear-admirals, from sitting in the House of Commons.

Fourthly, His Royal Highness promises that he will, when in his power, grant inquiries into the great number of abuses in offices, and does not doubt of the assistance of all honest men, to enable him to correct the same for the future.

Fifthly, His Royal Highness promises, and will openly declare, that he will make no agreement with, or join in the support of, any administration whatever, without previously obtaining the above-mentioned points in behalf of the people, and for the sake of good government. Upon these conditions, and these conditions only, His Royal Highness thinks he has a right not to doubt of having a most cordial support from all those good men who mean their country and this constitution well, and that they will become his and his family's friends, and unite with him to promote the good government of this country; and that they will fol-

low

tioned, should be good and effectual in law against his Majesty, his heirs, and successors, and against all other persons that should hereafter inherit the said duchy, either by an act of Parliament, or any limitation whatsoever. This act appears the more extraordinary, as the Prince of Wales, who has a sort of right by prescription to the duchy of Cornwall, was then of age, and might have been put in possession of it by the passing of a patent. The House having perused an account of the produce of the fund established for paying annuities

C H A P.  
XII.  
1769.

low him, upon these principles, both in court and out of court; and if he should live to form an administration, it should be composed, without distinction, of men of dignity, knowledge, and probability. His Royal Highness further promises to accept of no more, if offered to him, than 800,000*l.* for his civil list, by way of rent-charge.

*Answer to the foregoing proposal.*

THE lords and gentlemen to whom a paper has been communicated, containing his Royal Highness the Prince's gracious intentions upon several weighty and important points, of the greatest consequence to the honour and interest of his Majesty's government, and absolutely necessary for the restoring and perpetuating the true use and design of Parliament, the purity of our excellent constitution, and the happiness and welfare of the whole nation, do therein with the greatest satisfaction observe, and most gratefully acknowledge, the uprightness and generosity of his Royal Highness's noble sentiments and resolutions. And therefore beg leave to return their most dutiful and humble thanks for the same: and to assure his Royal Highness that they will constantly and steadily use their utmost endeavours to support those his wise and salutary purposes, that the throne may be strengthened, religion and morality encouraged, faction and corruption destroyed, the purity and essence of Parliament restored, and the happiness and welfare of our constitution preserved.

When the above answer was returned to the Prince, there were present,

*The Duke of B. — The Earl of L. — The Earl of S. — The Earl of T. — The Earl of W. — The Earl of S. — Lord F. — Lord W. — Sir Wat. Wil. Wynne. — Sir John H. C. — Sir Walter B. — Sir Robert G. — Mr. F. — Mr. P. — Mr. C.*

granted

**B O O K** granted in the year one thousand seven hundred and  
**III.** fifty-nine, with the charge on that fund on the  
 1760. fifth day of January in the succeeding year, it appeared that there had been a considerable deficiency in the said fund on the fifth day of July preceding, and this had been made good out of the sinking fund, by a resolution of the seventh of February, already particularised. They therefore instructed the Committee of Ways and Means to consider so much of the annuity and lottery act passed in the preceding session as related to the three per centum annuities, amounting to the sum of seven millions five hundred and ninety thousand pounds, granted in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine; and also to consider so much of the said act as related to the subsidy of poundage upon certain goods and merchandise to be imported into this kingdom, and the additional inland duty on coffee and chocolate. The committee having taken these points into deliberation, agreed to the two resolutions we have already mentioned with respect to the consolidation; and a bill was brought in for adding those annuities granted in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine to the joint stock of three per centum annuities, consolidated by the acts of the twenty-fifth, twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, and thirty-second year of his Majesty's reign, and for several duties therein mentioned, to the sinking fund. The committee was afterwards empowered to receive a clause for cancelling such lottery-tickets, as were made forth in pursuance of an act passed in the thirtieth year of his Majesty's reign, and were not then disposed of: a clause for this purpose was accordingly

cordingly added to the bill, which passed through **CHAP. XII.** both Houses without opposition, and received the royal assent at the end of the session. 1760.

§ LVIII. On the twenty-ninth day of April, Lord North presented to the House a bill for encouraging the exportation of rum and spirits of the growth, produce, and manufacture of the British sugar plantations, from Great-Britain, and of British spirits made from melasses; a bill which in a little time acquired the sanction of the Royal assent. Towards the end of April, Admiral Townshend presented a bill for the more effectual securing the payment of such prize and bounty monies as were appropriated to the use of Greenwich Hospital by an act passed in the twenty-ninth year of his Majesty's reign. As by that law no time was limited, or particular method prescribed, for giving notifications of the day appointed for the payment of the shares of the prizes and bounty money; and many agents had neglected to specify, in the notification given in the London Gazette for payment of shares of prizes condemned in the courts of Admiralty in Great-Britain, the particular day or time when such payments were to commence, whereby it was rendered difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain the time when the Hospital at Greenwich became entitled to the unclaimed shares, of consequence could not enjoy the full benefit of the act; the bill now prepared imported, that, from and after the first day of September in the present year, all notifications of the payment of the shares of prizes taken by any of his Majesty's ships of war, and condemned in Great-Britain, and from and after the first day of February in the year one thousand seven

**B O O K** seven hundred and sixty-one, all notifications of  
 III. the payment of the shares and prizes taken and  
 1760. condemned in any other of his Majesty's dominions in Europe, or in any of the British plantations in America; and from and after the twenty-fifth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, all notifications of the payment of the shares of prizes, taken and condemned in any other of his Majesty's dominions, shall be respectively given and published in the following manner: if the prize be condemned in any court of Admiralty in Great-Britain, such notification, under the agent's hand, shall be published in the London Gazette; and if condemned in any court of Admiralty in any other of his Majesty's dominions, such notification shall be published in like manner in the Gazette, or other news-paper of publick authority, of the island or place where the prize is condemned; and, if there shall be no Gazette, or such news-paper, published there, then in some or one of the publick news-papers of the place; and such agents shall deliver to the collector, customer, or searcher, or his lawful deputy, and, if there shall be no such officer, then to the principal officer or officers of the place where the prize is condemned, or to the lawful deputy of such principal officers, two of the Gazettes or other news-papers in which such notifications are inserted; and, if there shall not be any publick news-papers in any such island or place, the agent shall give two such notifications in writing, under his hand: and every such collector, or other officer as aforesaid, shall subscribe his name on both the said Gazettes, news-papers, or written notifications;

tions; and, by the first ship which shall sail from thence to any port of Great-Britain, shall transmit to the treasurer or deputy-treasurers of the said Royal Hospital one of the said notifications, with his name so subscribed, to be there registered; and shall faithfully preserve and keep the other, with his name thereon subscribed, in his own custody; and in every notification, as aforesaid the agent shall specify his place of abode, and the precise day of the month and year appointed for the payment of the respective shares to the captors; and all notifications with respect to prizes condemned in Great-Britain shall be published in the London Gazette three days at least before any share of such prize shall be paid; and, with respect to prizes condemned in any other part of his Majesty's dominions, such notifications shall be delivered to the said collector, or other officers as aforesaid, three days at least before any share of such prizes shall be paid. It was likewise enacted, that the agents for the distribution of bounty-bills should insert, and publish under their hands, in the London Gazette, three days at least before payment, publick notifications of the day and year appointed for such payment, and also insert therein their respective places of abode. The bill, even as it now stands, is liable to the several objections. It may be dangerous to leave the money of the unclaimed shares so long as three years in the hands of the agent, who, together with his securities, may prove insolvent before the expiration of that term: then the time prescribed to the sailors, within which their claim is limited, appears to be too short, when we consider that they may be so circumstanced, turned

over

**B O O K** over to another ship, and conveyed to a distant  
 III. part of the globe, that they shall have no opportunity to claim payment; and should three years  
 1760. elapse before they could make application to the agent, they would find their bounty or prize-money appropriated to the use of Greenwich Hospital; nay, should they die in the course of the voyage, it would be lost to their heirs and executors, who, being ignorant of their title, could not possibly claim within the time limited.

§ LIX. A committee having been appointed to inquire into the original standards of weights and measures in the kingdom of England, to consider the laws relating thereto, and to report their observations thereupon, together with their opinion of the most effectual means for ascertaining and enforcing uniform and certain standards of weights and measures, they prepared copies, models, patterns, and multiples, and presented them to the House; then they were locked up by the clerk of the House; and Lord Carysfort presented a bill, according to order, for enforcing uniformity of weights and measures to the standards by law to be established; but this measure, which had been so long in dependence, was not yet fully discussed, and the standards and weights were reserved to another occasion. A law was made for reviving and continuing so much of an act passed in the twenty-first year of his Majesty's reign as relates to the more effectual trial and punishment of high-treason in the Highlands of Scotland; and also for continuing two other acts, passed in the nineteenth and twenty-first years of his Majesty's reign, so far as they relate to the more effectual disarming the

2

the

the Highlands of Scotland, and securing the peace thereof; and to allow further time for making affidavits of the execution of articles or contracts of clerks to attornies or solicitors, and filing thereof. The King having been pleased to pardon George Keith, Earl Marischal of Scotland, who had been attainted for rebellion in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixteen, the Parliament confirmed this indulgence, by passing an act to enable the said George Keith, late Earl Marischal, to sue or entertain any action or suit, notwithstanding his attainder, and to remove any disability in him, by reason of the said attainder, to take or inherit any real or personal estate that might or should hereafter descend or come to him, or which he was entitled to in reversion or remainder before his attainder. This nobleman, universally respected for his probity and understanding, had been employed as ambassador to the court of France by the King of Prussia, and was actually at this juncture, in the service of that monarch, who in all probability interceded with the King of England in his behalf. When his pardon had passed the seal, he repaired to London, and was presented to his Majesty, by whom he was very graciously received.

§ LX. These, and a good number of other bills of less importance, both private and public, were passed into laws by commission, on the twenty-second day of May, when the lord-keeper of the great seal closed the session with a speech to both Houses. He began with an assurance that his Majesty looked back on their proceedings with entire satisfaction. He said, the duty and affection



**BOOK** which they had expressed for the King's person and  
 III. government, the zeal and unanimity they had  
 1760. shewed in maintaining the true interest of their  
 country could only be equalled by what his Majesty had formerly experienced from his Parliament. He told them it would have given his Majesty the most sensible pleasure, had he been able to assure them that his endeavours to promote a general peace had met with more suitable returns. He observed that his Majesty, in conjunction with his good brother and ally the King of Prussia, had chosen to give their enemies proofs of this equitable disposition, in the midst of a series of glorious victories; an opportunity the most proper to take such a step with dignity, and to manifest to all Europe the purity and moderation of his views. After such a conduct, he said, the King had the comfort to reflect that the further continuance of the calamities of war could not be imputed to him or his allies; that he trusted in the blessing of heaven upon the justice of his arms, and upon those ample means which the zeal of the Parliament in so good a cause had wisely put into his hands, that his future successes in carrying on the war would not fall short of the past; and that, in the event, the publick tranquillity would be restored on solid and durable foundations. He acquainted them that his Majesty had taken the most effectual care to augment the combined army in Germany; and at the same time to keep up such a force at home as might frustrate any attempts of the enemy to invade these kingdoms; such attempts as had hitherto ended only in their own confusion. He took notice that the royal navy  
 . . . . . was

was never in a more flourishing and respectable condition; and the signal victory obtained last winter over the French fleet on their own coast had given lustre to his Majesty's arms, fresh spirit to his maritime forces, and reduced the naval strength of France to a very low ebb. He gave them to understand that his Majesty had disposed his squadrons in such a manner as might best conduce to the annoyance of his enemies; to the defence of his own dominions, both in Europe and America; to the preserving and pursuing his conquests; as well as to the protection of the trade of his subjects, which he had extremely at heart. He told the Commons, that nothing could relieve his Majesty's Royal mind, under the anxiety he felt for the burthens of his faithful subjects, but the publick-spirited cheerfulness with which their House had granted him such large supplies, and his conviction that they were necessary for the security and essential interest of his kingdoms; he therefore returned them his hearty thanks for these supplies, and assured them they should be duly applied to the purposes for which they had been given. Finally, he recommended to both Houses the continuance of that union and good harmony which he had observed with so much pleasure, and from which he had derived such important effects. He desired they would study to promote these desirable objects, to support the King's government, and the good order of their respective countries, and consult their own real happiness and prosperity.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1760.

## CHAP. XIII.

- § I. Remarkable detection of a murder by William Andrew Horne. § II. Popular clamour against Lord George Sackville. His address to the public. § III. He demands a court-martial. § IV. Substance of the charge against him. § V. His defence. § VI. Remarks on it. § VII. Sentence of the court-martial. § VIII. Earl Ferrers apprehended for murder. § IX. Tried by the House of Peers. § X. Convicted. § XI. And executed at Tyburn. § XII. Assassination of Mr. Mathews, by one Stirn, a Hessian. § XIII. New bridge begun at Black-friars. Conflagration in Portsmouth-yard. § XIV. Number of Ships taken by the enemy. Progress of Mons. Thurot. § XV. He makes a descent at Carrickfergus. § XVI. Is slain, and his ships taken. § XVII. Exploit of Captain Kennedy. § XVIII. Remarkable adventure of five Irish seamen. § XIX. The Ramillies man of war wrecked upon the Bolthead. § XX. Treaty with the Cherokees. Hostilities recommenced. § XXI. Their towns destroyed by Colonel Montgomery. § XXII. His expedition to the middle settlements. § XXIII. Fate of the garrison at Fort Loudown. § XXIV. The British interest established on the Ohio. § XXV. The French undertake the siege of Quebec. § XXVI. Defeat Brigadier Murray, and oblige him to retire into the town. § XXVII. Quebec besieged. § XXVIII. The enemies shipping destroyed. § XXIX. They abandon the siege. § XXX. General Amherst reduces the French fort at the  
ist

*The Royal.* § XXXI. *And takes Montreal.*  
 § XXXII. *French ships destroyed in the bay of*  
*Chaleurs. Total reduction of Canada.* § XXXIII.  
*Demolition of Louisbourg.* § XXXIV. *Insurrec-*  
*tion of the negroes in Jamacia.* § XXXV. *Ac-*  
*tion at sea off Hispaniola.* § XXXVI. *Gallant*  
*behaviour of the Captains Obrien and Taylor in*  
*the Leeward Islands.* § XXXVII. *Transactions*  
*in the East-Indies.* § XXXVIII. *Achievements in*  
*the bay of Quiberon.* § XXXIX. *Admiral Rodney*  
*destroys some vessels on the coast of France.* § XL.  
*Preparations for a secret expedition.* § XLI.  
*Astronomers sent to the East-Indies.* § XLII. *Earth-*  
*quakes in Syria.* § XLIII. *Wise conduct of the*  
*Catholick King.* § XLIV. *Affairs of Portugal.*  
 § XLV. *Turkish ship of the line carried into Malta.*  
 § XLVI. *Patriot-schemes of the King of Denmark.*  
 § XLVII. *Memorial presented by the British Am-*  
*bassador to the States-General.* § XLVIII. *State*  
*of the powers at war.* § XLIX. *Death of the*  
*Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel.* § L. *Offers made by the*  
*neutral powers of a plate for holding a congress.* § LI.  
*Skirmishes in Westphalia during the winter.* § LII.  
*Exactions by the French in Westphalia.* § LIII.  
*Skirmish to the advantage of the Allies at Vacha.*  
 § LIV. *Situation of the French armies.* § LV.  
*Exploit of Colonel Lackner at Butzbach.* § LVI.  
*The French advance to Neustadt.* § LVII. *Here-*  
*ditary Prince of Brunswick defeated at Corbach.*  
 § LVIII. *But retrieves his honour at Exdorf.*  
 § LIX. *Victory obtained by the Allies at Warburg.*  
 § LX. *The Hereditary Prince beats up the quarters*  
*of the French at Zeirenberg.* § LXI. *Petty advan-*  
*tages on both sides.* § LXII. *The Hereditary*  
*Prince*

*Prince marches to the Lower Rhine. § LXIII. Is worsted at Campen. § LXIV. And repasses the Rhine. § LXV. Attempt of the enemy against him. § LXVI. Advantages gained by M. de Stairville. § LXVII. The Allies and French go into winter-quarters.*

**BOOK § I.** **THE** successes of the last campaign had  
 III.  
 1760. flushed the whole nation with the most  
 elevated hope of future conquest, and the govern-  
 ment was enabled to take every step which appear-  
 ed necessary to realize that sanguine expectation:  
 but the war became every day more and more Ger-  
 manised. Notwithstanding the immense sums that  
 were raised for the expences of the current year;  
 notwithstanding the great number of land-forces  
 maintained in the service, and the numerous fleets  
 that filled the harbours of Great-Britain; we do  
 not find that one fresh effort was made to improve  
 the advantages she had gained upon her own ele-  
 ment or for pushing the war on national princi-  
 ples: for the reduction of Canada was no more  
 than the consequence of the measures which had  
 been taken in the preceding campaign. But, be-  
 fore we record the progress of the war, it may be  
 necessary to specify some domestic occurrences  
 that for a little while engrossed the publick atten-  
 tion. In the month of December, in the prece-  
 ding year, William Andrew Horne, a gentleman  
 of some fortune in Derbyshire, was executed at  
 Nottingham, in the seventy-fourth year of his  
 age, for the murder of an infant, born of his own  
 sister in the year one thousand seven hundred and  
 twenty-four. On the third day after the birth,  
 this

this brutal ruffian thrust the child into a linen bag, and, accompanied by his own brother on horseback, conveyed it to Annesty, in Nottinghamshire, where it was next day found dead under a hay-stack. Though this cruel rustick knew how much he laid at the mercy of his brother, whom he had made privy to this affair, far from endeavouring to engage his secrecy by offices of kindness and marks of affection, he treated him as an alien to his blood; not barely with indifference, but even with the most barbarous rigour. He not only defrauded him of his right, but exacted of him the lowest menial services; beheld him starving in a cottage, while he lived himself in affluence; and refused to relieve with a morsel of charity the children of his own brother begging at his gate. It was the resentment of this pride and barbarity which, in all likelihood, first impelled the other to revenge. He pretended qualms of conscience, and disclosed the transaction of the child to several individuals. As the brother was universally hated for the insolence and brutality of his disposition, information was given against him, and a resolution formed to bring him to condign punishment. Being informed of this design, he tampered with his brother, and desired that he would retract, upon the trial, the evidence he had given before the justices. Though the brother rejected this scheme of subornation, he offered to withdraw himself from the kingdom, if he might have five pounds to defray the expence of his removal. So sordidly avaricious was the other, that he refused to advance this miserable pittance, though he knew his own life depended upon his compliance. He

was

**B O O K** was accordingly apprehended, tried, and convicted on his brother's evidence; and then he confessed the particulars of exposing the infant. He denied, indeed, that he had any thought the child would perish, and declared he intended it as a present to the gentleman at whose gate it was laid: but, as he appeared to be a hardened miscreant, devoid of humanity, stained with the complicated crimes of tyranny, fraud, rapine, incest, and murder, very little credit is due to his declaration. In the course of the same month, part of Westminster was grievously alarmed by a dreadful conflagration which broke out in the house of a cabinet-maker near Covent-Garden, raged with great fury, and reduced near twenty houses to ashes. Many others were damaged, and several persons either burned in their apartments, or buried under the ruins. The bad consequences of this calamity were in a great measure alleviated by the humanity of the public, and the generous compassion of the Prince of Wales, who contributed liberally to the relief of the sufferers.

§ II. But no subject so much engrossed the conversations and passions of the public as did the case of Lord George Sackville, who had by this time resigned his command in Germany, and returned to England; the country which, of all others, it would have been his interest to avoid at this juncture, if he was really conscious of the guilt the imputation of which his character now sustained. With the first tidings of the battle fought at Minden the defamation of this officer arrived. He was accused of having disobeyed orders, and his conduct represented as infamous in every particular.

These

These were the suggestions of a vague report which no person could trace to its origin; yet this report immediately gave birth to one of the most inflammatory pamphlets that ever was exhibited to the public. The first charge had alarmed the people of England, jealous in honour, sudden and rash in their resentments, and obstinately adhering to the prejudices they have espoused. The implied accusation in the orders of Prince Ferdinand, and the combustible matter superadded by the pamphlet-writer, kindled up such a blaze of indignation in the minds of the people, as admitted of no temperament or controul. An abhorrence and detestation of Lord George Sackville, as a coward and a traitor, became the universal passion, which acted by contagion, infecting all degrees of people from the cottage to the throne; and no individual, who had the least regard for his own character and quiet, would venture to preach up moderation, or even advise a suspension of belief until more certain information could be received. Fresh fuel was continually thrown in by obscure authors of pamphlets and news-papers, who stigmatized and insulted with such virulent perseverance, that one would have imagined they were actuated by personal motives, not retained by mercenary bookfellers, against that unfortunate nobleman. Not satisfied with inventing circumstances to his dishonour, in his conduct on the last occasion, they pretended to take a retrospective view of his character, and produced a number of anecdotes to his prejudice, which had never before seen the light, and but for this occasion had probably never been known. Not that all the writings which appeared on this subject contained



**B O O K** tained fresh matters of aggravation against Lord

III.

1760.

George Sackville. Some writers, either animated by the hope of advantage, or hired to betray the cause which they undertook to defend, entered the lists as professed champions of the accused, assumed the pen in his behalf, devoid of sense, unfurnished with materials, and produced performances which could not fail to injure his character among all those who believed that he countenanced their endeavours, and supplied them with the facts and arguments of his defence. Such precisely was the state of the dispute when Lord George arrived in London. While Prince Ferdinand was crowned with laurel; while the King of Great Britain approved his conduct, and, as the most glorious mark of that approbation, invested him with the order of the garter; while his name was celebrated through all England, and extolled; in the warmest expressions of hyperbole, above all the heroes of antiquity; every mouth was opened in execration of the late commander of the British troops in Germany. He was now made acquainted with the particulars of his imputed guilt, which he had before indistinctly learned. He was accused of having disobeyed three successive orders he had received from the General, during the action at Minden, to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, which he commanded, and sustain the infantry that were engaged; and, after the cavalry were put in motion, of having halted them, unnecessarily, and marched so slow, that they could not reach the place of action in time to be of any service; by which conduct the opportunity was lost of attacking the enemy when they gave way, and rendering

rendering the victory more glorious and decisive. CHAP. XIII.  
 The first step which Lord George took towards his own vindication with the publick was in printing a short address, intreating them to suspend their belief, with respect to his character, until the charge brought against him should be legally discussed by a court-martial; a trial which he had already solicited, and was in hopes of obtaining. 1760.

§ III. Finding himself unable to stem the tide of popular prejudice, which flowed against him with irresistible impetuosity, he might have retired in quiet and safety, and left it to ebb at leisure. This would have been generally deemed a prudent step, by all those who consider the unfavourable medium through which every particular of his conduct must have been viewed at that juncture, even by men who cherished the most candid intentions; when they reflected upon the power, influence, and popularity of his accuser; the danger of aggravating the resentment of the Sovereign, already too conspicuous; and the risk of hazarding his life on the honour and integrity of witnesses, who might think their fortunes depended upon the nature of the evidence they should give. Notwithstanding those suggestions, Lord George, seemingly impatient of the imputation under which his character laboured, insisted upon the privilege of a legal trial, which was granted accordingly, after the judges had given it as their opinion that he might be tried by a court-martial, though he no longer retained any commission in the service. A court of general officers being appointed and assembled to inquire into his conduct, the judge-advocate gave him to understand

BOOK III.  
1760. stand that he was charged with having disobeyed the orders of Prince Ferdinand, relative to the battle of Minden. That the reader may have the more distinct idea of the charge, it is necessary to remind him that Lord George Sackville commanded the cavalry of the right wing, consisting of Hanoverian and British horse, disposed in two lines; the British being at the extremity of the right, extending to the village of Hartum; the Hanoverian cavalry forming the left, that reached almost to an open wood or grove, which divided the horse from the line of infantry, particularly from that part of the line of infantry consisting of two brigades of British foot, the Hanoverian guards, and Hardenberg's regiment. This was the body of troops which sustained the brunt of the battle with the most incredible courage and perseverance. They of their own accord advanced to attack the left of the enemy's cavalry, through a most dreadful fire of artillery and small arms, to which they were exposed in front and flank; they withstood the repeated attacks of the whole French gendarmerie, whom at length they totally routed, together with a body of Saxon troops on their left; and to their valour the victory was chiefly owing. The ground from which these troops advanced was a kind of heath or plain, which opened a considerable way to the left, where the rest of the army was formed in order of battle; but on the right it was bounded by the wood, on the other side of which the cavalry of the right wing was posted, having in front the village of Hulen, from whence the French had been driven by the pikets in the army there posted, and in front of them a windmill,

windmill, situated in the middle space between them and a battery placed on the left of the enemy. CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760

§ IV. Early in the morning Captain Malhorti had, by order of Prince Ferdinand, posted the cavalry of the right wing in the situation we have just described; the village of Hartum with inclosures on the right, a narrow wood on the left, the village of Halen in their front, and a windmill in the middle of an open plain, which led directly to the enemy. In this position Lord George Sackville was directed to remain, until he should receive further orders; and here it was those orders were given which he was said to have disobeyed. Indeed he was previously charged with having neglected the orders of the preceding evening, which imported that the horses should be saddled at one in the morning, though the tents were not to be struck, nor the troops under arms, until they should receive further orders. He was accused of having disobeyed these orders, and of having come late into the field, after the cavalry was formed. Captain Winchingrode, aid-du-camp to Prince Ferdinand, declared upon oath, that, while the infantry of the right wing were advancing towards the enemy for the second time, he was sent with orders to Lord George Sackville to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, and sustain the infantry, which was going to engage, by forming the horse under his command, upon the heath, in a third line behind the regiments; that he delivered these orders to Lord George Sackville, giving him to understand that he should march the cavalry through the wood or trees on

BOOK his left to the heath, where they were to be formed;  
 III. that, on his return to the heath, he met Colonel  
 1760. Fitzroy riding at full gallop towards Lord George;  
 and that he (Winchingrode) followed him back,  
 in order to hasten the march of the cavalry. Colonel  
 Ligonier, another of the Prince's aides-du-  
 camp, deposed that he carried orders from the  
 General to Lord George to advance with the ca-  
 valry, in order to profit from the disorder which  
 appeared in the enemy's cavalry; that Lord  
 George made no answer to these orders, but, turn-  
 ing to the troops, commanded them to draw their  
 swords and march; that the Colonel, seeing them  
 advance a few paces on the right forward, told  
 his Lordship he must march to the left; that in  
 the mean time Colonel Fitzroy arriving with  
 orders for the British cavalry only to advance,  
 Lord George said the orders were contradictory;  
 and Colonel Ligonier replied, they differed only  
 in numbers, but the destination of his march was  
 the same, to the left. Colonel Fitzroy, the third  
 aide-du-camp to Prince Ferdinand, gave evidence,  
 that, when he told Lord George it was the Prince's  
 order for the British cavalry to advance towards  
 the left, his Lordship observed that it was differ-  
 ent from the order brought by Colonel Ligonier,  
 and he could not think the Prince intended to  
 break the line; that he asked which way the ca-  
 valry was to march, and who was to be their guide;  
 that when he (the aide-du-camp) offered to lead  
 the column through the wood on the left, his  
 Lordship seemed still dissatisfied with the order,  
 saying, it did not agree with the order brought by  
 Colonel Ligonier, and desired to be conducted in  
 person

person to the Prince, that he might have an explanation from his own mouth; a resolution which was immediately executed. The next evidence, an officer of rank in the army, made oath that, in his opinion, when the orders were delivered to Lord George, his Lordship was alarmed to a very great degree, and seemed to be in the utmost confusion. A certain nobleman, of high rank and unblemished reputation, declared, that Captain Winchingrode having told him it was absolutely necessary that the cavalry should march, and form a line to support the foot, he had given orders to the second line to march; that as soon as they arrived at the place where the action began, he was met by Colonel Fitzroy, with an order for the cavalry to advance as fast as possible; that in marching to this place, an order came to halt, until they could be joined by the first line of cavalry; that afterwards, in advancing, they were again halted by Lord George Sackville; that, in his opinion, they might have marched with more expedition, and even come up time enough to act against the enemy: some other officers who were examined on this subject agreed with the Marquis in these sentiments.

§ V. Lord George, in his defence, proved, by undeniable evidence, that he never received the orders issued on the eve of the battle, nor any sort of intimation or plan of action, although he was certainly entitled to some such communication, as commander in chief of the British forces; that, nevertheless, the orders concerning the horses were obeyed by those who received them; that Lord George, instead of loitering or losing time while the troops were forming, prepared to put himself

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

BOOK himself at the head of the cavalry on the first notice that they were in motion; that he was so eager to perform his duty, as to set out from his quarters without even waiting for an aide-du-camp to attend him, and was in the field before any general officer of his division. He declared that, when Captain Winchingrode delivered the order to form the cavalry in one line, making a third, to advance and sustain the infantry, he neither heard him say he was to march by the left, nor saw him point with his sword to the wood through which he was to pass. Neither of these directions were observed by any of the aides-du-camp or officers then present, except one gentleman, the person who bore witness to the confusion in the looks and deportment of his Lordship. It was proved that the nearest and most practicable way of advancing against the enemy was by the way of the windmill, to the left of the village of Halen. It appeared that Lord George imagined this was the only way by which he should be ordered to advance; that, in this persuasion, he had sent an officer to reconnoitre the village of Halen, as an object of importance, as it would have been upon the flank of the cavalry in advancing forwards; that, when he received the order from Winchingrode to form the line, and advance, he still imagined this was his route, and on this supposition immediately detached an aide-du-camp to remove a regiment of Saxe-Gotha, which was in the front; that he sent a second to observe the place where the infantry were, and a third to reconnoitre the enemy; that in a few minutes Colonel Ligoner coming up with an order from Prince Ferdinand

: 107 to

to advance the cavalry, his Lordship immediately drew his sword, and ordered them to march forward by the windmill. The Colonel declared that when he delivered the order, he added "by the left;" but Lord George affirmed that he heard no such direction, nor did it reach the ears of any other person then present except of that officer who witnessed to the same direction given by Winchingerode. It was proved that immediately after the troops were put in motion, Colonel Fitzroy arrived with an order from Prince Ferdinand, importing that the British Cavalry only should advance by the left; that Lord George declared the orders were contradictory, and seemed the more puzzled, as he understood that both these gentlemen came off nearly at the same time from the Prince, and were probably directed to communicate the same order. It was therefore natural to suppose there was a mistake, as there might be danger in breaking the line, as the route by the wood appeared more difficult and tedious than that by the windmill, which led directly through open ground to the enemy; and as he could not think that if a body of horse was immediately wanted the General would send for the British, that were at the farthest extremity of the wing, rather than for the Hanoverian cavalry who formed the left of the line, and consequently were much nearer the scene of action. It was proved that Lord George, in this uncertainty, resolved to apply for an explanation to the Prince in person, who he understood was at a small distance; that with this view he set out with all possible expedition; that, having entered the wood, and perceived that the country



beyond it opened sooner to the left than he had imagined, and Captain Smith, his aide-du-camp, advising that the British cavalry should be put in motion, he sent back that gentleman, with orders for them to advance by the left with all possible dispatch; that he rode up to the General, who received him without any marks of displeasure, and ordered him to bring up the whole cavalry of the right wing in a line upon the heath; an order, as the reader will perceive, quite different from that which was so warmly espoused by the aide-du-camp; that, as the Marquis of Granby had already put the second line in motion, according to a separate order which he had received, and the head of his column was already in view, coming out of the wood, Lord George thought it necessary to halt the troops on the left until the right should come into the line; and afterwards sent them orders to march slower, that two regiments, which had been thrown out of the line, might have an opportunity to replace themselves in their proper stations.

§ VI. With respect to the confusion which one officer affirmed was perceivable in the countenance and deportment of this commander, a considerable number of other officers then present being interrogated by his Lordship, who unanimously declared that they saw no such marks of confusion, but that he delivered his orders with all the marks of coolness and deliberation. The candid reader will of himself determine, whether a man's heart is to be judged by any change of his complexion, granting such a change to have happened; whether the evidence of one witness, in such a case, will weigh against

against the concurrent testimony of all the officers whose immediate business it was to attend and observe the commander: whether it was likely that an officer, who had been more than once in actual service, and behaved without reproach so as to attain such an eminent rank in the army, should exhibit symptoms of fear and confusion when there was in reality no appearance of danger; for none of the orders imported that he should attack the enemy, but only advance to sustain the infantry. The time which elapsed from the first order he received by Captain Winchingrode, to the arrival of Colonel Ligonier, did not exceed eight minutes, during which his aide-du-camp, Captain Hugo, was employed in removing the Saxe-Gotha regiment from the front, by which he proposed to advance. From that period till the cavalry actually marched in consequence of an order from Lord George, the length of time was differently estimated in the opinion of different witnesses, but at a medium computed by the judge-advocate at fifteen minutes, during which the following circumstances were transacted; the troops were first ordered to advance forwards, then halted; the contradictory orders arrived and were disputed; the commander desired the two aides-du-camp to agree about which was the precise order, and he would obey it immediately, each insisting upon that which he had delivered, Lord George hastened to the General for an explanation; and, as he passed the wood, sent back Captain Smith to the right of the cavalry, which was at a considerable distance, to put the British horse in motion. We shall not pretend to deter-

BOOK mine whether the commander of such an important  
 III. body of men be excusable for hesitating, when  
 1760. he receives contradictory orders at the same time, especially when both orders run counter to his own judgement, whether in that case it is allowable for him to suspend the operation for a few minutes, in order to consult in person the commander in chief about a step of such consequence to the preservation of the whole army. Neither will we venture to decide dogmatically on the merits of the march, after the cavalry were put in motion; whether they marched too slow, or were unnecessarily halted in their way to the heath. It was proved, indeed, that Lord George was always remarkably slow in his movements of cavalry, on the supposition that if horses are blown they must be unfit for service, and that the least hurry is apt to disorder the line of horse to such a degree, as would rob them of their proper effect, and render all their efforts abortive. This being the system of Lord George Sackville, it may deserve consideration, whether he could deviate from it on this delicate occasion, without renouncing the dictates of his own judgement and discretion; and whether he was at liberty to use his own judgement, after having received the order to advance. After all, whether he was intentionally guilty, and what were the motives by which he was really actuated, are questions which his own conscience alone can solve. Even granting him to have hesitated from perplexity, to have lingered from vexation, to have failed through error of judgement, he will probably find favour with the candid and humane part of his fellow-subjects, when they reflect

reflect upon the nature of his situation, placed at the head of such a body of cavalry, uninstructed and uninformed of plan or circumstance, divided from the rest of the army, unacquainted with the operations of the day, chagrined with doubt and disappointment, and perplexed by contradictory orders, neither of which he could execute without offering violence to his own judgement; when they consider the endeavours he used to manifest his obedience; the last distinct order which he in person received and executed; that mankind are liable to mistakes; that the cavalry were not originally intended to act, as appears in the account of the battle published at the Hague, by the authority of Prince Ferdinand, expressly declaring that the cavalry on the right did not act, because it was destined to sustain the infantry in a third line; that, if it had really been designed for action, it ought either to have been posted in another place, or permitted to advance straight forwards by the windmill, according to the idea of its commander; finally, when they recollect to view the general confusion that seems to have prevailed through the manœuvres of that morning, and remember some particulars of the action; that the brigades of British artillery had no orders until they applied to Lord George Sackville, who directed them to the spot where they acquitted themselves with so much honour and effect, in contributing to the success of the day; that the glory and advantage acquired by the few brigades of infantry, who may be said to have defeated the whole French army, was in no respect owing to any general or particular orders or instructions, but

CHAP.  
III.  
1760.

BOOK

III.

1760.

but entirely flowing from the native valour of the troops, and the spirited conduct of their immediate commanders; and that a great number of officers in the allied army, even of those who remained on the open heath, never saw the face of the enemy, or saw them at such a distance that they could not distinguish more than the hats and the arms of the British regiments with which they were engaged. With respect to the imputation of cowardice levelled at Lord George by the unthinking multitude, and circulated with such industry and clamour, we ought to consider it as a mob-accusation, which the bravest of men, even the great Duke of Marlborough, could not escape; we ought to receive it as a dangerous suspicion, which strikes at the root of character, and may blast that honour in a moment which the soldier has acquired in a long course of painful service, at the continual hazard of his life; we ought to distrust it as a malignant charge, altogether inconsistent with the former conduct of the person accused, as well as with his subsequent impatience and perseverance in demanding a trial, to which he never would have been called; a trial which, though his life was at stake, and his cause out of countenance, he sustained with such courage, fortitude, and presence of mind, as even his enemies themselves could not help admiring. Thus have we given a succinct detail of this remarkable affair, with that spirit of impartiality, that sacred regard to truth, which the importance of history demands. To the best of our recollection, we have forgot no essential article of the accusation, nor suppressed any material circumstance urged in defence of

Lord

*2 Cumberland's  
Life*

Lord George Sackville. Unknown to his person, CHAP. XIII. 1769, unconnected with his friends, unmoved by fear, unbiassed by interest, we have candidly obeyed the dictates of justice and the calls of humanity in our endeavours to dissipate the clouds of prejudice and misapprehension; warmed, perhaps, with an honest disdain at the ungenerous, and in our opinion unjust, persecution, which previous to his trial an officer of rank, service, and character, the descendant of an illustrious family, the son of a nobleman universally respected, a Briton, a fellow-subject, had undergone.

§ VII. The court-martial, having examined the evidence and heard the defence, gave judgement in these words: "The court, upon due consideration of the whole matter before them, is of opinion that Lord George Sackville is guilty of having disobeyed the orders of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom he was, by his commission and instructions, directed to obey as commander in chief, according to the rules of war; and it is the further opinion of this court, that the said Lord George Sackville is, and he is hereby adjudged, unfit to serve his Majesty in any military capacity whatsoever." His sentence was confirmed by the King, who moreover signified his pleasure that it should be given out in publick orders, not only in Britain, but in America, and every quarter of the globe where any English troops happened to be, that officers, being convinced that neither high birth nor great employments can shelter offences of such a nature, and that seeing they are subject to censures much worse than death to a man who has any sense of honour, they may avoid

1760. <sup>III.</sup> avoid the fatal consequences arising from disobedience of orders. To complete the disgrace of this unfortunate General, his Majesty in council called for the council-book, and ordered the name of Lord George Sackville to be struck out of the list of privy-counsellors.

§ VIII. This summer was distinguished by another trial, still more remarkable. Laurence Earl Ferrers, a nobleman of violent spirit, who had committed many outrages, and, in the opinion of all who knew him, given manifold proofs of insanity, at length perpetrated a murder, which subjected him to the cognizance of justice. His deportment to his lady was so brutal, that application had been made to the House of Peers, and a separation effected by act of Parliament. Trustees were nominated; and one Mr. Johnson, who had during the best part of his life been employed in the family, was now appointed receiver of the estates, at the Earl's own request. The conduct of this man, in the course of his stewardship, gave umbrage to Lord Ferrers, whose disposition was equally jealous and vindictive. He imagined all his own family had conspired against his interest, and that Johnson was one of their accomplices; that he had been instrumental in obtaining the act of Parliament which his Lordship considered as a grievous hardship; that he had disappointed him in regard to a certain contract about coal-mines; in a word, that there was a collusion between Johnson and the Earl's adversaries. Fired with these suppositions, he first expressed his resentment, by giving Johnson notice to quit the farm which he possessed on the estate; but, finding the parties had

had confirmed the lease, he determined to gratify his revenge by assassination, and laid his plan accordingly. On Sunday the thirteenth of January he appointed this unhappy man to come to his house on the Friday following, in order to peruse papers, or settle accounts; and Johnson went thither without the least suspicion of what was prepared for his reception: for, although he was no stranger to his Lordship's dangerous disposition, and knew he had some time before incurred his displeasure, yet he imagined his resentment had entirely subsided; as the Earl had of late behaved to him with remarkable complacency. He therefore, at the time appointed, repaired to his Lordship's house at Santon, in Leicestershire, at the distance of a short mile from his own habitation, and was admitted by a maid-servant. The Earl had dismissed every person in the house upon various pretences, except three women, who were left in the kitchen. Johnson, advancing to the door of his apartment, was received by his Lordship, who desired him to walk into another room, where he joined him in a few minutes, and then the door was locked on the inside. After a great deal of warm expostulation, the Earl insisted upon his subscribing a paper, acknowledging himself a villain; and, on his refusing to comply with this demand, declared he would put him to death. In vain the unfortunate man remonstrated against this cruel injustice, and deprecated the indignation of this furious nobleman. He remained deaf to all his entreaties, drew forth a pistol which he had loaded for the purpose; and, commanding him to implore heaven's mercy on his knees, shot him dead through



BOOK III. 1765. through the body, while he remained in that supplicating attitude. The consequence of this violence was not immediate death; but his Lordship, seeing the wretched victim still alive and sensible, though agonized with pain, felt a momentary motion of pity. He ordered his servants to convey Mr. Johnson up-stairs to bed, to send for a surgeon, and gave immediate notice of the accident to the wounded man's family. When Mr. Johnson's daughter came to the house, she was met by the Earl, who told her he had shot her father on purpose and with deliberation. The same declaration he made to the surgeon on his arrival. He stood by him while he examined the wound, described the manner in which the ball had penetrated, and seemed surprised that it should be lodged within the body. When he demanded the surgeon's opinion of the wound, the operator thought proper to temporise, for his own safety, as well as for the sake of the publick, lest the Earl should take some other desperate step, or endeavour to escape. He therefore amused him with hopes of Johnson's recovery, about which he now seemed extremely anxious. He supported his spirits by immoderate drinking, after having retired to another apartment with the surgeon, whom he desired to take all possible care of his patient. He declared, however, that he did not repent of what he had done; that Johnson was a villain, who deserved to die; that, in case of his death, he (the Earl) would surrender himself to the House of Peers, and take his trial. He said he could justify the action to his own conscience, and owned his intention was to have killed Johnson outright; but

but as he still survived, and was in pain, he desired that all possible means might be used for his recovery. Nor did he seem altogether neglectful of his own safety: he endeavoured to tamper with the surgeon, and suggest what evidence he should give when called before a court of justice. He continued to drink himself into a state of intoxication, and all the cruelty of his hate seemed to return. He would not allow the wounded man to be removed to his own house; saying, he would keep him under his own roof, that he might plague the villain. He returned to the chamber where Johnson laid, insulted him with the most opprobrious language, threatened to shoot him through the head, and could hardly be restrained from committing further acts of violence on the poor man, who was already in extremity. After he retired to bed, the surgeon procured a sufficient number of assistants, who conveyed Mr. Johnson in an easy-chair to his own house, where he expired that same morning in great agonies. The same surgeon assembled a number of armed men to seize the murderer, who at first threatened resistance, but was soon apprehended, endeavouring to make his escape, and committed to the county-prison. From thence he was conveyed to London by the gaoler of Leicester, and conducted by the Usher of the Black Rod and his deputy into the House of Lords, where the coroner's inquest, and the affidavits touching the murder, being read, the gaoler delivered up his prisoner to the care of Black Rod, and he was immediately committed to the Tower. He appeared very calm, composed, and unconcerned, from the time of his being apprehended;

B O O K hended; conversed coolly on the subject of his  
 III. imprisonment; made very pertinent remarks upon  
 1780. the nature of the Habeas Corpus act of Parliament, of which he hoped to avail himself; and when they withdrew from the House of Peers, desired he might not be visited by any of his relations or acquaintances. His understanding, which was naturally good, had been well cultivated; his arguments were rational, but his conduct was frantick.

§ IX. The circumstances of this assassination appeared so cruel and deliberate, that the people cried aloud for vengeance; and the government gave up the offender to the justice of his country. The Lord-Keeper Henley was appointed Lord High Steward for the trial of Earl Ferrers, and sat in state with all the Peers and Judges in Westminster Hall, which was for this purpose converted into a very august tribunal. On the sixteenth day of April the delinquent was brought from the Tower in a coach, attended by the Major of the Tower, the Gentleman-gaoler, the Wardours, and a detachment of the foot-guards. He was brought into court about ten; and the Lord Steward with the Peers taking their places, he was arraigned aloud in the midst of an infinite concourse of people, including many foreigners, who seemed wonderfully struck with the magnificence and solemnity of the tribunal. The murder was fully proved by unquestionable evidence; but the Earl pleaded insanity of mind; and, in order to establish this plea, called many witnesses to attest his lunacy in a variety of instances, which seemed too plainly to indicate a disordered imagination: unfounded

founded jealousy of plots and conspiracies, unconnected ravings, fits of musing, incoherent ejaculations, sudden starts of fury, denunciations of unprovoked revenge, frantick gesticulations; and a strange caprice of temper were proved to have distinguished his conduct and deportment. It appeared that lunacy had been a family taint, and affected divers of his Lordship's relations; that a Solicitor of reputation had renounced his business on the full persuasion of his being disordered in his brain; that long before this unhappy event, his nearest relations had deliberated upon the expediency of taking out a commission of lunacy against him, and were prevented by no other reason than the apprehension of being convicted of *scandalum magnatum*, should the Jury find his Lordship *compos mentis*; a circumstance which, in all probability, would have happened, inasmuch as the Earl's madness did not appear in his conversation, but in his conduct. A physician of eminence, whose practice was confined to persons labouring under this infirmity, declared that the particulars of the Earl's deportment and personal behaviour seemed to indicate lunacy. Indeed, all his neighbours and acquaintances had long considered him as a madman; and a certain noble Lord declared in the House of Peers, when the bill of separation was on the carpet, that he looked upon him in the light of a maniac; and that if some effectual step was not taken to divest him of the power of doing mischief, he did not doubt but that one day they should have occasion to try him for murder. The lawyers, who managed the prosecution in behalf of the Crown, endeavoured to invalidate the

BOOK the proofs of his lunacy, by observing, that his

III. Lordship was never so much deprived of his reason but that he could distinguish between good and evil; that the murder he had committed was the effect of revenge for a conceived injury of some standing; that the malice was deliberate, and the plan artfully conducted: that, immediately after the deed was perpetrated the Earl's conversation and reasoning were cool and consistent, until he drank himself into a state of intoxication; that in the opinion of the greatest lawyers, no criminal can avail himself of the plea of lunacy, provided the crime was committed during a lucid interval: but his Lordship, far from exhibiting any marks of insanity, had, in the course of this trial, displayed uncommon understanding and sagacity in examining the witnesses, and making many shrewd and pertinent observations on the evidence which was given. These sentiments were conformable to the opinion of the Peers, who unanimously declared him guilty.—After all, in examining the vicious actions of a man who has betrayed manifest and manifold symptoms of insanity, it is not easy to distinguish those which are committed during the lucid interval. These suggestions of madness are often momentary and transient: the determinations of a lunatick, though generally rash and instantaneous, are sometimes the result of artful contrivance; but there is always an absurdity, which is the criterion of the disease, either in the premises or conclusion. The Earl, it is true, had formed a deliberate plan for the perpetration of the murder; but he had taken no precautions for his own safety or escape: and this neglect will the more

more plainly appear to have been the criterion of CHAP. insanity, if we reflect that he justified what he had XIII. done as a meritorious action; and declared he would, upon Mr. Johnson's death, surrender himself to the House of Lords. Had he been impelled to this violence by a sudden gust of passion it could not be expected that he should have taken any measure for his own preservation; but, as it was the execution of a deliberate scheme, and his Lordship was by no means defective in point of ingenuity, he might easily have contrived means for concealing the murder, until he should have accomplished his escape; and, in our opinion, any other than a madman would either have taken some such measures, or formed some plan for the concealment of his own guilt. The design itself seems to have been rather an intended sacrifice to justice than a gratification of revenge. Neither do we think that the sanity of his mind was ascertained by the accuracy and deliberation with which he made his remarks, and examined the evidence at his trial. The influence of his frenzy might be past; though it was no sign of sound reason to supply the prosecutor with such an argument to his prejudice. Had his judgment been really unimpaired, he might have assumed the mask of lunacy for his own preservation.

§ X. The trial was continued for two days; and on the third the Lord Steward, after having made a short speech touching the heinous nature of the offence, pronounced the same sentence of death upon the Earl which malefactors of the lowest class undergo; that from the Tower, in which he was imprisoned, he should, on the Monday

**B O O K** day following, he led to the common place of  
 III. execution, there to be hanged by the neck, and  
 1760. his body be afterwards dissected and anatomized.

This last part of the sentence seemed to shock the criminal extremely: he changed colour, his jaw quivered, and he appeared to be in great agitation; but during the remaining part of his life he behaved with surprising composure, and even unconcern. After he had received sentence, the Lords his judges, by virtue of a power vested in them, respited his execution for a month, that he might have time to settle his temporal and spiritual concerns. Before sentence was passed, the Earl read a paper, in which he begged pardon of their Lordships for the trouble he had given, as well as for having, against his own inclination, pleaded lunacy at the request of his friends. He thanked them for the candid trial with which he had been indulged, and entreated their Lordships to recommend him to the King for mercy. He afterwards sent a letter to his Majesty, remonstrating, that he was the representative of a very ancient and honourable family, which had been allied to the Crown; and requesting that, if he could not be favoured with the species of death which in cases of treason distinguishes the nobleman from the plebeian, he might at least, out of consideration for his family, be allowed to suffer in the Tower rather than at the common place of execution; but this indulgence was refused. From his return to the Tower to the day of his execution, he betrayed no mark of apprehension or impatience; but regulated his affairs with precision, and conversed without concern or restraint.

§ XI.

§ XII. On the fifth day of May, his body being demanded by the sheriffs at the Tower-gate, in consequence of a writ under the Great Seal of England, directed to the Lieutenant of the Tower, his Lordship desired permission to go in his own landau, and appeared gaily dressed in a light coloured suit of clothes, embroidered with silver. He was attended in the landau by one of the Sheriffs, and the Chaplain of the Tower, followed by the chariots of the Sheriffs, a mourning-coach and six, filled with his friends, and a hearse for the conveyance of his body. He was guarded by a posse of constables, a party of horse-grenadiers, and a detachment of infantry; and in this manner the procession moved from the Tower, through an infinite concourse of people, to Tyburn, where the gallows, and the scaffold erected under it, appeared covered with black baize. The Earl behaved with great composure to Mr. Sheriff Vaillant, who attended him in the landau: he observed that the gaiety of his apparel might seem odd on such an occasion, but that he had particular reasons for wearing that suit of clothes: he took notice of the vast multitude which crowded around him, brought thither, he supposed, by curiosity to see a nobleman hanged: he told the Sheriff he had applied to the King, by letter, that he might be permitted to die in the Tower, where the Earl of Essex, one of his ancestors, had been beheaded in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; an application which, he said, he had made with the more confidence, as he had the honour to quarter part of his Majesty's arms. He expressed some displeasure at being executed as a common felon,

- VOL. V.

R

exposed



BOOK exposed to the eyes of such a multitude. The  
 III. Chaplain, who had never been admitted to him  
 1760. before, hinting that some account of his lordship's sentiments on religion would be expected by the publick, he made answer that he did not think himself accountable to the publick for his private sentiments; that he had always adored one God, the Creator of the universe; and, with respect to any particular opinions of his own, he had never propagated them, or endeavoured to make profelytes, because he thought it was criminal to disturb the established religion of his country, as Lord Bolingbroke had done by the publication of his writings. He added, that the great number of sects, and the multiplication of religious disputes, had almost banished morality. With regard to the crime for which he suffered, he declared that he had no malice against Mr. Johnson; and that the murder was owing to a perturbation of mind, occasioned by a variety of crosses and vexations. When he approached the place of execution, he expressed an earnest desire to see and take leave of a certain person who waited in a coach, a person for whom he entertained the most sincere regard and affection: but the Sheriff prudently observing that such an interview might shock him, at a time when he had occasion for all his fortitude and recollection, he acquiesced in the justness of the remark, and delivered to him a pocket-book, a ring, and a purse, desiring they might be given to that person whom he now declined seeing. On his arrival at Tyburn he came out of the landau, and ascended the scaffold with a firm step and undaunted countenance. He refused

fused to join the Chaplain in his devotions; but kneeling with him on black cushions, he repeated the LORD's Prayer, which he said he had always admired; and added, with great energy, "O LORD, " forgive me all my errors, pardon all my sins." After this exercise, he presented his watch to Mr. Sheriff Vaillant; thanked him and the other gentlemen for all their civilities; and signified his desire of being buried at Breden, or Stanton, in Leicestershire. Finally, he gratified the executioner with a purse of money: then, the halter being adjusted to his neck, he stepped upon a little stage, erected upon springs, on the middle of the scaffold; and, the cap being pulled over his eyes, the Sheriff made a signal, at which the stage fell from under his feet, and he was left suspended. His body, having hung an hour and five minutes, was cut down, placed in the hearse, and conveyed to the publick theatre for dissection; where being opened, and lying for some days as the subject of a publick lecture, at length it was carried off, and privately interred. Without all doubt, this unhappy nobleman's disposition was so dangerously mischievous, that it became necessary, for the good of society, either to confine him for life, as an incorrigible lunatick, or give him up at once as a sacrifice to justice. Perhaps it might be no absurd or unreasonable regulation in the legislature, to divest all lunaticks of the privilege of insanity, and, in cases of enormity, subject them to the common penalties of the law; for though, in the eye of casuistry, consciousness must enter into the constitution of guilt, the consequences of murder committed by a maniac may be as pernicious to

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

**B O O K** society as those of the most criminal and deliberate affassination: and the punishment of death can hardly be deemed unjust or rigorous, when inflicted upon a mischievous being, divested of all the perceptions of reason and humanity. At any rate, as the nobility of England are raised by many illustrious distinctions above the level of plebeians, and as they are eminently distinguished from them in suffering punishment for high treason, which the law considers as the most atrocious crime that can be committed, it might not be unworthy of the notice of the legislature to deliberate whether some such pre-eminence ought not to be extended to noblemen convicted of other crimes, in order to alleviate as much as possible the disgrace of noble families which have deserved well of their country; to avoid any circumstance that may tend to diminish the lustre of the English nobility in the eyes of foreign nations; or to bring it into contempt with the common people of our own, already too licentious, and prone to abolish those distinctions which serve as the basis of decorum, order, and subordination.

§ XII. Homicide is the reproach of England: one would imagine there is something in the climate of this country, that not only disposes the natives to this inhuman outrage, but even infects foreigners who reside among them. Certain it is, high passions will break out into the most enormous violence in that country where they are least controlled by the restraint of regulation and discipline; and it is equally certain, that in no civilized country under the sun there is such a relaxation of discipline, either religious or civil, as in England.

England. The month of August produced a remarkable instance of desperate revenge, perpetrated by one Stirn, a native of Hesse Cassel, inflamed and exasperated by a false punctilio of honour. This unhappy young man was descended of a good family, and possessed many accomplishments both of mind and person: but his character was distinguished by such a jealous sensibility, as rendered him unhappy in himself, and disagreeable to his acquaintance. After having for some years performed the office of Usher in a boarding school, he was admitted to the house of one Mr. Matthews, a surgeon, in order to teach him the classics, and instruct his children in musick, which he perfectly understood. He had not long resided in his family, when the surgeon took umbrage at some part of his conduct, taxed him roughly with fraud and ingratitude, and insisted upon his removing to another lodging. Whether he rejected this intimation, or found difficulty in procuring another apartment, the surgeon resolved to expel him by violence, called in the assistance of a peace-officer, and turned him out into the street in the night, after having loaded him with the most provoking reproaches. These injuries and disgraces, operating upon a mind jealous by nature and galled by adversity, produced a kind of phrenzy of resentment, and he took the desperate resolution of sacrificing Mr. Matthews to his revenge. Next day, having provided a case of pistols; and charged them for the occasion, he reinforced his rage by drinking an unusual quantity of wine; and repaired in the evening to a publick house which Mr. Matthews frequented, in the neighbourhood.

**B O O K** neighbourhood of Hatton-Garden. There he  
 III, accordingly found the unhappy victim sitting with  
 1760. some of his friends; and the surgeon, instead of  
 palliating his former conduct, began to insult him  
 afresh with the most opprobrious invectives. Stirn,  
 exasperated by this additional indignity, pulled  
 his pistols from his bosom; shot the surgeon, who  
 immediately expired; and discharged the other at  
 his own breast, though his confusion was such that  
 it did not take effect. He was apprehended on  
 the spot; and conveyed to prison; where, for  
 some days, he refused all kind of sustenance, but  
 afterwards became more composed. At his trial  
 he pleaded insanity of mind; but, being found  
 guilty, he resolved to anticipate the execution of  
 the sentence. That same evening he drank  
 poison; and, notwithstanding all the remedies that  
 could be administered, died in strong convulsions.  
 His body was publicly dissected, according to  
 the sentence of the law; and afterwards interred  
 with those marks of indignity which are reserved  
 for the perpetrators of suicide.

§ XIII. We shall close the domestick occurrences of this year with an account of two incidents, which, though of a very different nature in respect of each other, nevertheless concurred in demonstrating that the internal wealth and vigour of the nation were neither drained nor diminished by the enormous expense and inconveniences of the war. The committee appointed to manage the undertaking for a new bridge over the river Thames at Black-friars, having received and examined a variety of plans presented by different artists, at length gave the preference to the design  
 of

of one Mr. Mylne, a young architect, a native of North-Britain, just returned from the prosecution of his studies at Rome, where he had gained the prize in the capital, which the academy of that city bestows on him who produces the most beautiful and useful plan on a given subject of architecture. This young man being in London, on his return to his own country, was advised to declare himself a candidate for the superintendency of the new bridge; and the plan which he presented was approved and adopted. The place being already ascertained, the Lord Mayor of London, attended by the committee and a great concourse of people, repaired to Black-friars, and laid the first stone of the bridge; placing upon it a plate, with an inscription, which does more honour to the publick spirit of the undertakers than to the classical taste of the author.\* The other instance that denoted

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

• Ultimo die Octobris, anno ab incarnatione  
MDCCLX,  
Auspiciatissimo principe Georgio Tertio  
Regnum jam ineunte,  
Pontis hujus, in reipublicæ commodum  
Urbisque majestatem  
(Latè tum flagrante bello)  
à S. P. Q. L. suscepti,  
Primum lapidem posuit  
THOMAS CHITTY, miles,  
Prætor;  
ROBERTO MYLNE, architecto.  
Utque apud posteros extet monumentum  
Voluntatis suæ erga virum,  
Qui vigore ingenii, animi constantia,  
Probitatis et virtutis suæ felici quâdam contagione,  
(Favente Deo,  
Fausisque Georgii Secundi auspiciis!)  
Imperium Britannicum  
In Asia, Africa, et America,  
Restituit, auxit, et stabilivit;

Necnon

**B O O K** denoted the wealth and spirit of the nation was  
 III. the indifference and unconcern with which they  
 1760. bore the loss of a vast magazine of naval stores belonging to the dock-yard at Portsmouth, which in the month of July was set on fire by lightning; and, consisting of combustibles, burned with such fury, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the workmen in the yard, the sailors in the harbour, and the troops in the town, that, before a stop was put to the conflagration, it had consumed a variety of stores, to an immense value. The damage, however, was so immediately repaired, that it had no sort of effect in disconcerting any plan, or even in retarding any naval preparation.

§ XIV. How important these preparations must have been may be judged from the prodigious increase of the navy, which, at this juncture, amounted to one hundred and twenty ships of the line, besides frigates, fireships, sloops, bombs, and tenders. Of these capital ships, seventeen were stationed in the East-Indies, twenty for the defence of the West-India islands, twelve in North America, ten in the Mediterranean, and sixty-one either on the coast of France, in the harbours of England, or cruising in the English seas for the protection of the British commerce. Notwithstanding these numerous and powerful armaments, the enemy, who had not a ship of the line at sea, were so alert with their small privateers and armed vessels, that, in the beginning of this year, from

*Necnon patriæ antiquum honorem et auctoritatem  
 Inter Europæ gentes instauravit;  
 Cives Londinenses, uno consensu,  
 Huic ponti inscribi voluerunt nomen  
 GULIELMI PITT.*

the

the first of March to the tenth of June, they had made prize of two hundred vessels belonging to Great-Britain and Ireland. The whole number of British ships taken by them, from the first day of June, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, to the first of June in the present year, amounted to two thousand five hundred and thirty-nine; of these, seventy-eight were privateers, three hundred and twenty-one were retaken, and about the same number ransomed. In the same space of time, the British cruisers had made captures of nine hundred and forty-four vessels, including two hundred and forty-two privateers, many fishing-boats and small coasters, the value of which hardly defrayed the expence of condemnation. That such a small proportion of ships should be taken from the enemy is not at all surprising, when we consider the terrible shocks their commerce had previously received, and the great number of their mariners imprisoned in England: but the prodigious number of British vessels taken by their petty coasting privateers, in the face of such mighty armaments, numerous cruisers, and convoys, seems to argue, that either the English ships of war were inactive or improperly disposed, or that the merchants hazarded their ships without convoy. Certain it is, in the course of this year we find fewer prizes taken from the enemy, and fewer exploits achieved at sea than we had occasion to record in the annals of the past. Not that the present year is altogether barren of events which redound to the honour of our marine commanders. We have, in recounting the transactions of the preceding year, mentioned a small armament equipped at Dunkirk,



**B.O.O.K** under the command of M. de Thurot, who, in spite of all the vigilance of the British commander stationed in the Downs, found means to escape from the harbour in the month of October last, and arrived at Gottenburgh in Sweden, from whence he proceeded to Bergen in Norway. His instructions were to make occasional descents upon the coast of Ireland: and, by dividing the troops, and distracting the attention of the government in that kingdom, to facilitate the enterprize of M. de Conflans, the fate of which we have already narrated. The original armament of Thurot consisted of five ships, one of which, called the *Mareschal de Belleisle*, was mounted with forty-four guns; the *Begon*, the *Blond*, the *Terpsichore*, had thirty guns each; and the *Marante* carried twenty-four. The number of soldiers put on board this little fleet did not exceed one thousand two hundred and seventy, exclusive of mariners, to the number of seven hundred: but two hundred of the troops were sent sick on shore, before the armament sailed from Dunkirk; and in their voyage between Gottenburgh and Bergen they lost company of the *Begon*, during a violent storm. The severity of the weather detained them nineteen days at Bergen, at the expiration of which they set sail for the western islands of Scotland, and discovered the northern part of Ireland in the latter end of January. The intention of Thurot was to make a descent about Derry; but, before this design could be executed, the weather growing tempestuous, and the wind blowing off shore, they were driven out to sea, and in the night lost sight of the *Maranto*, which

which never joined them in the sequel. After hav-  
 ing been tempest-beaten for some time, and ex-  
 posed to a very scanty allowance of provision, the  
 officers requested of Thurot that he would return  
 to France, lest they should all perish by famine;  
 but he lent a deaf ear to this proposal, and frankly  
 told them he could not return to France without  
 having struck some stroke for the service of his  
 country. Nevertheless, in hopes of meeting with  
 some refreshment, he steered to the islands of Isla,  
 where the troops were landed: and here they found  
 black cattle and a small supply of oatmeal, for  
 which they paid a reasonable price; and it must  
 be owned, Thurot himself behaved with great mo-  
 deration and generosity.

§ XV. While this spirited adventurer struggled  
 with these wants and difficulties, his arrival in those  
 seas filled the whole kingdom with alarm. Bodies  
 of regular troops and militia were posted along the  
 coasts of Ireland and Scotland; and besides the  
 squadron of Commodore Boys, who sailed to the  
 northward on purpose to pursue the enemy, other  
 ships of war were ordered to scour the British  
 channel, and cruise between Scotland and Ireland.  
 The weather no sooner permitted Thurot to pur-  
 sue his destination, then he sailed from Isla to the  
 bay of Carrickfergus, in Ireland, and made all the  
 necessary preparations for a descent; which was  
 accordingly effected with six hundred men, on the  
 twenty-first day of February. Lieutenant-Colonel  
 Jennings, who commanded four companies of  
 raw undisciplined men at Carrickfergus, having  
 received information that three ships had anchored  
 about two miles and a half from the castle, which

was

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

B. O. O. K. was ruinous and defenceless, immediately detached a party to make observations, and ordered the French prisoners there confined to be removed to Belfast. Mean while the enemy, landing without opposition, advanced towards the town, which they found as well guarded as the nature of the place, which was entirely open, and the circumstances of the English commander, would allow. A regular attack was carried on, and a spirited defence made,\* until the ammunition of the English failed: then Colonel Jennings retired in order to the castle, which, however, was in all respects untenable; for, besides a breach in the wall, near fifty feet wide, they found themselves destitute of provision and ammunition. Nevertheless, they repulsed the assailants in the first attack, even after the gate was burst open, and supplied the want of shot with stones and rubbish. At length the Colonel and his troops were obliged to surrender, on condition that they should not be sent prisoners to France, but be ransomed, by sending thither an equal number of French prisoners from Great Britain or Ireland: that the castle should not be demolished, nor the town of Carrickfergus plundered or burned, on condition that the mayor and corporation should furnish the French troops with neces-

\* One circumstance that attended this dispute deserves to be transmitted to posterity, as an instance of that courage, mingled with humanity, which constitutes true heroism. While the French and English were hotly engaged in one of the streets, a little child ran playfully between them, having no idea of the danger to which it was exposed: a common soldier of the enemy, perceiving the life of this poor innocent at stake, grounded his piece, advanced deliberately between the lines of fire, took up the child in his arms, conveyed it to a place of safety; then, running to his place, resumed his musket, and renewed his hostility.

fary

fary provisions. The enemy, after this exploit, did not presume to advance farther into the country; a step which indeed they could not have taken with any regard to their own safety: for by this time a considerable body of regular troops was assembled; and the people of the country manifested a laudable spirit of loyalty and resolution, crowding in great numbers to Belfast, to offer their service against the invaders. These circumstances, to which the enemy were no strangers, and the defeat of Conflans, which they had also learned, obliged them to quit their conquest, and re-embark with some precipitation, after having laid Carrickfergus under moderate contribution.

§ XVI. The fate they escaped on shore they soon met with at sea. Captain John Elliot, who commanded three frigates at Kinsale, and had in the course of this war more than once already distinguished himself even in his early youth by extraordinary acts of valour, was informed by a dispatch from the Duke of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, that three of the enemy's ships laid at anchor in the bay of Carrickfergus; and thither he immediately shaped his course in the ship *Æolus*, accompanied by the *Pallas* and *Brilliant*, under the command of the Captains Clements and Logie. On the twenty-eighth day of February they descried the enemy, and gave chase in sight of the Isle of Mann; and, about nine in the morning, Captain Elliot, in his own ship, engaged the *Belleisle*, commanded by Thurot, although considerably his superior in strength of men, number of guns, and weight of metal. In a few minutes his consorts were also engaged with  
the

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1762.

BOOK the other two ships of the enemy. After a warm  
 III. action, maintained with great spirit on all sides for  
 1760. an hour and a half, Captain Elliot's lieutenant  
 boarded the Belleisle; and, striking her colours  
 with his own hand, the commander submitted :  
 his example was immediately followed by the other  
 French captains; and the English Commadore,  
 taking possession of his prizes, conveyed them into  
 the bay of Ramsay, in the isle of Mann, that their  
 damage might be repaired. Though the Belleisle  
 was very leaky and had lost her boltsprit, mizen-  
 mast, and main-yard, in all probability the vic-  
 tory would not have been so easily obtained, had  
 not the gallant Thurot fallen during the action.  
 The victor had not even the consolation to perform  
 the last offices to his brave enemy; for his body  
 was thrown into the sea by his own people in the  
 hurry of the engagement. The loss on the side of  
 the English did not exceed forty men killed and  
 wounded, whereas above three hundred of the  
 enemy were slain and disabled. The service per-  
 formed on this occasion was deemed so essential  
 to the piece and commerce of Ireland, that the  
 thanks of the House of Commons in that kingdom  
 were voted to the conquerors of Thurot, as well  
 as to Lieutenant-Colonel Jennings, for his spirited  
 behaviour at Carrickfergus; and the freedom of  
 the city of Cork was presented in silver boxes to  
 the Captains Elliot, Clements, and Logie. The  
 name of Thurot was become terrible to all the  
 trading sea-ports of Great-Britain and Ireland;  
 and therefore the defeat and capture of his squad-  
 ron were celebrated with as hearty rejoicings as  
 the most important victory could have produced.

§ XVII.

§ XVII. In the beginning of April another engagement between four frigates, still more equally matched, had a different issue, though not less honourable for the British commanders. Captain Skinner of the Biddeford, and Captain Kennedy of the Flamborough, both frigates, sailed on a cruise from Lisbon; and on the fourth day of April fell in with two large French frigates, convoy to a fleet of merchant-ships, which the English Captains immediately resolved to engage. The enemy did not decline the battle, which began about half an hour after six in the evening, and raged with great fury till eleven. By this time the Flamborough had lost sight of the Biddeford; and the frigate with which Captain Kennedy was engaged bore away with all the sail she could carry. He pursued her till noon the next day, when she had left him so far a-stern, that he lost sight of her, and returned to Lisbon, with the loss of fifteen men killed and wounded, including the lieutenant of marines, and considerable damage both in her hull and rigging. In three days he was joined by the Biddeford, which had also compelled her antagonist to give way, and pursued her till she was out of sight. In about an hour after the action began Captain Skinner was killed by a cannon-ball; and the command devolved to Lieutenant Knollis, son to the Earl of Banbury,\* who maintained the battle with great spirit, even after he was wounded, until he received a second shot in his body, which

\* Five sons of this nobleman were remarkably distinguished in this war. The fourth and fifth were dangerously wounded at the battle of Minden; the second was hurt in the reduction of Guadaloupe; Lord Wallingford, the eldest, received a shot at Cambray; and the third was slain in this engagement.

proved

**B O O K** proved mortal. Then the master, assuming the  
 III. direction, continued the engagement with equal  
 2760. resolution until the enemy made his escape; which  
 he the more easily accomplished, as the *Biddeford*  
 was disabled in her masts and rigging.

§ XVIII. The bravery of five Irishmen and a boy, belonging to the crew of a ship from Waterford, deserves commemoration. The vessel in her return from *Bilboa*, laden with brandy and iron, being taken by a French privateer off *Ushant*, about the middle of April, the captors removed the master and all the hands but these five men and the boy, who were left to assist nine Frenchmen in navigating the vessel to France. These stout Hibernians immediately formed a plan of insurrection, and executed it with success. Four of the French mariners being below deck, three aloft among the rigging, one at the helm, and another walking the deck. Brian, who headed the enterprise, tripped up the heels of the French steerboard, seized his pistol, and discharged it at him who walked the deck; but missing the mark, he knocked him down with the but-end of the piece. At the same time hallooing to his confederates below, they assailed the enemy with their own broadswords; and soon compelling them to submit, came upon deck and shut the hatches. Brian being now in possession of the quarter-deck, those who were aloft called for quarter, and surrendered without opposition. The Irish having thus obtained a complete victory, almost without bloodshed, and secured the prisoners, another difficulty occurred: neither Brian nor any of his associates could read or write, or knew the least principle of navigation, but

but supposing his course to be north, he steered at a venture, and the first land he made was the neighbourhood of Youghall, where he happily arrived with his prisoners.

C H A P.  
XIII.  
1760.

§ XIX. The only considerable damage sustained by the navy of Great-Britain, since the commencement of this year, was the loss of the *Ramillies*, a magnificent ship of the second rate, belonging to the squadron which Admiral Boscawen commanded on the coast of France, in order to watch the motions and distress the commerce of that restless enterprising enemy. In the beginning of February a series of stormy weather obliged the Admiral to return from the bay of Quiberon to Plymouth, where he arrived with much difficulty: but the *Ramillies* overshot the entrance to the Sound; and, being embayed near a point called the Bolt-head, about four leagues higher up the channel, was dashed in pieces among the rocks, after all her anchors and cables had given way. All her officers and men, amounting to seven hundred, perished on this occasion, except one midshipman and twenty-five mariners, who had the good fortune to save themselves by leaping on the rocks as the hull was thrown forwards, and raised up by the succeeding billows. Such was the most material transactions of the year, relating to the British empire in the seas of Europe.

§ XX. We shall now transport the reader to the continent of North-America, which, as the theatre of war, still maintained its former importance. The French emissaries from the province of Louisiana had exercised their arts of insinuation with such success among the Cherokees, a numerous and

VOL. V.

S

powerful



**B/O/O K** powerful nation of Indians settled on the confines of  
**I. II.** Virginia and Carolina, that they had infringed the  
**1760.** peace with the English towards the latter end of  
 the last year, and begun hostilities by plundering,  
 massacring, and scalping several British subjects  
 of the more southern provinces. Mr. Lyttleton,  
 Governor of South-Carolina, having received in-  
 formation of these outrages, obtained the neces-  
 sary aids from the assembly of the province, for  
 maintaining a considerable body of forces, which  
 was raised with great expedition. He marched in  
 the beginning of October, at the head of eight  
 hundred provincials, reinforced with three hun-  
 dred regular troops, and penetrated into the heart  
 of the country possessed by the Cherokees, who  
 were so much intimidated by his vigour and dis-  
 patch, that they sent a deputation of their chiefs  
 to sue for peace, which was re-established by a new  
 treaty, dictated by the English Governor. They  
 obliged themselves to renounce the French interest,  
 to deliver up all the spies and emissaries of that  
 nation then resident among them; to surrender to  
 justice those of their own people who had been  
 concerned in murdering and scalping the British  
 subjects; and for the performance of these articles  
 two-and-twenty of their head-men were put as  
 hostages into the hands of the Governor. So lit-  
 tle regard, however, was paid by these savages to  
 this solemn accommodation, that Mr. Lyttleton  
 had been returned but a few days from their coun-  
 try, when they attempted to surprise the English  
 fort Prince George, near the frontiers of Carolina,  
 by going thither in a body, on pretence of deliver-  
 ing up some murderers; but the commanding  
 officer,

officer, perceiving some suspicious circumstances in their behaviour, acted with such vigilance and circumspection as entirely frustrated their design.\*

C H A P.  
XIII.  
1760.

Thus disappointed, they wreaked their vengeance upon the English subjects trading in their country, all of whom they butchered without mercy. Not contented with this barbarous sacrifice, they made incursions on the British settlements at the Long Lanes, and the forks of the Broad River, and massacred about forty defenceless colonists, who reposed themselves in full security on the peace so lately ratified. As views of interest could not have induced them to act in this manner, and their revenge had not been inflamed by any fresh provocation, these violences must be imputed to the instigation

\* This attempt was conducted in the following manner, having doubtless been concerted with the two-and-twenty hostages who resided in the fort. On the sixteenth day of February, two Indian women appearing at Keowee, on the other side of the river, Mr. Dogharty, one of the officers of the fort, went out to ask them what news. While he was engaged in conversation with these females, the great Indian warrior Ocunnaftota joined them, desired he would call the commanding officer, to whom he said he had something to propose. Accordingly, Lieutenant Cotymore appearing, accompanied by Ensign Bell, Dogharty, and Foster the interpreter, Ocunnaftota told him he had something of consequence to impart to the Governor, whom he proposed to visit, and desired he might be attended by a white man, as a safeguard. The Lieutenant assuring him he should have a safeguard, the Indian declared he would then go and catch a horse for him; so saying, he swung a bridle twice over his head, as a signal; and immediately twenty-five or thirty muskets, from different ambuscades, were discharged at the English officers. Mr. Cotymore received a shot in his left breast, and in a few days expired; Mr. Bell was wounded in the calf of the left leg, and the interpreter in the buttock. Ensign Milne, who remained in the fort, was no sooner informed of this treachery, than he ordered the soldiers to shackle the hostages; in the execution of which order one man was killed upon the spot, and another wounded in his forehead with a tomahawk; circumstances which, added to the murder of the Lieutenant, incensed the garrison to such



and proceeded to Twelve-mile River, which he passed in the beginning of June, without opposition. He continued his route by forced marches until he arrived in the neighbourhood of the Indian town called Little Keowee, where he encamped in an advantageous situation. Having reason to believe the enemy were not yet apprised of his coming, he resolved to rush upon them in the night by surprise. With this view, leaving his tents standing with a sufficient guard for the camp and waggons, he marched through the woods towards the Cherokee-town of Estatoe, at the distance of five-and-twenty miles: and in his route detached a company of light infantry to destroy the village of Little Keowee, where they were received with a smart fire; but they rushed in with their bayonets, and all the men were put to the sword. The main body proceeded straight to Estatoe, which they reached in the morning; but it had been abandoned about half an hour before their arrival. Some few of the Indians, who had not time to escape, were slain; and the town, consisting of two hundred houses, well stored with provision, ammunition, and all the necessaries of life, was first plundered, and then reduced to ashes; some of the wretched inhabitants who concealed themselves perished in the flames. It was necessary to strike a terror into those savages by some examples of severity; and the soldiers became deaf to all the suggestions of mercy when they found in one of the Indian towns the body of an Englishman, whom they had put to the torture that very morning. Colonel Montgomery followed his blow with surprising rapidity. In the space of a few hours

he

**B O O K** he destroyed Sugar-Town, which was as large as  
 III. Estatoe, and every village and house in the Lower  
 1760. Nation. The Indian villages in this part of the  
 world were agreeably situated, generally consisting  
 of about one hundred houses, neatly and commodi-  
 ously built, and well supplied with provision. They  
 had in particular large magazines of corn, which  
 were consumed in the flames. All the men that  
 were taken suffered immediate death; but the greater  
 part of the nation had escaped with the utmost  
 precipitation. In many houses the beds were yet  
 warm, and the table spread with victuals. Many  
 loaded guns went off while the houses were burning.  
 The savages had not time to save their most valuable  
 effects. The soldiers found some money, three or four  
 watches, a good quantity of wampum, clothes, and  
 peltry. Colonel Montgomery having thus taken  
 vengeance on the perfidious Cherokees, at the  
 expense of five or six men killed or wounded,  
 returned to Fort Prince George, with about forty  
 Indian women and children whom he had made  
 prisoners. Two of their warriors were set at  
 liberty, and desired to inform their nation, that,  
 though they were now in the power of the English,  
 they might still, on their submission, enjoy the  
 blessing of peace. As the chief called Attakulla-  
 kulla, alias the Little Carpenter, who had signed  
 the last treaty, disapproved of the proceedings of  
 his countrymen, and had done many good offices  
 to the English since the renovation of the war,  
 he was now given to understand that he might  
 come down with some other chiefs to treat of an  
 accommodation, which would be granted to the  
 Cherokees on his account; but

that the negotiation must be begun in a few days, otherwise all the towns in the Upper Nation would be ravaged, and reduced to ashes.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

§ XXII. These intimations having produced little or no effect, Colonel Montgomery resolved to make a second irruption into the middle settlements of the Cherokees, and began his march on the twenty-fourth day of June. On the twenty-seventh Captain Morrison, of the advanced party, was killed by a shot from a thicket, and the firing became so troublesome that his men gave way. The grenadiers and light-infantry being detached to sustain them, continued to advance, notwithstanding the fire from the woods; until, from a rising ground, they discovered a body of the enemy. These they immediately attacked, and obliged to retire into a swamp; which, when the rest of the troops came up, they were, after a short resistance, compelled to abandon: but, as the country was difficult and the path extremely narrow, the forces suffered on their march from the fire of scattered parties who concealed themselves behind trees and bushes. At length they arrived at the town of Etchowee, which the inhabitants had forsaken after having removed every thing of value. Here, while the army encamped on a small plain, surrounded by hills, it was incommoded by volleys from the enemy, which wounded some men, and killed several horses. They were even so daring as to attack the piquet guard, which repulsed them with difficulty; but, generally speaking, their parties declined an open engagement. Colonel Montgomery, sensible that, as many horses were killed or disabled, he could not proceed farther without

1700. III. without leaving his provisions behind, or abandon-  
 1700. III. ing the wounded men to the brutal revenge of  
 a savage enemy, resolved to return; and began his  
 retreat in the night, that he might be the less dis-  
 turbed by the Indians. Accordingly, he pursued  
 his route for two days without interruption; but  
 afterwards sustained some straggling fires from the  
 woods, though the parties of the enemy were put  
 to flight as often as they appeared. In the begin-  
 ning of July he arrived at Fort Prince George;  
 this expedition having cost him about seventy men  
 killed and wounded, including five officers.

§ XXIII. In revenge for these calamities, the  
 Cherokees assembled to a considerable number,  
 and formed the blockade of Fort Loudoun, a  
 small fortification near the confines of Virginia,  
 defended by an inconsiderable garrison, ill sup-  
 plied with provision and necessaries. After having  
 sustained a long siege, and being reduced to the  
 utmost distress, Captain Demere, the commander,  
 held a council of war with the other officers, to  
 deliberate upon their present situation; when it  
 appeared that their provisions were entirely ex-  
 hausted; that they had subsisted a considerable  
 time without bread upon horse flesh, and such  
 supplies of pork and beans as the Indian women  
 could introduce by stealth: that the men were so  
 weakened with famine and fatigue, that in a little  
 time they would not be able to do duty; that, for  
 two nights past, considerable parties had deserted,  
 and some thrown themselves upon the mercy of  
 the enemy; that the garrison in general threatened  
 to abandon their officers, and betake themselves to  
 the woods; and that there was no prospect of re-  
 lief,

lief, their communication having been long cut off from all the British settlements: for these reasons they were unanimously of opinion that it was impracticable to prolong their defence; and they should accept of an honourable capitulation; and Captain Stuart should be sent to treat with the warriors and the head men of the Cherokees, about the conditions of their surrender. This officer, being accordingly dispatched with full powers, obtained a capitulation of the Indians, by which the garrison was permitted to retire. The Indians desired that, when they arrived at Keowee, the Cherokee prisoners confined at that place should be released, all hostilities cease, a lasting accommodation be re-established, and a regulated trade revived. In consequence of this treaty the garrison evacuated the fort, and had marched about fifteen miles on their return to Carolina; when they were surrounded and surprised by a large body of Indians, who massacred all the officers except Captain Stuart, and slew five and twenty of the soldiers: the rest were made prisoners, and distributed among the different towns and villages of the nation. Captain Stuart owed his life to the generous intercession of the Little Carpenter, who ransomed him at the price of all he could command, and conducted him safe to Holston River, where he found Major Lewis advanced so far with a body of Virginians. The savages, encouraged by their success at Fort-Loudoun, undertook the siege of Ninety-six, and other small fortifications; but retired precipitately on the approach of a body of provincials.

CHAP.  
 XIII.  
 1760.

§ XXIV.



BOOK

111.

1760.

§ XXIV. In the mean time, the British interest and empire were firmly established on the banks of the Ohio, by the prudence and conduct of Major-General Stanwix, who had passed the winter at Pittsburgh, formerly Du Quesne, and employed that time in the most effectual manner for the service of his country. He repaired the old works, established posts of communication from the Ohio to Monongahela, mounted the bastions that cover the isthmus with artillery, erected casemates, store-houses, and barracks, for a numerous garrison, and cultivated with equal diligence and success the friendship and alliance of the Indians. The happy consequence of these measures were soon apparent in the production of a considerable trade between the natives and the merchants of Pittsburgh, and in the perfect security of about four thousand settlers, who now returned to the quiet possession of the lands from whence they had been driven by the enemy on the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia.

§ XXV. The incidents of the war were much more important and decisive in the more northern parts of this great continent. The reader will remember that Brigadier-General Murray was left to command the garrison of Quebec, amounting to about six thousand men; that a strong squadron of ships was stationed at Halifax, in Nova-Scotia, under the direction of Lord Colvil, an able and experienced officer, who had instructions to revisit Quebec in the beginning of summer, as soon as the river St. Laurence should be navigable; and that General Amherst, the commander in

in chief of the forces in America, wintered in New-York, that he might be at hand to assemble his troops in the spring, and re-commence his operations for the entire reduction of Canada. General Murray neglected no step that could be taken by the most vigilant officer for maintaining the important conquest of Quebec, and subduing all the Lower Canada; the inhabitants of which actually submitted, and took the oath of allegiance to the King of Great-Britain\*. The garrison, however

\* The garrison of Quebec, during the winter, repaired above five hundred houses, which had been damaged by the English cannon, built eight redoubts of wood, raised foot-banks along the ramparts, opened embrasures, mounted artillery, blocked up all the avenues of the suburbs with a stockade, removed eleven months' provisions into the highest part of the city, and formed a magazine of four thousand fascines. Two hundred men were posted at St. Foix, and twice the number at Lorette. Several hundred men marched to St. Augustin, brought off the enemy's advanced guard, with a great number of cattle, and disarmed the inhabitants. By these precautions the motions of the French were observed, the avenues of Quebec were covered, and their dominions secured over eleven parishes, which furnished them with some fresh provision, and other necessaries for subsistence. Sixteen thousand cords of wood being wanted for the hospitals, guards, and quarters, and the method of transporting it from the isle of Orleans being found slow and difficult, on account of the floating ice in the river, a sufficient number of hand-sledges were made, and two hundred wood-fellers set at work in the forest of St. Foix, where plenty of fuel was obtained and brought into the several regiments by the men that were not upon duty. A detachment of two hundred men being sent to the other side of the river, disarmed the inhabitants, and compelled them to take the oath of allegiance, by this step the English became masters of the southern side of the St. Laurence, and were supplied with good quantities of fresh provision. The advanced posts of the enemy were established at Point au Tremble, St. Augustin, and Le Calvaire; the main body of their army quartered between Trois Rivières and Jaques Quartier. Their general, having formed the design of attacking Quebec in the winter, began to provide snow shoes or rackets, scaling-ladders, and fascines, and make all the necessary preparations for that enterprise. He took possession of Point Levi, where he formed a magazine

BOOK however, within the walls of Quebeck, suffered  
 III. greatly from the excessive cold in the winter, and  
 1760. the want of vegetables and fresh provision; in-  
 so much that, before the end of April, one thousand  
 soldiers were dead of the scurvy, and twice that  
 number rendered unfit for service. Such was the  
 situation of the garrison, when Mr. Murray re-  
 ceived undoubted intelligence that the French  
 commander, the Chevalier de Levis, was em-  
 ployed in assembling his army, which had been  
 cantoned in the neighbourhood of Montreal; that  
 from the inhabitants of the country he had com-  
 pleted his eight battalions, regimented forty com-  
 panies of the troops de Colonie, and determined  
 to undertake the siege of Quebeck, whenever the  
 river St. Laurence should be so clear of ice, that he

magazine of provisions; great part of which, however, fell into the  
 hands of the English: for, as soon as the river was frozen over,  
 Brigadier Murray dispatched thither two hundred men; at whose  
 approach the enemy abandoned their magazine, and retreated with  
 great precipitation. Here the detachment took post in a church  
 until they could build two wooden redoubts, and mount them with  
 artillery. In the mean time, the enemy returning, with a greater  
 force to recover the post, some battalions, with the light infantry  
 marched over the ice, in order to cut off their communication; but  
 they fled with great confusion, and afterwards took post at St.  
 Michael, at a considerable distance farther down the river. They  
 now resolved to postpone the siege of Quebeck, that they might  
 carry it on in a more regular manner. They began to rig their  
 ships, repair their small craft, build gallies, cast bombs and bullets,  
 and prepare fascines and gabions; while Brigadier Murray em-  
 ployed his men in making preparations for a vigorous defence.  
 He sent out a detachment, who surprised the enemy's posts at St.  
 Augustin, Maison Brulée, and Le Calvaire, where they took ninety  
 prisoners. He afterwards ordered the light infantry to possess and  
 fortify Cape Rouge, to prevent the enemy's landing at that place,  
 as well as to be nearer at hand to observe their motions; but when  
 the frost broke up, so that their ships could fall down the river,  
 they landed at St. Augustin; and the English posts were abandoned  
 one after another, the detachments retiring without loss into the city.

could

could use his four frigates, and other vessels, by means of which he was entirely master of the river.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

§ XXVI. The Brigadier, considering the city of Quebec as no other than a strong cantonment, had projected a plan of defence, by extending lines, and entrenching his troops on the Heights of Abraham, which, at the distance of eight hundred paces, entirely commanded the ramparts of the city, and might have been defended by a small force against a formidable army. Fascines, and every other necessary for this work, had been provided; and in the month of April the men were set at work upon the projected lines: but the earth was so hardened by the frost, that it was found impracticable to proceed. Being informed on the night of the twenty-sixth, that the enemy had landed at Point au Tremble, to the number of ten thousand men, with five hundred savages, he ordered all the bridges over the river Cape Rouge to be broken down, secured the landing places at Sylleri and the Foulon; and next day, marching in person with a strong detachment, and two field-pieces, took possession of an advantageous situation, and thus defeated the scheme which the French commander had laid for cutting off the posts which the English had established. These being all withdrawn, the brigadier that same afternoon marched back to Quebec, with little or no loss, although his rear was harrassed by the enemy. Here he formed a resolution which hath been censured by some critics in war, as a measure that favoured more of youthful impatience and overboiling courage than of that military

B O O K tary discretion which ought to distinguish a commander in such a delicate situation; but, it is more easy to censure with an appearance of reason, than to act in such circumstances with any certainty of success. Mr. Murray, in his letter to the Secretary of State, declared, that, although the enemy were greatly superior to him in number, yet, when he considered that the English forces were habituated to victory, that they were provided with a fine train of field-artillery; that, in shutting them at once within the walls, he should have risked his whole stake on the single chance of defending a wretched fortification; a chance which could not be much lessened by an action in the field, though such an action would double the chance of success: for these reasons he determined to hazard a battle; should the event prove unprosperous, he resolved to hold out the place to the last extremity; then to retreat to the isle of Orleans, or Coudres, with the remainder of the garrison, and there wait for a reinforcement. In pursuance of these resolutions he gave the necessary orders over night; and on the twenty-eighth day of April, at half an hour after six in the morning, marched out with his little army of three thousand men, which he formed on the Heights in order of battle. The right brigade, commanded by Colonel Burton, consisted of the regiments of Amherst, Anstruther, Webb, and the second battalion of Royal Americans; the left, under Colonel Fraser, was formed of the regiments of Kennedy, Lascelles, Townshend, and the Highlanders. Otway's regiment, and the third battalion of Royal Americans, constituted the corps

corps de reserve. Major Dalling's corps of light infantry covered the right flank; the left was secured by Captain Huzzen's company of rangers, and one hundred volunteers, under the command of Captain Donald Macdonald; and each battalion was supplied with two field-pieces. Brigadier Murray, having reconnoitred the enemy, perceived their van had taken possession of the rising grounds about three-quarters of a mile in his front; but that their army was on the march in one column. Thinking this was the critical moment to attack them before they were formed, he advanced towards them with equal order and expedition. They were soon driven from the Heights, though not without a warm dispute; during which the body of their army advanced at a round pace, and formed in columns. Their van consisted of ten companies of grenadiers, two of volunteers, and four hundred savages; eight battalions, formed in four columns, with some bodies of Canadians in the intervals, constituted their main body; their rear was composed of two battalions, and some Canadians in the flanks; and two thousand Canadians formed the reserve. Their whole army amounted to upwards of twelve thousand men. Major Dalling, with great gallantry, dispossessed their grenadiers of a house and windmill which they occupied, in order to cover their left flank; and in this attack the major and some of his officers were wounded: nevertheless, the light infantry pursued the fugitives to a corps which was formed to sustain them; then the pursuers halted, and dispersed along the front of the right; a circumstance which prevented that wing from taking  
 1910  
 advan-

H A P.

XIII.

176.



walls of Quebec, than he resolved to prosecute the fortifications of the place, which had been interrupted by the severity of the winter; and the soldiers exerted themselves with incredible alacrity, not only in labouring at the works, but also in the defence of the town, before which the enemy had opened trenches on the very evening of the battle. Three ships anchored at the Foulon below their camp; and for several days they were employed in landing their cannon, mortars, and ammunition. Meanwhile they worked incessantly at their trenches before the town; and on the eleventh day of May opened one bomb battery, and three batteries of cannon. Brigadier Murray made the necessary dispositions to defend the place to the last extremity: he raised two cavaliers, contrived some outworks, and planted the ramparts with one hundred and thirty-two pieces of artillery, dragged thither mostly by the soldiery. Though the enemy cannonaded the place with great vivacity the first day, their fire soon slackened; and their batteries were, in a manner, silenced by the superior fire of the garrison: nevertheless, Quebec would, in all probability, have reverted to its former owners, had a French fleet from Europe got the start of an English squadron in sailing up the river.

§ XXVIII. Lord Colville had sailed from Halifax, with the fleet under his command, on the twenty-second day of April; but was retarded in his passage by thick fogs, contrary winds, and great shoals of ice floating down the river. Commodore Swanton, who had sailed from England with a small reinforcement, arrived about the

VOL. V.

T

beginning



**B O O K** beginning of May at the isle of Bec, in the river  
 III. St. Laurence, where, with two ships, he purposed  
 760 to wait for the rest of his squadron, which had separated from him in the passage: but one of these, the Lowestoffe, commanded by Captain Deane, had entered the harbour of Quebec on the ninth day of May, and communicated to the governor the joyful news that the squadron was arrived in the river. Commodore Swanton no sooner received intimation that Quebec was besieged, than he sailed up the river with all possible expedition, and on the fifteenth in the evening anchored above Point Lévi. The Brigadier expressing an earnest desire that the French squadron above the town might be removed, the Commodore ordered Captain Schomberg of the Diana, and Captain Deane of the Lowestoffe, to slip their cables early next morning, and attack the enemy's fleet, consisting of two frigates, two armed ships, and a great number of smaller vessels. They were no sooner in motion than the French ships fled in the utmost disorder. One of their frigates was driven on the rocks above Cape Diamond; the other ran ashore, and was burned at Point-au-Tremble, about ten leagues above the town; and all the other vessels were taken or destroyed.

§ XIX. The enemy were so confounded and dispirited by this disaster, and the certain information that a strong English fleet was already in the river St. Laurence, that in the following night they raised the siege of Quebec, and retreated with great precipitation, leaving their provisions, implements, and artillery to Governor Murray, who had intended to make a vigorous sally in the morning,

morning, and attempt to penetrate into the camp of the besiegers, which, from the information of prisoners and deserters, he conceived to be a very practicable scheme. For this purpose he had selected a body of troops, who were already under arms, when a lieutenant, whom he had sent out with a detachment to amuse the enemy, came and assured him that their trenches were abandoned. He instantly marched out of Quebec at the head of his forces, in hopes of overtaking and making an impression on their rear, that he might have ample revenge for his late discomfiture; but they had passed the river Cape Rouge before he could come up with their army: however, he took some prisoners, and a great quantity of baggage, including their tents, stores, magazines of provision and ammunition, with thirty four pieces of battering cannon, ten field-pieces, six mortars, four petards, a great number of scaling ladders, entrenching tools, and every other implement for a siege. They retired to Jaques-Quartier, where their ammunition began to fail, and they were abandoned by great part of the Canadians; so that they resigned all hope of succeeding against Quebec, and began to take measures for the preservation of Montreal, against which the force under General Amherst was directed. There M. Vaudreuil had fixed his head-quarters, and there he proposed to make his last stand against the efforts of the British General. He not only levied forces, collected magazines, and erected new fortifications in the island of Montreal, but he had even recourse to feigned intelligence, and other arts of delusion, to support the spirits of the Canadians and their

C H A P.  
 XIII.  
 1760.

BOOK III.  
1760. Indian allies, which had begun to flag in consequence of their being obliged to abandon the siege of Quebeck. It must be owned, he acted with all the spirit and foresight of an experienced General, determined to exert himself for the preservation of the colony, even though very little prospect of success remained. His hopes, slender as they were, depended upon the natural strength of the country, rendered almost inaccessible by woods, mountains, and morasses, which might have retarded the progress of the English, and protracted the war until a general pacification could be effected. In the mean time, Major-General Amherst was diligently employed in taking measures for the execution of the plan he had projected, in order to complete the conquest of Canada. He conveyed instructions to General Murray, directing him to advance by water towards Montreal, with all the troops that could be spared from the garrison of Quebeck. He detached Colonel Haviland, with a body of troops from Crown-Point, to take possession of the Isle aux Noix, in the lake Champlain, and from thence penetrate the shortest way to the bank of the river St. Laurence; while he himself, with the main body of the army, amounting to about ten thousand men, including Indians, should proceed from the frontiers of New-York, by the rivers of the Mohawks and Oneidas, to the lake Ontario, and sail down the river St. Laurence to the island of Montreal. Thus, on the supposition that all these particulars could be executed, the enemy must have been hemmed in and entirely surrounded. In pursuance of this plan, General Amherst had provided

provided two armed floops to cruise in the lake Ontario, under the command of Captain Loring; as well as a great number of batteaux, or smaller vessels, for the transportation of the troops, artillery, ammunition, implements, and baggage. Several regiments were ordered to proceed from Albany to Oswego: and the general, taking his departure from Schenectady, with the rest of the forces, in the latter end of June, arrived at the same place on the ninth day of July.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

§ XXX. Being informed that two French vessels had appeared off Oswego, he dispatched some batteaux to Niagara, with intelligence to Captain Loring, who immediately set sail in quest of them; but they escaped his pursuit, though they had twice appeared in the neighbourhood of Oswego since the arrival of the General, who endeavoured to amuse them, by detaching batteaux to different parts of the lake. The army being assembled, and joined by a considerable body of Indians, under the command of Sir William Johnson, the General detached Colonel Haldimand, with the light infantry, the grenadiers, and one battalion of Highlanders, to take post at the bottom of the lake, and assist the armed vessels in finding a passage to La Galette. On the tenth day of August the army embarked on board the batteaux and whale-boats, and proceeded on the lake towards the mouth of the river St. Laurence. Understanding that one of the enemy's vessels had run aground and was disabled, and that the other layid off La Galette, he resolved to make the best of his way down the river to Swegatchie, and attack the French fort at Isle Royale, one of the most important

BOOK important posts on the river St. Laurence, the  
 III. source of which it in a great measure commands.

1760.

On the seventeenth, the row-galleys fell in with the French sloop commanded by M: de la Broquerie, who surrendered after a warm engagement. Mr. Amherst having detached some engineers to reconnoitre the coasts and islands in the neighbourhood of Isle Royale, he made a disposition for the attack of that fortress, which was accordingly invested, after he had taken possession of the islands. Some of these the enemy had abandoned with such precipitation, as to leave behind a few scalps they had taken on the Mohawk river, a number of tools and utensils, two swivels, some barrels of pitch, and a large quantity of iron. The Indians were so incensed at sight of the scalps, that they burned a chapel and all the houses of the enemy. Batteries being raised on the nearest islands, the fort was cannonaded not only by them, but likewise by the armed sloops; and a disposition was made for giving the assault, when M. Pouchart, the governor, thought proper to beat a parley, and surrender on capitulation. The General, having taken possession of the fort, found it so well situated for commanding the lake Ontario and the Mohawk river, that he resolved to maintain it with a garrison, and employed some days in repairing the fortifications.

§ XXXI. From this place his navigation down the river St. Laurence was rendered extremely difficult and dangerous, by a great number of violent rifts or rapids, and falls; among which he lost above fourscore men, forty-six batteaux, seventeen whale-boats, one row-galley, with some artillery,

artillery, stores, and ammunition. On the sixth day of September the troops were landed on the island of Montreal, without any opposition, except from some flying parties, which exchanged a few shot, and then fled with precipitation. That same day he repaired a bridge which they had broken down in their retreat; and, after a march of two leagues, formed his army on a plain before Montreal, where they laid all night on their arms. Montreal is, in point of importance, the second place in Canada, situated in an island of the river St. Laurence, at an equal distance from Quebec and the lake Ontario. Its central situation rendered it the staple of the Indian trade; yet the fortifications of it were inconsiderable, not at all adequate to the value of the place. General Amherst ordered some pieces of artillery to be brought up immediately from the landing-place at La Chine, where he had left some regiments for the security of the boats, and determined to commence the siege in form; but in the morning of the seventh he received a letter from the Marquis de Vaudreuil by two officers, demanding a capitulation; which, after some letters had passed between the two Generals, was granted upon as favourable terms as the French had reason to expect, considering that General Murray, with the troops from Quebec, had by this time landed on the island; and Colonel Haviland, with the body under his command, had just arrived on the south side of the river, opposite to Montreal; circumstances equally favourable and surprising, if we reflect upon the different routes they pursued, through an enemy's country, where they had no intelligence of

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

**B O O K** of the motions of each other. Had any accident

III.

1760.

retarded the progress of General Amherst, the reduction of Montreal would have been attempted by General Murray, who embarked with his troops at Quebec on board of a great number of small vessels, under the command of Captain Deane in the *Diana*. This gentleman, with uncommon abilities, surmounted the difficulties of an unknown, dangerous, and intricate navigation; and conducted the voyage with such success, that not a single vessel was lost in the expedition. M. de Levis, at the head of his forces, watched the motions of General Murray, who, in advancing up the river, published manifestos among the Canadians, which produced all the effect he could desire. Almost all the parishes on the south shore, as far as the river Sorrel, submitted, and took the oath of neutrality: and Lord Rollo disarmed all the inhabitants of the north shore, as far as Trois Rivières, which, though the capital of a district, being no more than an open village, was taken without resistance. In a word, General Amherst took possession of Montreal, and thus completed the Conquest of all Canada; a conquest the most important of any that ever the British arms achieved, whether we consider the safety of the English colonies in North-America, now secured from invasion and encroachment; the extent and fertility of the country subdued; or the whole Indian commerce thus transferred to the traders of Great-Britain. The terms of the capitulation may perhaps be thought rather too favourable, as the enemy were actually inclosed and destitute of all hope of relief: but little points like these ought always

always to be sacrificed to the consideration of great objects; and the finishing the conquest of a great country without bloodshed redounds as much to the honour as it argues the humanity of General Amherst, whose conduct had been irreproachable during the whole course of the American operations. At the same time, it must be allowed he was extremely fortunate in having subordinate commanders who perfectly corresponded with his ideas; and a body of troops whom no labours could discourage, whom no dangers could dismay. Sir William Johnson, with a power of authority and insinuation peculiar to himself, not only maintained a surprising ascendancy over the most ferocious of all the Indian tribes, but kept them within the bounds of such salutary restraint, that not one single act of inhumanity was perpetrated by them during the whole course of this expedition. The zeal and conduct of Brigadier-General Gage, the undaunted spirit and enterprising genius of General Murray, the diligence and activity of Colonel Haviland, happily co-operated in promoting this great event.

§ XXXII. The French ministry had attempted to succour Montreal by equipping a considerable number of store-ships, and sending them out in the spring under convoy of a frigate; but, as their officers understood that the British squadron had sailed up the river St. Laurence before their arrival, they took shelter in the bay of Chaleurs, on the coast of Acadia, where they did not long remain unmolested. Captain Byron, who commanded the ships of war that were left at Louisbourg, having received intelligence of them from  
Brigadier

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760



BOOK III.  
1760. Brigadier-General Whitmore, failed thither with his squadron, and found them at anchor. The whole fleet consisted of one frigate, two large store-ships, and nineteen sail of smaller vessels; the greater part of which had been taken from the merchants of Great-Britain; all these were destroyed, together with two batteries which had been raised for their protection. The French town, consisting of two hundred houses, was demolished, and the settlement totally ruined. All the French subjects inhabiting the territories from the bay of Funda to the banks of the river St. Laurence, and all the Indians through that tract of country, were now subdued, and subjected to the English government. In the month of December of the preceding year, the French colonists of Miramichi, Rickebuëtou, and other places lying along the gulf of St. Laurence, made their submission by deputies to Colonel Frye, who commanded in Fort Cumberland at Chignecto. They afterwards renewed this submission in the most formal manner by subscribing articles, by which they obliged themselves, and the people they represented, to repair in the spring to Bay Verte, with all their effects and shipping, to be disposed of according to the direction of Colonel Laurence, governor of Halifax, in Nova-Scotia. They were accompanied by two Indian chiefs of the nation of the Mickmacks, a powerful and numerous people, now become entirely dependent upon his Britannic Majesty. In a word, by the conquest of Canada, the Indian fur-trade, in its full extent, fell into the hands of the English. The French interest among the savage tribes, inhabiting an immense

immense tract of country, was totally extinguished; and their American possessions shrunk within the limits of Louisiana, an infant colony on the south of the Mississippi, which the British arms may at any time easily subdue.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

§ XXXIII. The conquest of Canada being achieved, nothing now remained to be done in North-America, except the demolition of the fortifications of Louisbourg on the island of Cape-Breton; for which purpose, some able engineers had been sent from England with the ships commanded by Captain Byron. By means of mines artfully disposed and well constructed, the fortifications were reduced to a heap of rubbish, the glacis was levelled, and the ditches were filled. All the artillery, ammunition, and implements of war, were conveyed to Halifax; but the barracks were repaired, so as to accommodate three hundred men occasionally; the hospital, with the private houses, were left standing. The French still possessed, upon the continent of America, the fertile country lying on each side of the great river Mississippi, which disembogues itself into the gulf of Florida; but the colony was so thinly peopled, and so ill provided, that, far from being formidable, it scarcely could have subsisted, unless the British traders had been base and treacherous enough to supply it from time to time with provisions and necessaries. The same infamous commerce was carried on with divers French plantations in the West Indies; inasmuch that the governors of provinces, and commanders of the squadrons stationed in those seas, made formal complaints of it to the ministry. The temptation of extraordinary profit

BOOK III. 1760. profit excited the merchants, not only to assist the enemies of their country, but also to run all risks in eluding the vigilance of the legislature. The inhabitants of Martinique found a plentiful market of provision furnished by the British subjects at the Dutch islands of Eustatia and Curaccoa: and those that were settled on the island of Hispaniola were supplied in the same manner at the Spanish settlement of Monte-Christo.

§ XXXIV. While the British commanders exerted themselves by sea and land with the most laudable spirit of vigilance and courage against the foreign adversaries of their country, the colonists of Jamaica ran the most imminent hazard of being extirpated by a domestic enemy. The negro-slaves of that island, grown insolent in the contemplation of their own formidable numbers, or by observing the supine indolence of their masters, or stimulated by that appetite for liberty so natural to the mind of man, began, in the course of this year, to entertain thoughts of shaking off the yoke by means of a general insurrection. Assemblies were held and plans revolved for this purpose. At length they concerted a scheme for rising in arms all at once in different parts of the island, in order to massacre all the white men, and take possession of the government. They agreed that this design should be put in execution immediately after the departure of the fleet for Europe; but their plan was defeated by their ignorance and impatience. Those of the conspirators that belonged to Captain Forest's estate, being impelled by the fumes of intoxication, fell suddenly upon the overseer, while he sat at supper with some friends,

friends, and butchered the whole company. Being immediately joined by some of their confederates, they attacked the neighbouring plantations, where they repeated the same barbarities; and, seizing all the arms and ammunition that fell in their way, began to grow formidable to the colony. The Governor no sooner received intimation of this disturbance, than he, by proclamation, subjected the colonists to martial law. All other business was interrupted, and every man took to his arms. The regular troops, joined by the troop of militia, and a considerable number of volunteers, marched from Spanish Town to St. Mary's, where the insurrection began, and skirmished with the insurgents: but as they declined standing any regular engagement, and trusted chiefly to bush-fighting, the Governor employed against them the free blacks, commonly known by the name of the wild negroes, now peaceably settled under the protection of the government. These auxiliaries, in consideration of a price set upon the heads of the rebels, attacked them in their own way; slew them by surprise, until their strength was broken, and numbers made away with themselves in despair; so that the insurrection was supposed to be quelled about the beginning of May: but in June it broke out again with redoubled fury, and the rebels were reinforced to a very considerable number. The regular troops and the militia, joined by a body of sailors, formed a camp, under the command of Colonel Spragge, who sent out detachments against the negroes, a great number of whom were killed, and some taken; but the rest, instead of submitting, took shelter in the woods and mountains.

The

**BOOK** The prisoners, being tried and found guilty of  
 III. rebellion, were put to death by a variety of tor-  
 1760. tures. Some were hanged, some beheaded, some  
 burned, and some fixed alive upon gibbets. One  
 of these last lived eight days and eighteen hours,  
 suspended under a vertical sun, without being  
 refreshed by one drop of water, or receiving any  
 manner of sustenance. In order to prevent such  
 insurrections for the future, the justices assembled  
 at the sessions of the peace established regulations,  
 importing, that no negro-slave should be allowed  
 to quit his plantation without a white conductor,  
 or a ticket of leave; that every negro playing at  
 any sort of game should be scourged through the  
 publick streets; that every publican suffering such  
 gaming in his house should forfeit forty shillings;  
 that every proprietor suffering his negroes to beat  
 a drum, blow a horn, or make any other noise in  
 his plantation, should be fined ten pounds; and  
 every overseer allowing these irregularities should  
 pay half that sum, to be demanded, or distrained  
 for, by any civil or military officer; that every free  
 negro, or mulatto, should wear a blue cross on his  
 right shoulder, on pain of imprisonment; that no  
 mulatto, Indian, or negro, should hawk or sell any  
 thing, except fresh fish or milk, on pain of being  
 scourged; that rum and punch houses should be  
 shut up during divine service on Sundays, under  
 the penalty of twenty shillings; and that those  
 who had petit licenses should shut up their houses  
 on other nights at nine o'clock.

§ XXXV. Notwithstanding these examples and  
 regulations, a body of rebellious negroes still sub-  
 sisted in places that were deemed inaccessible to  
 regular

regular forces; and from these they made nocturnal CH A P.  
 irruptions into the nearest plantations, where they XIII.  
 acted with all the wantonness of barbarity: so that 1760.  
 the people of Jamaica were obliged to conduct  
 themselves with the utmost vigilance and circum-  
 spection; while Rear-Admiral Holmes, who com-  
 manded at sea, took every precaution to secure the  
 island from insult or invasion. He not only took  
 measures for the defence of Jamaica, but also con-  
 trived and executed schemes for annoying the  
 enemy. Having in the month of October re-  
 ceived intelligence that five French frigates were  
 equipped at Cape François, on the island of His-  
 paniola, in order to convoy a fleet of merchant-  
 ships to Europe, he stationed the ships under his  
 command in such a manner as was most likely to  
 intercept this fleet; and his disposition was attended  
 with success. The enemy sailed from the Cape, to  
 the number of eight sail, on the sixteenth; and  
 next day they were chased by the king's ships the  
 Hampshire, Lively, and Boreas; which however  
 made small progress, as there was little wind,  
 and that variable. In the evening the breeze  
 freshened; and about midnight the Boreas came  
 up with the Sirenne, commanded by Commodore  
 M'Cartie, They engaged with great vivacity for  
 about twenty-five minutes, when the Sirenne shot  
 a-head, and made the best of her way. The Bo-  
 reas was so damaged in her rigging, that she could  
 not close with the enemy again till next day, at  
 two in the afternoon, when the action was renewed  
 off the east end of Cuba, and maintained till forty  
 minutes past four, when Mr. M'Cartie struck. In  
 the mean time, the Hampshire and Lively gave  
 chase

BOOK chase to the other four French frigates, which  
 III. steered to the southward with all the sail they could  
 1760. carry, in order to reach the west end of Tortuga,  
 and shelter themselves in Port au Prince. On the  
 eighteenth the Lively, by the help of her oars,  
 came up with the Valeur, at half an hour past  
 seven in the morning; and after a hot action,  
 which continued an hour and a half, compelled  
 the enemy to submit. The Hampshire stood after  
 the other three, and about four in the afternoon  
 ran up between the Duke de Choiseul and the  
 Prince Edward. These she engaged at the same  
 time; but the first, having the advantage of the  
 wind, made her retreat into Port au Paix; the  
 other ran ashore about two leagues to leeward,  
 and struck her colours: but at the approach of  
 the Hampshire the enemy set her on fire, and she  
 blew up. This was also the fate of the Fleur de  
 Lys, which had run into Fresh-water Bay, a little  
 farther to leeward of Port au Prince. Thus, by  
 the prudent disposition of Admiral Holmes, and  
 the gallantry of his three Captains Norbury, Uve-  
 dale, and Maitland, two large frigates of the ene-  
 my were taken, and three destroyed. The spirit  
 of the officers was happily supported by an uncom-  
 mon exertion of courage in the men, who cheer-  
 fully engaged in the most dangerous enterprizes.  
 Immediately after the capture of the French fri-  
 gates, eight of the enemy's privateers were de-  
 stroyed or brought into Jamaica. Two of these,  
 namely, the Vainqueur of ten guns, sixteen swivels,  
 and ninety men, and the Mackau of six swivels and  
 fifteen men, had run into shoal water in Cumber-  
 land harbour, on the island of Cuba. The boats  
 of

of the *Trent* and *Boreas*, manned under the direction of the Lieutenants *Miller* and *Stuart*, being rowed up to the *Vainqueur*, boarded and took possession under a close fire, after having surmounted many other difficulties. The *Mackau* was taken without any resistance: then the boats proceeded against the *Guespe*, of eight guns, and eighty-five men, which laid at anchor further up in the Lagoon; but before they came up the enemy had set her on fire, and she was destroyed.

§ XXXVII. The same activity and resolution distinguished the Captains and Officers belonging to the squadron commanded by Sir *James Douglas* off the *Leeward Islands*. In the month of September, the Captains *Obrien* and *Taylor*, of the ships *Temple* and *Griffin*, being on a joint cruise off the islands *Granadas*, received intelligence that the *Virgin*, formerly a British sloop of war, which had been taken by the enemy, then laid at anchor, together with three privateers, under protection of three forts on the island, sailed thither in order to attack them, and their enterprize was crowned with success. After a warm engagement, which lasted several hours, the enemy's batteries were silenced, and indeed demolished, and the English Captains took possession of the four prizes. They afterwards entered another harbour of that island, having first demolished another fort; and there they laid four days unmolested, at the expiration of which they carried off three other prizes. In their return to *Antigua*, they fell in with thirteen ships bound to *Martinique* with provisions, and took them all without resistance. About the same time eight or nine privateers were taken by the ships

VOL. V.

U

which



**B.O.O.** which Commodore Sir James Douglas employed  
 III. in cruising round the island of Guadaloupe, so  
 1760. that the British commerce in those seas flourished  
 under his care and protection.

§ XXXVII. In the East-Indies the British arms still continued to prosper. After the reduction of Arcot, the garrisons of Permacoil and Allumparva surrendered themselves prisoners of war in the beginning of May. The Falmouth obliged the Haarlem, a French ship from Meguy, to run ashore to the northward of Pondicherry. The important settlement of Carical was reduced by the sea and land forces commanded by Rear-Admiral Cornish and Major Monson, and the French garrison made prisoners of war; and Colonel Coote formed the blockade of Pondicherry by land, while the harbour was beset by the English squadron.

§ XXXVIII. No action of importance was in the course of this year achieved by the naval force of Great-Britain in the seas of Europe. A powerful squadron still remained in the bay of Quiberon, in order to amuse and employ a body of French forces on that part of the coast, and interrupt the navigation of the enemy; though the principal aim of this armament seems to have been to watch and detain the few French ships which had run into the river Villaine, after the defeat of Conflans; an object, the importance of which will doubtless astonish posterity. The fleet employed in this service was alternately commanded by Admiral Boscawen and Sir Edward Hawke, officers of distinguished abilities, whose talents might have been surely rendered subservient

to

to much greater national advantages. All that CHAP. XIII.  
 Mr. Boscawen could do in this circumscribed 1760.  
 scene of action was, to take possession of a small island near the river Vannes, which he caused to be cultivated, and planted with vegetables, for the use of the men infected with scorbutick disorders arising from salt provision, sea air, and want of proper exercise. In the month of September, Sir Edward Hawke, who had by this time relieved Mr. Boscawen, detached the gallant Lord Howe, in the *Magnanime*, with the ships *Prince Frederick* and *Bedford*, to reduce the little island of *Dumet*, about three miles in length, and two breadth, abounding with fresh water. It was defended by a small fort, mounted with nine cannon, and manned with one company of the regiment of *Bourbon*, who surrendered in a very short time after the ships had begun the attack. By this small conquest a considerable expense was saved to the nation in the article of transports employed to carry water for the use of the squadron.

§ XXXIX. Admiral Rodney still maintained his former station off the coast of *Havre de Grace*, to observe what should pass at the mouth of the *Seine*. In the month of July, while he hovered in this neighbourhood, five large flat-bottomed boats, laden with cannon and shot, set sail from *Harfleur* in the middle of the day, with their colours flying, as if they had set the English squadron at defiance; for the walls of *Havre de Grace*, and even the adjacent hills, were covered with spectators, assembled to behold the issue of this adventure. Having reached the river of *Caen*, they stood backwards

B O O K and forwards upon the shoals, intending to amuse  
 III. Admiral Rodney till night, and then proceed  
 1760. under cover of the darkness. He perceived their  
 drift, and gave directions to his small vessels to  
 be ready, that, as soon as day-light failed, they  
 should make all the sail they could for the mouth  
 of the river Orne, in order to cut off the enemy's  
 retreat, while he himself stood with the larger ships  
 to the steep coast of Port Baffin. The scheme  
 succeeded to his wish. The enemy, seeing their  
 retreat cut off, ran ashore at Port Baffin, where  
 the Admiral destroyed them, together with the  
 small fort which had been erected for the defence  
 of this harbour. Each of those vessels was one  
 hundred feet in length, and capable of containing  
 four hundred men for a short passage. What  
 their destination was we cannot pretend to deter-  
 mine: but the French had provided a great num-  
 ber of these transports; for ten escaped into the  
 river Orne leading to Caen; and in consequence  
 of this disaster one hundred were unloaded, and  
 sent up again to Rouen. This was not all the  
 damage that the enemy sustained on this part of  
 the coast. In the month of November, Captain  
 Ourry, of the *Acteon*, chased a large privateer,  
 and drove her ashore between Cape Barfleur and  
 La Hogue, where she perished. The cutters be-  
 longing to Admiral Rodney's squadron scoured the  
 coast towards Dieppe, where a considerable fishery  
 was carried on, and where they took or destroyed  
 near forty vessels of considerable burthen. Though  
 the English navy suffered nothing from the French  
 during this period, it sustained some damage from  
 the weather. The *Conqueror*, a new ship of the  
 line,

line, was lost in the Channel, on the island of St. Nicholas, but the crew and cannon were saved. The Lyme, of twenty guns, foundered in the Cattegat, in Norway, and fifty of the men perished; and, in the West-Indies, a tender belonging to the Dublin, commanded by Commodore Sir James Douglas, was lost in a single wind, with a hundred chosen mariners.

C H A P.  
XIII.  
1760.

§ XL. Of the domestick transactions relating to the war, the most considerable was the equipment of a powerful armament destined for some secret expedition. A numerous body of forces was assembled, and a great number of transports collected at Portsmouth. Generals were nominated to the command of this enterprize. The troops were actually embarked with a great train of artillery; and the eyes of the whole nation were attentively fixed upon this armament, which could not have been prepared without incurring a prodigious expence. Notwithstanding these preparations, the whole summer was spent in idleness and inaction; and in the latter end of the season the undertaking was laid aside. The people did not fail to clamour against the inactivity of the summer, and complained that, notwithstanding the immense subsidies granted for the prosecution of the war, no stroke of importance was struck in Europe for the advantage of Great-Britain; but that her treasure was lavished upon fruitless parade, or a German alliance still more pernicious. It must be owned indeed, that no new attempt was made to annoy the enemy on British principles; for the surrender of Montreal was the natural consequence of the steps which had been taken, and of the measures concerted

BOOK concerted in the course of the preceding year.

III. It will be allowed, we apprehend, that the expense  
1760. incurred by the armament at Portsmouth, and the body of troops there detained, would have been sufficient, if properly applied, to reduce the island of Mauritius in the Indian ocean, Martinique in the West-Indies, or Minorca in the Mediterranean; and all these three were objects of importance. In all probability, the design of the armament was either to intimidate the French into proposals of peace; to make a diversion from the Rhine, by alarming the coast of Bretagne; or to throw over a body of troops into Flanders, to effect a junction with the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick, who, at the head of twenty thousand men, had made an irruption as far as the Lower Rhine, and even crossed that river; but he miscarried in the execution of his design.

§ XLI. In the midst of these alarms some regard was paid to the improvements of natural knowledge. The Royal Society having made application to the King, representing that there would be a transit of Venus over the disk of the sun, on the sixth day of June; and that there was reason to hope the parallax of that planet might be more accurately determined by making proper observations of this phænomenon at the island of St. Helena near the coast of Africa, and at Ben-coulen in the East-Indies, his Majesty granted a sum of money to defray the expense of sending able astronomers to those two places, and ordered a ship of war to be equipped for their conveyance. Accordingly, Mr. Nevil Maskelyne and Mr. Robert Waddington were appointed to make the observations

servations at St. Helena; and Mr. Charles Mason CHAP.  
and Mr. Jeremiah Dixon undertook the voyage XIII.  
to Bencoolen, on the island of Sumatra\*. 1760.

§ XLII. Except the countries that were actually the scenes of war, no political revolution or disturbance disquieted the general tranquillity. Syria, indeed, felt all the horrors and wreck of a dreadful earthquake, protracted in repeated shocks, which began on the thirteenth day of October, in the neighbourhood of Tripoli. A great number of houses were overthrown at Seyde, and many people buried under the ruins. It was felt through a space of ten thousand square leagues, comprehending the mountains of Libanus and Antilibanus, with an infinite number of villages, that were reduced to heaps of rubbish. At Acra, or Ptolemais, the sea overflowed its banks, and poured into the streets, though eight feet above the level of the water. The city of Saphet was entirely destroyed, and the greatest part of its inhabitants perished. At Damascus all the minarets were overthrown, and six thousand people lost their lives. The shocks diminished gradually till the twenty-fifth day of November, when they were renewed with redoubled havock; the earth trembled with the most dreadful convulsions, and the greater part of Tripoli was destroyed. Balbeck was entirely ruined, and this was the fate of many other towns and castles; so that the people who escaped the rains were obliged to sojourn in the open fields,

\* In the beginning of April the King granted to his grandson Prince Edward Augustus, and to the heirs male of his Royal Highness, the dignities of Duke of the kingdom of Great Britain, and of Earl of the kingdom of Ireland, by the names, styles, and titles of Duke of York and Albany, and Earl of Ulster,

**B O O K** and all Syria was threatened with the vengeance of  
 III.  
 1760. heaven. Such a dangerous ferment arose at Constantinople, that a revolution was apprehended. Mustapha, the present Emperor, had no sons; but his brother Bajazet, whose life he had spared, contrary to the maxims of Turkish policy, produced a son by one of the women with whom he was indulged in his confinement; a circumstance which aroused the jealousy of the Emperor to such a degree, that he resolved to dispatch his brother. The great officers of the Porte opposed this design, which was so disagreeable to the people, that an insurrection ensued. Several Turks and Armenians, taking it for granted that a revolution was at hand, brought up great quantities of grain; and a dreadful dearth was the consequence of this monopoly. The Sultan assembled the troops, quieted the insurgents, ordered the engrossers of corn to be executed, and in a little time the repose of the city was re-established.

§ XLIII. Notwithstanding the prospect of a rupture in Italy, no new incident interrupted the tranquillity which the southern parts of Europe enjoyed. The King of Spain, howsoever solicited by the other branch of the House of Bourbon to engage in the war as its ally, refused to interpose in any other way than as a mediator between the courts of London and Versailles. He sent the Conde de Fuentes, a nobleman of high rank and character, in quality of ambassador extraordinary to the King of Great-Britain, in order to offer his good offices for effecting a peace; and the Conde, after having conferred with the English minister, made an excursion to Paris: but his proposal with respect

respect to a cessation of hostilities, if in reality such a proposal was ever made, did not meet with a cordial reception. Other differences subsisting between the crowns of Great-Britain and Spain, he found no difficulty in compromising. His Catholick Majesty persisted in the execution of a plan truly worthy of a patriot King. In the first place he spared no pains and application to make himself thoroughly acquainted with the state of his kingdom. He remitted to his people all they owed the crown, amounting to three-score millions of reals: he demanded an exact account of his father's debts, that they might be discharged with the utmost punctuality: an order was sent to the treasury, that ten millions of reals should be annually appropriated for this purpose, until the whole should be liquidated; and to the first year's payment he added fifty millions, to be divided equally among the legal claimants. He took measures for the vigorous execution of the laws against offenders; encouraged industry; protected commerce; and felt the exquisite pleasure of being beloved as the father of his people. To give importance to his crown, and extend his influence among the powers of Europe, he equipped a powerful squadron of ships at Carthage; and is said to have declared his intention to employ them against Algiers, should the Dey refuse to release the slaves of the Spanish nation.

§ XLIV. Portugal still seemed agitated from the shock of the late conspiracy which was quelled in that kingdom. The Pope's nuncio was not only forbid the court, but even sent under a strong guard to the frontiers; an indignity which induced



BOOK

III.

1763.

the Pontiff to order the Portuguese minister at Rome to evacuate the ecclesiastical dominions. In the mean time, another embarkation of Jesuits was sent from Lisbon to Civita Vecchia; yet the expulsion of these fathers did not restore the internal peace of Portugal, or put an end to the practice of plotting: for, even since their departure, some persons of rank have been either committed to close prison, or exiled from the kingdom. The Jesuits were not more fortunate in America; for in the month of October, in the foregoing year, an obstinate battle was fought between the united forces of Spain and Portugal and the Indians of Paraguay, who were under the dominion of the Jesuits: victory at length declared in favour of the two crowns; so that the vanquished were obliged to capitulate, and lay down their arms. As the court of Portugal had made remonstrances to the British ministry against the proceedings of the English squadron under Admiral Boscawen, which had attacked and destroyed some French ships under the Portuguese fort in the bay of Lagos, his Britannick Majesty thought properto send the Earl of Kinnoul as ambassador extraordinary to Lisbon, where that nobleman made such excuses for the insult of the English Admiral, as entirely removed all the misunderstanding between the two crowns; and could not fail of being agreeable to the Portuguese monarch, thus respected, soothed, and deprecated by a mighty nation, in the very zenith of power and prosperity. On the sixth of June, being the birth-day of the King of Portugal, the marriage of his brother Don Pedro with the Princess of Brazil was celebrated in the chapel of

of the palace where the King resides, to the universal joy of the people. The nuptials were announced to the publick by the discharge of cannon, and celebrated with illuminations and all kinds of rejoicing.

§ XLV. An accident which happened in the Mediterranean had like to have drawn the indignation of the Ottoman Porte on the knights of the order of Malta. A large Turkish ship of the line, mounted with sixty-eight brass cannon, having on board a complement of seven hundred men, besides seventy Christian slaves, under the immediate command of the Turkish Admiral, had, in company with two frigates, five gallies, and other smaller vessels, sailed in June from the Dardanelles; cruised along the coast of Smyrna, Scio, and Trio; and at length anchored in the channel of Stangie, where the Admiral, with four hundred persons, went on shore, on the nineteenth day of September: the Christian slaves, seizing this opportunity, armed themselves with knives, and fell upon the three hundred that remained with such fury and effect, that a great number of the Turks were instantly slain; many leaped overboard into the sea, where they perished; and the rest sued for mercy. The Christians, having thus secured possession of the ship, hoisted sail, and bore away for Malta: which, though chased by the two frigates and a Ragusan ship, they reached by crowding all their canvas, and brought their prize safe into the harbour of Valette, amidst the acclamations of the people. The order of Malta, as a recompence for this signal act of bravery and resolution, assigned to the captors the whole property

of

**B O O K** of the ship and slaves, together with all the effects  
 III. on board, including a sum of money which the  
 1760. Turkish commander had collected by contribution, amounting to a million and a half of florins. The Grand Signior was so enraged at this event, that he disgraced his admiral, and threatened to take vengeance on the order of Malta, for having detained the ship, and countenanced the capture.

§ XLVI. With respect to the disputes which had so long embroiled the northern parts of Europe, the neutral powers seemed as averse as ever to a participation. The King of Denmark continued to perfect those plans which he had wisely formed for increasing the wealth, and promoting the happiness, of his subjects; nor did he neglect any opportunity of improving natural knowledge for the benefit of mankind in general. He employed men of ability, at his own expense, to travel into foreign countries, and to collect the most curious productions, for the advancement of natural history: he encouraged the liberal and mechanick arts at home, by munificent rewards and peculiar protection: he invited above a thousand foreigners from Germany to become his subjects, and settle in certain districts of Jutland, which had lain waste above three centuries; and they forthwith began to build villages, and cultivate the lands, in the dioceses of Wibourg, Arhous, and Ripen. Their travelling expenses from Altena to their new settlement were defrayed by the King, who moreover maintained them until the produce of the lands could afford a comfortable subsistence. He likewise bestowed upon each colonist a house, a barn, and a stable, with a certain number of horses  
 and

and cattle. Finally, this generous patriot having visited these new subjects, who received him with unspeakable emotions of joy and affection, he ordered a considerable sum of money to be distributed among them as an additional mark of his favour. Such conduct in a prince cannot fail to secure the warmest returns of loyalty and attachment in his people; and the execution of such laudable schemes will endear his name to the contemplation of posterity.

§ XLVII. The Dutch, as usual, persevered in prosecuting every branch of commerce, without being diverted to less profitable schemes of state-policy by the insinuations of France, or the remonstrances of Great-Britain. The violation of the peace by their subjects in Bengal was no sooner known at the Court of London, than orders were sent to General Yorke, the English Ambassador at the Hague, to demand an explanation. He accordingly presented a memorial to the States-General, signifying that their High Mightinesses must doubtless be greatly astonished to hear, by the publick papers, of the irregularities committed by their subjects in the East-Indies; but that they would be much more amazed on perusing the piece annexed to his memorial, containing a minute account, specified with the strictest regard to truth, of the irregular conduct observed by the Dutch towards the British subjects in the river of Bengal, at a time when the factors and traders of Holland enjoyed all the sweets of peace and all the advantages of unmolested commerce; at a time when his Britannick Majesty, from his great regard to their High Mightinesses, carefully avoided giving the

**B O O K** the least umbrage to the subjects of the United  
 "III. Provinces. He observed that the King his sove-  
 1760. reign was deeply affected by these outrageous do-  
 ing and mischievous designs of the Dutch in the  
 East-Indies, whose aim was to destroy the British  
 settlements in that country; an aim that would  
 have been accomplished, had not the King's vic-  
 torious arms brought them to reason, and obliged  
 them to sue for an accommodation. He told them  
 his Majesty would willingly believe their High  
 Mightinesses had given no order for proceeding to  
 such extremities, and that the directors of their  
 India Company had no share in the transaction:  
 nevertheless, he (the ambassador) was ordered to  
 demand signal satisfaction, in the name of the  
 King his master; that all who should be found to  
 have shared in the offence so manifestly tending to  
 the destruction of the English settlements in that  
 country should be exemplarily punished; and that  
 their High Mightinesses should confirm the stipu-  
 lations agreed upon immediately after the action  
 by the directors of the respective Companies, in  
 consideration of which agreement the Dutch ships  
 were restored, after their commanders acknow-  
 ledged their fault, in owning themselves the ag-  
 gressors. To this remonstrance the States-General  
 replied, that nothing of what was laid to the charge  
 of their subjects had yet reached their knowledge:  
 but they requested his Britannick Majesty to sus-  
 pend his judgement until he should be made per-  
 fectly acquainted with the grounds of those dis-  
 putes; and they promised he should have reason  
 to be satisfied with the exemplary punishment that  
 would be inflicted upon all who should be found  
 concerned

concerned in violating the peace between the two nations\*.

CHAP.  
XIII.

§ XLVIII. The war in Germany still raged with unrelenting fury, and the mutual rancour of the contending parties seemed to derive fresh force from their mutual disappointments; at least the House of Austria seemed still implacable, and obstinately bent upon terminating the war with the destruction of the Prussian monarch. Her allies, however, seemed less actuated by the spirit of revenge. The French King had sustained so much damage and disgrace in the course of the war, that his resources failed, and his finances fell into disorder; he could no longer afford the subsidies he had promised to different powers; while his subjects clamoured aloud at the burthen of impositions, the ruin of trade, and the repeated dishonour entailed upon the arms of France. The Czarina's zeal for the alliance war evidently cooled by the irregular and defective payments of the subsidies she had stipulated. Perhaps she was disappointed in her hope of conquest, and chagrined to see her armies retire from Germany at the approach of every winter; and the British ministry did not fail to exert all their influence to detach her from the confederacy in which she had embarked. Sweden still languished in an ineffectual parade of hostilities against the House of Brandenburg; but the French interest began to lose ground in the Diet of that kingdom. The King of Prussia, how-

\* In the month of March the states of Holland and West Friesland having, after warm debates, agreed to the proposed match between the Princess Caroline, sister to the Prince of Orange, and the Prince of Nassau Weilbourg, the nuptials were solemnized at the Hague with great magnificence.

soever

BOOK III. 1760. K soever exhausted in the article of men, betrayed no symptom of apprehension, and made no advance towards a pacification with his adversaries. He had employed the winter in recruiting his armies by every expedient his fertile genius could devise; in levying contributions to reinforce the vast subsidy he received from England, in filling magazines, and making every preparation for a vigorous campaign. In Westphalia, the same foresight and activity were exerted by Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, who in the beginning of summer found himself at the head of a very numerous army, paid by Great-Britain, and strengthened by two-and-twenty thousand national troops.

§ XLIX. No alteration in the terms of this alliance was produced by the death of William, Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, who breathed his last, in an advanced age, on the twenty-eighth day of January, at Rintelen upon the Weser. He was succeeded in the landgraviate by his son Frederick, whose consort, the Princess Mary, daughter to the King of Great-Britain, now, in quality of Governess of her children, assumed the regency and administration of the county of Hanau-Mutzenberg, by virtue of the settlement made in the life-time of her father-in-law, and confirmed by her husband. She had for some years been separated from him, and resided with his father, at whose decease she retired with her children to the city of Zell. The present Landgrave, who lived at Magdebourg as Vice-Governor under the King of Prussia, no sooner learned the news of his father's death, than he sent an intimation of it to that Prince and the King of Great-Britain; declaring, at the same time,

time, that he would scrupulously adhere to the engagements of his predecessor.

CHAP.  
XIII.

1760.

§ L. The advances towards a peace, which had been made in the preceding year by the Kings of England and Prussia, in their declaration published at the Hague by Prince Louis of Brunswick, seemed to infuse in neutral powers a good opinion of their moderation. We have already seen that the King of Spain offered his best offices in quality of mediator. When a congress was proposed, the States General made an offer of Breda, as a place proper for the negotiation. The King of Great Britain, by the mouth of his ambassador, thanked their High Mightinesses for the sincere desire they expressed to put an end to the ravages of war, which had extended desolation over the face of Europe: he readily closed with their gracious offer; and in consequence of his high regard and invariable friendship for their High Mightinesses, wished earnestly that it might be acceptable to the other powers at war. The French King expressed his sentiments nearly to the same purpose. His ambassador declared, that his Most Christian Majesty was highly sensible of the offer they had made of Breda for holding the congress, that, in order to give a fresh proof of his sincere desire to increase the good harmony that subsisted between him and the States General, he accepted their offer with pleasure; but as he could take no step without the concurrence of his high allies, he was obliged to wait for their answer, which could not fail to be favourable, if nothing remained to be settled but the place for holding the congress. King Stanislaus having written a letter to his Bri-

VOL. V.

X

tannick



**B O O K** tannick Majesty, offering the city of Nancy for the  
 III. same purpose, he received a civil answer, expressing  
 1760. the King of England's sense of his obliging offer, which however he declined, as a place not conveniently situated for all the powers interested in the great works of pacification. Civilities of the same nature likewise passed between the sovereign of Nancy and the King of Prussia. As the proposals for an accommodation made by the King of England and his allies might have left an unfavourable impression of their adversaries had they been altogether declined, the court of Vienna was prevailed upon to concur with her allies in a declaration professing their desire of peace; which declaration was delivered, on the third day of April, by the Austrian minister residing at the Hague, to his Serene Highness Prince Louis of Brunswick; and a paper of the same nature was also delivered to him separately by the French and Russian Ministers.\* These professions, however, did not interrupt the operations of the campaign.

§ LI.

\* *A Translation of the declaration delivered by the Austrian minister residing at the Hague to his Serene Highness Prince Louis of Brunswick in answer to that which his Highness had delivered on the part of his Britannick Majesty and the King of Prussia, on the 25th of November 1759, to the ministers of the belligerent powers.*

Their Britannick and Prussian Majesties having thought proper to make known, by the declaration delivered, on their part, at the Hague the 25th of November last past, to the ambassadors and ministers of the courts of Vienna, Petersburg, and Versailles, residing there,

“That being, sincerely desirous of contributing to the re-establishment of the publick tranquillity, they were ready to send plenipotentiaries to the place that shall be judged the most convenient, in order to treat there of this important object with those which the belligerent parties shall think proper to authorise on their side for attaining so salutary an end:”

§ LI. Though the French army under the Mar-  
 schal Duke de Broglio remained in cantonment in  
 the neighbourhood of Friedberg, and Prince Ferdi-  
 nand had retired from Corfsdorff to Marpurg, where  
 in the beginning of January he established his head-  
 quarters, nevertheless the winter was by no means  
 inactive. As far back as the twenty-fifth day of  
 December the Duke de Broglio, having called in  
 his detachments, attempted to surprize the allied  
 army by a forced march to Klein-linnes; but find-  
 ing them prepared to give him a warm reception,  
 nothing but a cannonade ensued, and he retreated

C H A P.  
 XIII.  
 1760.

Her Majesty the Empress Queen of Hungary and Bohemia, her  
 Majesty the Empress of all the Russias, and his Majesty the Most  
 Christian King, equally animated by the desire of contributing to  
 the re-establishment of the publick tranquillity, on a solid and equi-  
 table footing, declare in return,

“ That his Majesty the Catholick King having been pleased to  
 offer his mediation in the war which had subsisted for some years  
 between France and England; and this war having besides no-  
 thing in common with that which the two Emperresses, with their  
 allies, have likewise carried on for some years against the King  
 of Prussia;

“ His Most Christian Majesty is ready to treat of his particular  
 peace with England, through the good offices of his Catholick  
 Majesty, whose mediation he has a pleasure in accepting.

“ As to the war which regards directly his Prussian Majesty,  
 their Majesties, the Empress Queen of Hungary and Bohemia, the  
 Empress of all the Russias, and the most Christian King, are disposed  
 to agree to the appointing the congress proposed. But as by vir-  
 tue of their treaties, they cannot enter into any engagement relating  
 to peace but in conjunction with their allies, it will be necessary,  
 in order that they may be enabled to explain themselves definitively  
 upon that subject, that their Britannick and Prussian Majesties  
 should previously be pleased to cause their invitation to a congress  
 to be made to all the powers that are directly engaged in war against  
 the King of Prussia; and namely, to his Majesty the King of  
 Poland, Elector of Saxony, as likewise to his Majesty the King of  
 Sweden, who ought specifically to be invited to the future con-  
 gress.

**B O O K** to his former quarters. On the twenty-ninth Co-  
 III.  
 1760. lonel Luckner, at the head of the Hanoverian  
 hunters, fell in with a detachment of the enemy,  
 consisting of four hundred men, under the com-  
 mand of Count Muret. These he attacked with  
 such vigour, that the Count was made prisoner,  
 and all his party either killed or taken, except two-  
 and-twenty, who escaped. On the third day of  
 January the Marquis de Vogue attacked the town  
 of Herborn, which he carried, and took a small  
 detachment of the Allies who were posted there.  
 At the same time the Marquis Dauvet made him-  
 self master of Dillembourg, the garrison of the  
 allied troops being obliged to retire into the castle,  
 where they were closely besieged. Prince Ferdi-  
 nand no sooner understood their situation, than  
 he began his march with a strong detachment for  
 their relief, on the seventh day of the month,  
 when he attacked and totally defeated the be-  
 siegers, took seven hundred prisoners, including  
 forty officers, with seven pair of colours, and two  
 pieces of cannon. On that very day, the High-  
 landers, under Major Keith, supported by the  
 hussars of Luckner, who commanded the whole  
 detachment, attacked the village of Eybach, where  
 Beaufremont's regiment of dragoons was posted  
 on the side of Dillembourg, and routed them with  
 great slaughter. The greater part of the regi-  
 ment was killed, and many prisoners were taken,  
 together with two hundred horses, and all their  
 baggage. The Highlanders distinguished them-  
 selves on this occasion by their intrepidity, which  
 was the more remarkable, as they were no other  
 than raw recruits, just arrived from their own coun-  
 try,

try; and altogether unacquainted with discipline. On the eighth day of January M. de St. Germain advanced on the left of the Allies with the grenadiers of the French army supported by eight battalions, and a body of dragoons; but he was encountered by the Duke of Holstein, at the head of a strong detachment, in the neighbourhood of Erfdorff, who, by dint of a furious cannonade, obliged him to retreat with precipitation. After this attempt the French parties disappeared and their army retired into winter-quarters, in and about Franckfort on the Maine; while Prince Ferdinand quartered the Allies at Cassel, Paderborn, Munster and Osnabruck; this last place being allotted to the British troops, as being the nearest to Embden, where the reinforcements from Britain were to be landed. In the beginning of February, the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick, with the detachment of the allied army under his command, began his march from Chemnitz in Saxony for Westphalia, where he safely arrived, after having assisted at a long conference in Hamelen, with his father the reigning Duke, his uncle Prince Ferdinand, and some principal members of the regency of Hanover.

§ LII. The French General continued to send out detachments to beat up the quarters of the Allies, and lay their towns under contribution. In the beginning of March, the Marquis de Blaisel marched at the head of two thousand four hundred men from Gießen, where he commanded, to Marpurg, forced the gates of the town, and compelled the garrison of the Allies to take shelter in the castle. As he could not pretend to undertake the

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

**B O O K** the siege of the fortress, by the fire of which he  
 III. was exceedingly galled, he demanded of the town  
 1760. a contribution of one hundred thousand florins,  
 and carried some of the magistrates along with  
 him as hostages for the payment of this imposition.  
 He afterwards appeared at Hombourg, Alsfeldt,  
 and Hartzberg, the frontier posts of the Allies; but  
 did not think proper to attack either, because he  
 perceived that measures were taken for his recep-  
 tion. The French, with all their boasted polite-  
 ness and humanity, are sometimes found as brutal  
 and rapacious as the most barbarous enemy.  
 On pretence of taking umbrage at the town of  
 Hanau-Muntzenberg, for having without their  
 permission acknowledged the regency of the land-  
 graviate of Hesse-Cassel, they, in the month of  
 February, ordered the magistrates of that place to  
 pay within the term of twenty-four hours the sum  
 of seven hundred and fifty thousand livres, on pain  
 of being subjected to plunder. This order was  
 signified by the Prince de Robecq; to whom the  
 magistrates represented the impossibility of raising  
 such a sum, as the country was totally exhausted,  
 and their credit absolutely destroyed, in conse-  
 quence of their inability to pay the interest of the  
 capitals negociated in the course of the preceding  
 year. He still insisted upon their finding the  
 money before night, they offered to pay eighty  
 thousand florins, which they raised with the utmost  
 difficulty, and begged the payment of the rest  
 might be postponed for a few weeks: but their  
 request was rejected with disdain. The garrison  
 was reinforced by two battalions, and four squa-  
 drons dispersed in the principal squares and mar-  
 kets

kets of the city, and the gates were shut. They even planted cannon in the streets, and tarred matches were fixed to many houses, in order to intimidate the inhabitants. These expedients proving ineffectual, detachments of grenadiers entered the houses of the principal magistrates and merchants, from whence they removed all their best effects to the town-hall, where they were kept in deposit, until they were redeemed with all the money that could possibly be raised. This exaction, so little to the honour of a civilized nation, the French minister declared to the Diet at Ratibon was agreeable to the instructions of his Most Christian Majesty.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

§ LIII. By way of retaliation for the cruelty practised at Hanau, a detachment of the allied army under General Luckner was sent to raise contributions in Fulda, and actually carried off hostages from that city; but retired before a strong body of the enemy who took possession of the place. From hence the French marched, in their turn, to plunder the towns of Hirschfeldt and Vacha. Accordingly, they appeared at Vacha, situated on the frontiers of Hesse, and formed the head of the chain of cantonments which the Allies had on the Werra. This place was attacked with such vigour, that Colonel Freytag, who commanded the post, was obliged to abandon the town: but he maintained himself on a rising ground in the neighbourhood, where he amused the enemy until two battalions of grenadiers came to his assistance. Thus reinforced, he pursued the French for three leagues, and drove them with considerable loss from Geissa, where they had resolved

**B**OOK solved to fix their quarters. These skirmishes  
 III. happened in the beginning of May, when the  
 1760. grand armies were just in motion to begin the campaign.

§ LIV. By this time the forces under the Marechal Duke de Broglie were augmented to one hundred thousand; while the Count de St. Germain commanded a separate army on the Rhine, consisting of thirty thousand men, assembled from the quarters of Dusseldorf, Cologne, Cleves, and Wesel. The second corps was intended to divide the allied army, which, by such a division, would be considerably weakened; and the French court threatened to form a third army under the Prince de Soubise: but this did not appear. The Duke de Broglie was in such high favour with the French ministry at this juncture, that he was promoted over the heads of many old Generals, who now demanded and obtained their dismissal; and every step was taken to render the campaign glorious to this admired commander: but, notwithstanding all their care, and his own exertion, he found it impossible to take the field early in the season, from want of forage for his cavalry. While his quarters were established at Franckfort, his troops were plentifully supplied with all sorts of provisions from the Upper Rhine; but this convenience depended upon his being master of the course of the river: but he could not move from this position without forfeiting the advantage, and providing magazines for the use of his forces; so that he was obliged to lie inactive until he could have the benefit of green forage in his march. The same inconveniences

operated more powerfully on the side of Prince Ferdinand, who being in an exhausted country, was obliged to fall back as far as Paderborn, and draw his supplies from Hamburgh and Bremen on the Elbe and the Weser. By this time, however he had received a reinforcement of British troops from Embden, under the direction of Major General Griffin; and before the end of the campaign, the forces of that nation in Germany were augmented to five-and-twenty thousand: a greater number than had served at one time upon the continent for two centuries. The allied army marched from their cantonments on the fifth day of May, and proceeded by the way of Paderborn to Fritzlar, where, on the twentieth, they encamped: but part of the troops left in the bishoprick of Munster, under General Sporcken, were ordered to form a camp at Dulmen, to make head against the French corps commanded by the Count de St. Germain.

§ LV. General Imhoff was sent with a detachment to Kirchavn on the Orme; and General Gilfoe, with another corps, advanced to the neighbourhood of Hirschfeldt on the Fulda. The former of these having ordered Colonel Luckner to scour the country with a body of hussars, that officer on the twenty-fourth of May fell in with a French patrolle, which gave the alarm at Burtzbach; when the garrison of that place, amounting to five hundred piquets, under General Walde-mar, fled with great precipitation. Being, however, pursued, and overtaken near a wood, they were routed and dispersed. Colonel Luckner, entering Burtzbach, found a considerable quantity of



BOOK of forage, flour, wine and equipage, belonging  
 III. to the fugitives. What he could not carry off he  
 1769. distributed among the poor inhabitants, and re-  
 turned to General Inhoff's camp at Ameneburg,  
 with about an hundred prisoners. This excursion  
 alarmed the enemy to such a degree, that their  
 whole army was put in motion; and the Duke de  
 Broglio in person advanced with a large body of  
 troops as far as Friedberg: but understanding the  
 Allies had not quitted their camp at Fritzlar, he  
 returned to Franckfort, after having cantoned  
 that part of his army in the Wetteraw. This  
 alarm was not so mortifying as the secession of the  
 Wirtemberg troops amounting to ten thousand  
 men, commanded by their Duke in person, who  
 left the French army in disgust, and returned to  
 his own country. The imperial army, under the  
 Prince de Deuxponts, quartered at Bamberg, be-  
 gan their march to Naumberg on the twentieth of  
 May; but one of their detachments of cavalry  
 having received a check from a body of Prussians  
 near Lutzen, they fell back; and on the fourth  
 day of June encamped at Lichtenfels upon the  
 Maine. The small detachments of the grand  
 armies, as well as those belonging to the bodies  
 commanded by general Sporcken and the Count  
 de St. Germain, in the neighbourhood of Duffel-  
 dorp, skirmished with various success. The Here-  
 ditary Prince of Brunswick being detached from  
 the allied army, with some battalions of grenadiers,  
 and two regiments of English dragoons, advanced  
 to the country of Fulda, where he was joined by  
 the troops under General Gilsoe, and achieved  
 some inconsiderable exploits, particularly at Ho-  
 senfeldt.

senfeldt and Zielbach, where he surprised and took divers parties of the enemy.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1760.

§ LVI. By the twenty-fourth of June, Prince Ferdinand, quitting his situation at Fritzlar, marched to Frillendorf, and encamped on the hills between Ziegenheim and Freysa; General Imhoff commanding at a small distance on the right, and the Hereditary Prince now returned from Fulda, being posted on the left of the army. In the mean time, the Duke de Broglie, assembling his forces between Merlau and Laubach, advanced to Neustadt, where he encamped on the twenty-eighth day of the month, and at the same time occupied a strong post at Wassemburg. His intention was to penetrate through the country of Hesse into Hanover; and make himself entirely master of that electorate. With this view he resolved to effect a junction with the Count de St. Germain, whom he directed to advance towards Brilau and Corbach; while he himself, decamping from Neustadt on the eighth day of July, advanced by the way of Frankenburg. Prince Ferdinand, having received intelligence that the Count de St. Germain was in motion, began his march from Ziegenheim, and on the ninth day of July reached the heights of Brunau, in the neighbourhood of Wildungen.

§ LVII. The Hereditary Prince, at the head of the advanced corps reinforced with some battalions and squadrons under Major-General Griffin, was sent forward to Saxenhausen whither the army followed the next morning. The Hereditary Prince continuing to advance, found the enemy already formed at Corbach; but judging their

BOOK III.  
1760. their whole force did not exceed ten thousand infantry and seventeen squadrons, and being impelled by the impetuosity of his own courage, he resolved to give them battle. He accordingly attacked them about two in the afternoon, and the action became very warm and obstinate; but the enemy being continually reinforced with fresh battalions, and having the advantage of a numerous artillery, all the Prince's efforts were ineffectual. Prince Ferdinand, being at too great a distance to sustain him, sent him an order to rejoin the army which was by this time formed at Saxenhausen. He forthwith made dispositions for a retreat, which however was attended with great confusion. The enemy observing the disorder of the allied troops, plied their artillery with redoubled diligence while a powerful body of their cavalry charged with great vivacity. In all likelihood the whole infantry of the Allies would have been cut off had not the Hereditary Prince made a diversion in their favour, by charging in person at the head of the British dragoons, who acted with their usual gallantry and effect. This respite enabled the infantry to accomplish their retreat to Saxenhausen; but they lost above five hundred men and fifteen pieces of cannon. General Count Kielmansegge, Major-General Griffin, and Major Hill, of Bland's dragoons, distinguished themselves by their conduct and intrepidity on this occasion. The Hereditary Prince exposed his life in the hottest part of the action and received a slight wound in the shoulder, which gave him far less disturbance than he felt from the chagrin and mortification produced by his defeat.

§ LVIII.

§ LVIII. Many days, however, did not pass before he found an opportunity of retaliating this disgrace. Prince Ferdinand, receiving advice that a body of the enemy, commanded by Major-General Glauwitz, had advanced on the left of the Allies to Ziegenheim, detached the Hereditary Prince to oppose them, at the head of six battalions of Hanoverians and Hessians, with Elliot's regiment of English light-horse, Luckner's hussars, and two brigades of chasseurs; on the sixteenth day of the month, he engaged the enemy near the village of Exdorf, and a very warm action ensued, in which Elliot's regiment signalized themselves remarkably by repeated charges.\* At length victory declared for the Allies. Five battalions of the enemy, including the commander in chief and the Prince of Anhalt Cothen, were taken, with six pieces of cannon, all their arms, baggage and artillery. During these transactions, the Marechal Duke de Broglie remained encamped on the heights of Corbach. He had in advancing from Franckfort, left detachments to reduce the castles of Marpurg and Dillembourg, which were occupied by the Allies, and they fell into his hands, the garrisons of both being obliged to surrender prisoners of war. These were but inconsiderable conquests; nor did the progress of the French General equal the idea which had been formed of his talents and activity. The Count de St. Germain, who was his senior officer, and believed by

\* Though this was the first time that Elliot's regiment appeared in the field, it performed wonders. They charged five different times and broke through the enemy at every charge; but these exploits they did not achieve without sustaining a heavy loss in officers, men and horses.

many

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

B O O K many to be at least his equal in capacity, having  
 III. now joined his corps to the grand army, and conceiving disgust at his being obliged to serve under  
 1760. the Duke de Broglie, relinquished his command, in which he was succeeded by the Chevalier de Mui. At the same time, the Marquis de Voyer and the Count de Luc, two Generals of experience and reputation, quitted the army, and returned to France, actuated by the same motives.

§ LIX. The allied army having moved their camp from Saxenhausen to the village of Kalle near Cassel, remained in that situation till the thirtieth day of July, when the troops were again put in motion. The Chevalier de Mui, having passed the Dymel at Stradtbergen, with the reserve of the French army, amounting to thirty-five thousand men, and extended this body down the banks of the river, in order to cut off the communication of the Allies with Westphalia; while the Duke de Broglie marched up with his main wing to their camp at Kalle, and Prince Xavier of Saxony, who commanded their reserve on the left, advanced towards Cassel; Prince Ferdinand, leaving General Kielmansegge with a body of troops for the defence of the city, decamped in the night of the thirtieth, and passed the Dymel without loss between Gibenau and Dringleberg. The Hereditary Prince, who had the preceding day passed the same river, in order to reinforce General Sporcken, who was posted near Corbeke, now reconnoitred the position of the enemy, and found them possessed of a very advantageous camp between Warbourg and Ochsendorff. Prince Ferdinand having resolved to attack them, ordered the Hereditary Prince

Prince and General Sporcken to turn their left, while he himself advanced against their front, with the main body of the army. The enemy was accordingly attacked almost at the same instant, both in flank and in rear, with equal impetuosity and success. As the infantry of the allied army could not march fast enough to charge at the same time, the Marquis of Granby was ordered to advance with the cavalry of the right; and the brigade of English artillery commanded by Captain Phillips, made such expedition, that they were up in time to second the attack in a most surprising manner. The French cavalry, though very numerous, retired at the approach of the Marquis, except three squadrons, who stood the charge and were immediately broken. Then the English horse fell upon the enemy's infantry, which suffered greatly, while the town of Warbourg was assaulted by the Britannick legion. The French, finding themselves hard pressed on both flanks, as well as in front and rear, retired precipitately, with considerable damage, occasioned chiefly by the British cannon and dragoons, and many were drowned in attempting to ford the Dymel. The battalion of Maxwell, and a brigade under Colonel Beckwith, composed of grenadiers and Highlanders, distinguished themselves remarkably on this occasion. The enemy left about fifteen hundred men killed or wounded, on the field of battle; with some colours; and ten pieces of cannon; and about the same number were made prisoners. Monsieur de Muy lay all night under arms, on the heights of Volk-Missen, from whence he next day retired towards Wolfshagen. On the evening of the battle

BOOK battle the Marquis of Granby received orders to  
 III. pass the river in pursuit of them, with twelve Bri-  
 1760. tish battalions, and ten squadrons, and encamped  
 at Wilda, about four miles from Warbourg, the  
 heights of which were possessed by the enemy's  
 grand army.\* By this success, Prince Ferdinand  
 was enabled to maintain his communication with  
 Westphalia, and keep the enemy at a distance from  
 the

\* *Copy of a letter from the Marquis of Granby, to the Earl of  
 Holderness.*

MY LORD,

It is with the greatest satisfaction that I have the honour of acquainting your Lordship of the success of the Hereditary Prince yesterday morning.

General Sporcken's corps marched from the camp at Kalle to Liebenau, about four in the afternoon of the twenty-ninth; the Hereditary Prince followed the same evening with a body of troops among which were the two English battalions of grenadiers, the two of Highlanders, and four squadrons of dragoons, Cope's and Conway's.

The army was under arms all day on the thirtieth, and, about eleven at night marched off in six columns, to Liebenau. About five the next morning, the whole army assembled, and formed on the heights near Corbeke. The Hereditary Prince was, at this time, marching in two columns, in order to turn the enemy's left flank; which he did by marching to Donhelbourg, leaving Kleinder on his left, and forming in two lines, with the left towards Dossel, and his right near Grimbeck, opposite to the left flank of the enemy, whose position was with the left to the high hill near Offendorf, and their right to Warbourg, into which place they had flung Fischer's corps. The Hereditary Prince immediately attacked the enemy's flank, and, after a very sharp dispute, obliged them to give way, and, by a continual fire, kept forcing them to fall back upon Warbourg. The army was at this time marching with the greatest diligence to attack the enemy in front; but the infantry could not get up in time: General Waldegrave, at the head of the British, pressed their march as much as possible: no troops could shew more eagerness to get up than they shewed. Many of the men, from the heat of the weather, and over-straining themselves to get on through morassy and very difficult ground, suddenly dropt down on their march.

the heart of Hanover; but to these objects he sacrificed the country of Cassel: for Prince Xavier of Saxony at the head of a detached body, much more numerous than that which was left under General Kielmansegge, advanced towards Cassel, and made himself master of that city; then he reduced Munden, Gottingen, and Eimbeck in the electorate of Hanover. All that Prince Ferdinand

CHAP.  
XIII.

173

General Moflyn, who was at the head of the British cavalry that was formed on the right of our infantry on the other side of a large wood, upon receiving the Duke's orders to come up with the cavalry as fast as possible, made so much expedition, bringing them up at a full trot, though the distance was near five miles, that the British cavalry had the happiness to arrive in time to share the glory of the day, having successfully charged several times both the enemy's cavalry and infantry.

I should do injustice to the general officers, to every officer and private man of the cavalry, if I did not beg your Lordship would assure his Majesty that nothing could exceed their gallant behaviour on that occasion.

Captain Phillips made so much expedition with his cannon, as to have an opportunity, by a severe cannonade, to oblige those who had passed the Dymel, and were formed on the other side, to retire with the utmost precipitation.

I received his Serene Highness's orders yesterday, in the evening, to pass the river after them, with twelve British battalions, and ten squadrons, and am now encamped upon the heights of Wilda, about four miles from Warbourg, on the heights of which their grand army is encamped.

M. de Muy is now retiring from the heights of Volk-Missen; where he lay under arms last night, towards Wolfshagen. I cannot give your Lordship an account of the loss on either side. Captain Faucitt, whom I send off with this, shall get all the intelligence he can upon this head before he sets off.

I am, &c.

Saturday morning,  
six o'clock.

GRANBY.

P.S.—As I had not an opportunity of sending off Captain Faucitt so soon as I intended, I opened my letter, to acquaint your Lordship that I have just joined the grand army with my detachment.

VOL. V.

Y

could



**B O O K** could do, considering how much he was out-  
 III.  
 1760. numbered by the French, was to secure posts and  
 passes, with a view to retard their progress, and  
 employ detachments to harass and surprise their  
 advanced parties. In a few days after the action  
 at Warbourg, General Luckner repulsed a French  
 detachment which had advanced as far as Eim-  
 beck, and surprised another at Nordheim. At  
 the same period, Colonel Donap, with a body of  
 the allied army, attacked a French corps of two  
 thousand men, posted in the wood of Sababourg,  
 to preserve the communication between their grand  
 army and their troops on the other side of the  
 Weser; and, notwithstanding the strength of their  
 situation, drove them from their posts, with the loss  
 of five hundred men, either killed or made pri-  
 soners; but this advantage was overbalanced by  
 the reduction of Ziegenheim, garrisoned by seven  
 hundred men of the allied army, who, after a vi-  
 gorous resistance, were obliged to surrender them-  
 selves prisoners of war.

§ LX. On the fifth day of August, Prince Fer-  
 dinand being encamped at Buhne, received intel-  
 ligence that a considerable body of the enemy,  
 amounting to upwards of twenty thousand men  
 were in motion to make a general forage in the  
 neighbourhood of Geismar. He passed the Dymel  
 early in the morning, with a body of troops, and  
 some artillery, and posted them in such an advan-  
 tageous manner, as to render the enemy's attempt  
 totally ineffectual, although the foragers were co-  
 vered with great part of their army. On the same  
 morning the Hereditary Prince set out on an expe-  
 dition to beat up the quarters of a French detach-  
 ment.

night. <sup>PER</sup> Being informed that the volunteers of <sup>H A P</sup> ~~Clermont~~ and Dauphiné, to the number of <sup>XIII.</sup> ~~one~~ <sup>1762.</sup> thousand, horse and foot, were cantoned at Zierenberg, at a small distance from the French camp at Dierenberg, and passed their time in the most careless security, he advanced towards them from his camp at Warbourg, within a league of their cantonment, without seeing any of their posts, or meeting with any of their patrols; a circumstance that encouraged him to beat up their quarters by surprise: for this service he pitched upon five battalions, with a detachment of Highlanders, and eight regiments of dragoons. Leaving their tents standing, they began their march at eight in the evening, and passed the Dymel near Warbourg. About a league on the other side of the Dymel, at the village of Witzen, they were joined by the light troops under Major Bulow; and now the disposition was made both for entering the town, and securing a retreat, in case of being repulsed. When they were within two miles of Zierenberg, and in sight of the fires of the enemy's grand guard, the grenadiers of Maxwell, the regiment of Kingsley, and the Highlanders, advanced by three separate roads, and marched in profound silence: at length, the noise of their feet alarmed the French, who began to fire; when the grenadiers proceeded at a round pace with unloaded firelocks, pushed the piquets, slew the guard at the gate, and rushing into the town, drove every thing before them with incredible impetuosity. The attack was so sudden, and the surprise so great, that the French had not time to assemble in any considerable number: but they began to fire from the

**B**OOK windows; and in so doing, exasperated the allied troops, who, bursting into the houses, slaughtered them without mercy. Having remained in the place from two till three in the morning, they retreated with about four hundred prisoners, including forty officers, and brought off two pieces of artillery. This nocturnal adventure, in which the British troops displayed equal courage and activity, was achieved with very little loss: but after all, it deserves no other appellation than that of a partizan exploit; for it was attended with no sort of advantage to the allied army.

III.  
1760.

§ LXI. Considering the superiority of the French army, we cannot account for the little progress made by the Duke de Broglie, who, according to our conception, might either have given battle to the Allies with the utmost probability of success, or penetrated into the heart of Hanover, the conquest of which seemed to be the principal object of the French ministry. Instead of striking an important stroke, he retired from Immenhausen towards Cassel, where he fortified his camp as if he had thought himself in danger of being attacked; and the war was carried on by small detachments. Major Bulow, being sent with a strong party from the camp of the allied army at Buline, surprised the town of Marburg, destroyed the French ovens, and brought off a considerable quantity of stores and baggage with some prisoners. He met with the same success at Butzbach, where he surprised and took two companies belonging to the regiment of Raugrave, and retired with his body to Franckenberg, where he joined Colonel Forsten. On the twelfth day of September they

they made a movement towards Franckenau ; and M. de Stainville, who was posted with a body of French troops at Merdenhagen, advanced to check their progress. He came up with their rear in the neighbourhood of Munden, and attacked them in passing the river Orck with such vigour, that Forfen, with some of his cavalry, was taken, and Bulow obliged to abandon some pieces of cannon. The action was just determined, when this last was reinforced by the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick, who had made a forced march of five German miles, which had fatigued the troops to such a degree, that he deferred his attack till next morning ; but in the mean time, M. de Stainville retired towards Franckenberg. The Hanoverian General Wangenheim at the head of four battalions and six squadrons had driven the enemy from the defiles of Soheite, and encamped at Lawenthagen ; but, being attacked by a superior number, he was obliged, in his turn, to give way, and his retreat was not effected without the loss of two hundred men, and some pieces of artillery. When the enemy retired, General Wangenheim repassed the Weser, and occupied his former situation at Uffar. Meanwhile, General Luckner gained an advantage over a detachment of French cavalry near Norten. Prince Ferdinand, when Marechal Broglio quitted his camp at Immenhausen, made a motion of his troops, and established his head-quarters at Geismar-wells, the residence of the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel ; from thence, however, he transferred them, about the latter end of September, to Ovilgune, on the Westphalian side of the Dymel.

§ LXII,

BOOK

LXX

1760

LXII. Such was the position of the two opposite grand armies, when the world was surprised by an expedition to the Lower-Rhine, made by the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick. Whether this excursion was intended to hinder the French from reinforcing their army in Westphalia; or to operate in the Low Countries with the armament now ready equipped in the ports of England; or to gratify the ambition of a young Prince, overboiling with courage and glowing with the desire of conquest—we cannot explain to the satisfaction of the reader; certain it is, the Austrian Netherlands were at this juncture entirely destitute of troops, except the French garrisons of Ostend and Nieuport, which were weak and inconsiderable. Had ten thousand English troops been landed on the coast of Blankenburg, they might have taken possession of Bruges, Ghent, Brussels, and Antwerp; without resistance, and joined the Hereditary Prince in the heart of the country; in that case he would have found himself at the head of thirty thousand men, and might have made such a diversion in favour of Hanover, as to transfer the seat of war from Westphalia into Flanders. The Empress-Queen might, indeed, have complained of this invasion, as the formality of declaring war against her had not been observed by Great-Britain; but considering that she was the declared enemy of Hanover, and had violated the barrier treaty, in establishing which the kingdom of Great-Britain had lavished away so much blood and treasure, a step of this kind, we apprehend, might have been taken without any imputation of perfidy or injustice. Whatever the motives of the Prince's expedi-

expedition might have been, he certainly quitted the grand army of the allies in the month of September; and traversing Westphalia, with twenty battalions, and as many squadrons, appeared on the lower Rhine, marching by Schermbeck and Dusseldorp. On the twenty-ninth day of the month he sent a large detachment over the river at Rocroot, which surprised part of the French partisan Fischer's corps at Rhyenberg, and scoured the country. Next day, other parties, crossing at Rees and Emmerick, took possession of some redoubts which the French had raised along the bank of the river; and here they found a number of boats, sufficient to transport the rest of the forces. Then the Prince advanced to Cleves; and at his approach the French garrison, consisting of five hundred men, under the command of M. de Barral, retired into the castle, which however they did not long defend; for on the third day of October they capitulated, and surrendered themselves prisoners of war, after having in vain endeavoured to obtain more favourable conditions.

§ LXIII. A more important object was Wesel, which the Prince invested, and began to besiege in form. The approaches were made on the right of the Rhine, while the Prince in person remained on the left to cover the siege; and kept his communication open with the other side, by a bridge above, and another below the place. He had hoped to carry it by a vigorous exertion, without the formality of a regular siege, but he met with a warmer reception than he expected; and his operations were retarded by heavy rains, which, by swelling the river, endangered his bridges, and

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

ibid. 2

laid

BOOK III. 1760. K laid his trenches under water. The difficulties and delays occasioned by this circumstance entirely frustrated his design. The French, being made acquainted with his motions, were not slow in taking measures to anticipate his success. M. de Castries was detached after him with thirty battalions, and thirty-eight squadrons; and, by forced marches, arrived on the fourteenth day of October at Rhynberg, where the Prince's light troops were posted. These he attacked immediately, and compelled to abandon the post, notwithstanding all the efforts of the Prince, who commanded in person, and appeared in the warmest parts of this short but sanguinary affair. The enemy, leaving five battalions, with some squadrons, at Rhynberg, marched by the left, and encamped behind the convent of Campen. The Prince, having received intimation that M. de Castries was not yet joined by some reinforcements that were on the march, determined to be beforehand with them, and attempt that very night to surprise him in his camp. For this purpose he began his march at ten in the evening, after having left four battalions, and five squadrons, under General Bock, with instructions to observe Rhynberg, and attack that post, in case the attempt on Campen should succeed. Before the allied forces could reach the enemy's camp, they were under the necessity of overpowering Fischer's corps of irregulars, which occupied the convent of Campen, at the distance of half a league in their front. This service occasioned some firing, the noise of which alarmed the French army. Their commander formed them with great expedition,

tion, and posted them in the wood, where they were immediately attacked, and at first obliged to give ground; but they soon retrieved all they had lost, and sustained without flinching an unceasing fire of musketry, from five in the morning till nine at night, when they reaped the fruits of their perseverance. The Hereditary Prince, whose horse was killed under him, seeing no prospect of success in prolonging an action which had already cost him a considerable number of men, thought proper to give orders for a retreat, which was not effected without confusion, and left the field of battle to the enemy. His loss, on this occasion, did not fall short of sixteen hundred choice men killed, wounded, and taken; and his loss fell chiefly on the troops of Great-Britain, who were always found in the foremost ranks of danger. All the officers, both of infantry and dragoons, distinguished themselves remarkably, and many were dangerously wounded. Among these, the nation regretted the loss of Lord Downe, whose wounds proved mortal: he was a young nobleman of spirit, who had lately embraced a military life, though he was not regularly trained in the service.

§ LXIV. Next day, which was the sixteenth of October, the enemy attacked an advanced body of the Allies, which was posted in a wood before Elverick, and extended along the Rhine. The firing of cannon and musketry was maintained till night. Meanwhile, a column of the French infantry, commanded by M. de Cabot, marched through Walach, and took post among the thickets, at the distance of a quarter of a league, in the front



**BOOK** front of the Prince's army. By this time the  
 III. Rhine was so much swelled by the rains, and the  
 1760. banks of it were overflowed in such a manner, that it was necessary to repair, and move lower down, the bridge which had been thrown over that river. This work was accordingly performed in the presence of the enemy; and the Prince, passing without molestation, proceeded to Bruyten, where he fixed his head-quarters. His passing the Rhine so easily, under the eye of a victorious army so much superior to him in number, may be counted among the fortunate incidents of his life. Such was the issue of an expedition which exposed the projector of it to the imputation of temerity. Whatever his aim might have been, besides the reduction of Wesel, with the strength of which he did not seem to have been very well acquainted, he certainly miscarried in his design; and his miscarriage was attended with a very considerable loss of troops, occasioned not only by the action, but also by the diseases engendered from the wet weather, the fatigue of long marches, and the want of proper conveniences; not to mention the enormous expence in contingencies incurred by this fruitless undertaking.

§ LXXV. In the month of November, while he laid encamped in the neighbourhood of Schermbeck, a body of the enemy attempted to beat up his quarters: having received intimation of their design, he immediately called in his advanced posts, and made a disposition for giving them a proper reception. He abandoned the tents that were in the front of his camp, and posted his infantry in ambuscade behind those that were in the rear;

rear: at the same time he ordered some regiments of horse and hussars to fetch a compass, and fall upon the back of the enemy. This stratagem succeeded to his wish. The French detachment, believing the Allies had actually abandoned their camp, began to pillage the tents in the utmost disorder: then the infantry sallied from the place, where they were concealed, and fell upon them, with great impetuosity: the artillery opened, and the cavalry charged them in flank. In a word, of twelve hundred who marched from Wesel on this expedition, scarce two hundred escaped.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

§ LXVI. The Duke de Broglio endeavoured, by sundry means, to take advantage of the allied army on the other side of the Weser, thus weakened by the absence of the troops under the Hereditary Prince; but he found Prince Ferdinand too vigilant to be surprised, and too strongly situated to be attacked with any prospect of success. He therefore contented himself with ravaging the country by detachments: he sent M. de Stainville, with a considerable body of forces, to penetrate into the heart of Hanover; and on the fifteenth day of September, that officer, falling in with a detachment of the Allies, commanded by Major Bulow, attacked them near the abbey of Schaken. After a warm and obstinate engagement, they were defeated, and driven to Bulemont, with the loss of their cannon, baggage, and a good number of men, who fell into the hands of the victors. After this exploit, M. de Stainville advanced to Halberstadt, and demanded of that capital a contribution of one million five hundred thousand livres: but the citizens had been so drained by former exactions,

BOOK III. 1760. exactions, that they could not raise above thirty thousand: for the remainder the French partizan took hostages, with whom he returned to the grand army encamped at Cassel, from whence they in a little time fell back as far as Gottingen.

§ LXVII. As the enemy retreated, Prince Ferdinand advanced as far as Hurste, where he established his head-quarters about the latter end of November. While he remained in this position, divers skirmishes happened in the neighbourhood of Gottingen. Major-General Breidenbach, at the head of two regiments of Hanoverian and Brunswick guards, with a detachment of cavalry, attacked, on the twenty-ninth day of November, the French post at Heydemunden, upon the river Worrau. This he carried, took possession of the town, which the enemy hastily abandoned. Part of their detachment crossed the river in boats; the rest threw themselves into an entrenchment that covered the passage, which the Allies endeavoured to force in several unsuccessful attempts, galled as they were by the fire of the enemy's redoubts on the other side of the river. At length M. Breidenbach was obliged to desist, and fall back into the town; from whence he retired at midnight, after having sustained considerable damage. Prince Ferdinand had it very much at heart to drive the French from Gottingen, and accordingly invested that city; but the French garrison, which was numerous and well provided, made such a vigorous defence, as baffled all the endeavours of the Allies, who were moreover impeded by the rainy weather, which, added to other considerations, prevented them from undertaking the

the siege in form. , Nevertheless, they kept the place blocked up from the twenty-second day of November to the twelfth of the following month; when the garrison, in a desperate sally, took one of their principal posts, and compelled them to raise the blockade. About the middle of December, Prince Ferdinand retired into winter quarters; he himself residing at Uslar, and the English troops being cantoned in the bishoprick of Paderborn. Thus the enemy were left in possession of Hesse, and the whole country eastward of the Weser, to the frontiers of the electorate of Hanover. If the allied army had not been weakened for the sake of a rash, ill-concerted, and unsuccessful expedition to the Lower-Rhine, in all probability the French would have been obliged to abandon the footing they had gained in the course of this campaign; and in particular to retreat from Gottingen, which they now maintained and fortified with great diligence and circumspection.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1760.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XIV.

- § I. *Exploit of the Swedes in Pomerania.* § II. *Skirmishes between the Prussians and Austrians in Saxony.* § III. *Position of the armies in Saxony and Silesia.* § IV. *General Laudohn defeats General Fouquet, and reduces Glatz.* § V. *And then undertakes the siege of Breslau which is relieved by Prince Henry of Prussia.* § VI. *The King of Prussia makes an unsuccessful attempt upon Dresden.* § VII. *He marches into Silesia.* § VIII. *Defeats General Laudohn, and raises the blockade of Schweidnitz.* § IX. *Action between General Haken and the Imperial army in Saxony.* § X. *Dangerous situation of the Prussian Monarch.* § XI. *The Russians and Austrians make an irruption into Brandenburg, and possess themselves of Berlin.* § XII. *The King of Prussia defeats the Austrians at Torgau.* § XIII. *Both armies go into quarters of cantonment.* § XIV. *The Diets of Poland and Sweden assembled.* § XV. *Intimation given by the King of Prussia to the States of Westphalia.* § XVI. *King of Poland's remonstrance.* § XVII. *Reduction of Pondicherry.* § XVIII. *Part of the British squadron wrecked in a storm.* § XIX. *Death of King George II.* § XX. *His character.* § XXI. *Recapitulation of the principal events of his reign.* § XXII. *His death universally lamented.* § XXIII. *Account of the commerce of Great-Britain.* § XXIV. *State of religion and philosophy.* § XXV. *Fanaticism.* § XXVI. *Metaphysics.* § XXVII. *Mechanics.* § XXVIII. *Genius*

*Genius. § XXIX. Musick. § XXX. Painting and sculpture.*

§ I. **T**HE King of Prussia, after all his labours, notwithstanding the great talents he had displayed, and the incredible efforts he had made, still found himself furrounded by his enemies, and in danger of being crushed by their closing, and contracting their circle. Even the Swedes, who had languished so long, seemed to be roused to exertion in Pomerania, during the severity of the winter season. The Prussian General Manteuffel had, on the twentieth day of January, passed the river Peene, overthrown the advanced posts of the enemy at Ziethen, and penetrated as far as the neighbourhood of Griesswalde; but finding the Swedes on their guard, he returned to Anclam, where his head-quarters were established. This insult was soon retaliated with interest. On the twenty-eighth day of the month, at five in the morning, a body of Swedes attacked the Prussian troops posted in the suburbs of Anclam, on the other side of the Peene, and drove them into the city, which they entered pell-mell. General Manteuffel, being alarmed, endeavoured to rally the troops; but was wounded and taken, with about two hundred men, and three pieces of cannon. The victors, having achieved this exploit, returned to their own quarters. As for the Russian army, which had wintered on the other side of the Vistula, the season was pretty far advanced before it could take the field; though General Tottleben was detached from it, about the beginning of June, at the head of ten thousand

CHAP.

XIV.

1760.

B O O K III. 1760. fand Cossacks, and other light troops, with which he made an irruption into Pomerania, and established his head-quarters at Belgard.

§ II. At the beginning of the campaign the King of Prussia's chief aim was to take measures for the preservation of Silesia, the conquest of which seemed to be the principal object with the court of Vienna. While the Austrian army, under Marshal Count Daun, lay strongly entrenched in the neighbourhood of Dresden, the King of Prussia had endeavoured, in the month of December, to make him quit that advantageous situation, by cutting off his provisions, and making an irruption into Bohemia. For these purposes he had taken possession of Dippelwalde, Maxen, and Pretchen-dorff, as if he intended to enter Bohemia by the way of Palsberg: but this scheme being found impracticable, he returned to his camp at Freyberg, and in January the Prussian and Austrian armies were cantoned so near each other, that daily skirmishes were fought with various success. The head of the Prussian camp was formed by a body of four thousand men under General Zettwitz, who, on the twenty-ninth day of January, was attacked with such impetuosity by the Austrian General Beck, that he retreated in great confusion to Torgau, with the loss of five hundred men, eight pieces of artillery, and a considerable quantity of new clothing and other baggage. Another advantage of the same nature was gained by the Austrians at Neustadt, over a small body of Prussians who occupied that city. In the month of March General Laudohn advanced with a strong detachment of horse and foot. In order to surprise the

the Prussians, who, in attempting to effect a retreat to Steinau, were surrounded accordingly, and very roughly handled. General Laudohn summoned them twice by sound of trumpet to lay down their arms; but their commanders, the Captains Blumenthal and Zettwitz, rejecting the proposal with disdain, the enemy attacked them on all hands with a great superiority of number. In this emergency the Prussian Captains formed their troops into a square, and by a close continued fire kept the enemy at bay; until, perceiving that the Croats had taken possession of a wood between Siebenhausen and Steinau, they, in apprehension of being intercepted, abandoned their baggage, and forced their way to Steinau, which they reached with great difficulty, having been continually harassed by the Austrians, who paid dear for this advantage. Several other petty exploits of this kind were achieved by detachments on both sides before the campaign was begun by the grand armies.

§ III. Towards the end of April the King of Prussia altered his position, and withdrew that part of his chain of cantonments, extending from the forest of Thurundt to the right of the Elbe. He now took possession of a very strong camp between the Elbe and the Mulda, which he entrenched in every part that was accessible, and fortified with two hundred and fifty pieces of cannon. By these precautions he was enabled to keep his ground against the army of Count Daun, and at the same time detach a body of troops, as a reinforcement to his brother Prince Henry, who assembled a separate army near Franckfort upon the Oder, that



No. 8. he might be at hand either to oppose the Rus-  
 sians, or march to the relief of Silesia, which the  
 enemy was bent upon invading. It was for this  
 purpose that the Austrian General, Laudohn, ad-  
 vanced, with a considerable army into Lusatia about  
 the beginning of May; and General Beck, with  
 another body of troops, took possession of Coblenz:  
 mean while Count Daun continued in his old situ-  
 ation on the Elbe; General Lacy formed a small  
 detached army upon the frontiers of Saxony, to the  
 southward of Dresden; and the Prince de Deux-  
 ponts marched into the same neighbourhood with  
 the army of the Empire. Prince Henry of Prussia  
 having encamped with his army for some time at  
 Sagan, in Silesia, moved from thence to Goltz  
 in Lusatia, to observe the motions of General Lau-  
 dohn, encamped at Koninsgratz; from whence,  
 in the beginning of June, he marched into the  
 country of Glatz, and advanced to the neighbour-  
 hood of Schweidnitz, which he seemed determined  
 to besiege, having a train of eight pieces of cannon.  
 With a view to thwart his designs, Prince Henry  
 reinforced the body of troops under General Bour-  
 quiet; and at the same time he sent a detachment  
 into Pomerania, under Colonel Lessow, who de-  
 feated the rear-guard of General Tottleben and  
 compelled that officer to evacuate Pomerania. By  
 this time, however, Mareschal Soltikoff had ar-  
 rived from Peterburgh, and taken the command  
 of the grand Russian army, which passed the Vi-  
 stula in June, and began its march towards the  
 frontiers of Silesia.

BOOK IV. In the month of June General Laudohn  
 made an unsuccessful attempt to carry Glatz by  
 assault;

assault; but he succeeded better in his next enter-  
 prise. Understanding that General Fouquet, who  
 occupied the posts at Landshut, had weakened him-  
 self by sending off detachments under the Major-  
 General Zidthen and Grant, he resolved to attack  
 him with such a superiority of number, that he  
 should not be able to resist. Accordingly on the  
 twenty-third day of June, at two in the morning,  
 he began the assault with his whole army upon some  
 redoubts which Fouquet occupied; and these were  
 carried one after another, though not without a  
 very desperate opposition. General Fouquet be-  
 ing summoned to surrender, refused to submit;  
 and having received two wounds, was at length  
 taken prisoner: about three thousand of his men  
 escaped to Breslau; the rest were killed or taken:  
 but the loss of the victors is said to have exceeded  
 that of the vanquished. In July General Laudon  
 undertook the siege of Glatz, which was taken  
 after a very faint resistance; for, on the very day  
 the batteries were opened against the place, the  
 garrison abandoned part of the fortifications, which  
 the besiegers immediately occupied. The Prussians  
 made repeated efforts to regain the ground they  
 had lost; but they were repulsed in all their at-  
 tempts. At length the garrison laid down their  
 arms, and surrendered at discretion. From this  
 tame behaviour of the Prussians, one would ima-  
 gine the garrison must have been very weak; a  
 circumstance which we cannot reconcile with the  
 known sagacity of the Prussian monarch, as the  
 place was of great importance, on account of the  
 immense magazine it contained, including above  
 one hundred brass cannon, a great number of  
 mortars, and a vast quantity of ammunition.

BOOK V. Laudohn, encouraged by this success at  
 111. Glatz, advanced immediately to Breslau, which  
 3260. he began to bombard with great fury ;\* but, be-  
 fore he could make a regular attack, he found  
 himself obliged to retire. Prince Henry of  
 Prussia, one of the most accomplished Generals  
 which this age produced, having received re-  
 peated intelligence that the Russian army intended  
 to

\* The Germans are in general but indifferent engineers, and lit-  
 tle acquainted with the art of besieging. On this occasion the Au-  
 strian General had no other prospect than that of carrying the place  
 by a sudden attack, or intimidating Count Tavenzein, the Governor,  
 to an immediate surrender ; for he knew the Russian army was at  
 a considerable distance ; and judged, from the character of Prince  
 Henry of Prussia, that he would advance to the relief of the place  
 long before it would be taken according to the usual forms. In-  
 fluenced by these considerations, when he had invested the town,  
 he sent a letter to the Governor, specifying that his army consisted  
 of fifty battalions and fourscore squadrons ; that the Russian army,  
 amounting to seventy-five thousand men, was within three days'  
 march of Breslau ; that no succour could be expected from the  
 King of Prussia encamped as he was on the other side of the Elbe,  
 and over-awed by the army of Count Daun ; that Prince Henry,  
 far from being in a condition to bring relief, would not be able to  
 stand his ground against the Russians ; that Breslau being an open  
 mercantile town, not a fortress, could not be defended without con-  
 travening the established rules of war ; and therefore the Governor,  
 in case of obstinacy, had no reason to expect an honourable capitu-  
 lation, the benefit of which was now offered. He, at the same  
 time, sent a memorial to the civil magistrates, threatening their  
 town with destruction, which could by no other means be prevented  
 than by joining with the inhabitants in persuading the Governor  
 to embrace immediately the terms that were proposed. Count  
 Tavenzein, instead of being intimidated, was encouraged by these  
 menaces, which implied an apprehension in Laudohn that the place  
 would be relieved. He therefore replied to the summons he had  
 received, that Breslau was not simply a mercantile town, but ought  
 to be considered as a place of strength, as being surrounded with  
 works and wet ditches ; that the Austrians themselves had de-  
 fended it as such after the battle of Lissa, in the year one thousand  
 seven hundred and fifty-seven ; that the King his master having  
 commanded him to defend the place to the last extremity, he could  
 neither

to join Laudohn at Breslau, resolved to advance <sup>and give them battle before the purposed junction.</sup> In the latter end of July he began his march from Gleissen, and on the last day of that month had reached Lihden, near Slauve, where he understood that Tottleben's detachment only had passed through the plains of Polnich-Lissa, and that the grand Russian army had marched through Kottin and Gustin. The Prince, finding it impossible to pursue them by that route, directed his march to Glogau, where he learned that Breslau was besieged by General Laudohn, and immediately advanced by forced marches to its relief. Such was his ex-

neither comply with General Laudohn's proposals, nor pay the least regard to his threats of destroying the town; as he had not been entrusted with the care of the houses, but with the defence of the fortifications. The Austrian convinced him, that same evening, that he threatened nothing but what he meant to perform. He opened his batteries, and poured in upon the town a most terrible shower of bombs and red-hot bullets, which continued till midnight. During this dreadful discharge, which filled the place with horror and desolation, he attempted the outworks by assault. The Croats attacked the covered way in different places with their usual impetuosity; but were repulsed with considerable loss, by the conduct and resolution of the Governor and garrison. These proceedings having made no impression on Tavenzein, the besieging General had recourse again to negotiation; and offered the most flattering articles of capitulation, which were rejected with disdain. The Governor gave him to understand, that the destruction of the town had made no change in his resolution; though it was a practice contrary to the law of arms, as well as to the dictates of common humanity, to begin the siege of a fortress by ruining the inhabitants: finally, he assured him he would wait for him upon the ramparts, and defend the place to the utmost of his power. His observation was certainly just: nothing could be more infamously inhuman than this practice of making war upon the helpless unarmed inhabitants of a town which has the misfortune to be beleaguered; yet the besieger pleaded the example of the Prussian Monarch, who had before acted the same tragedy at Dresden. Laudohn being thus set at defiance, continued to batter and bombard; and several subsequent assaults were given to the fortifications,   
pedition,

**B** **S** **O** **N** **I** **T** **I** **O** **N**, that in five days he marched above one hundred and twenty English miles, and at his approach the Austrian General abandoned his enterprise. Thus, by his prudence and activity, he not only prevented the junction of the Russian and Austrian armies, but also saved the capital of Silesia; and hampered Laudohn in such a manner, as subjected him to a defeat by the Prussian Monarch, to whose motions we shall now turn our attention.

**§ VI.** Whether his design was originally upon Dresden, or he purposed to co-operate with his brother Prince Henry in Silesia, which his adversaries seemed to have pitched upon as the scene of their operations, we cannot presume to determine; but certain it is, he, in the beginning of July, began his march in two columns through Lusatia; and Count Daun being informed of his march, ordered his army to be put in motion. Leaving the army of the Empire, and the body of troops under Lacy, to guard Saxony in his absence, he marched with great expedition towards Silesia, in full persuasion that the Prussian Monarch had thither directed his route. On the seventh day of July, the King knowing that Daun was now removed at a distance, repassed the Pulsnitz, which he had passed but two days before, and advanced with the van of his army towards Lichtenberg, in order to attack the forces of General Lacy, who was posted there; but the Austrians retired at his approach. Then the army marched to Marienstern, where the King received intelligence that Count Daun was in full march for Lützen, having already gained two marches upon the

the Prussians. Perhaps it was this intimation that determined the King to change his plan, and to turn to the Elbe. On the eighth day of the month, he repassed the Spree, in the neighbourhood of Bautzen, and marched towards Dresden with extraordinary diligence. On the thirteenth, his army having passed the Elbe at Kadetz, on a bridge of boats, encamped between Pina and Dresden, which last he resolved to besiege, in hopes of reducing it before Count Daun could turn to its relief. How far this expectation was well grounded, we must leave the reader to judge, after having observed that the place was much more defensible than it had been when the last attempt of the Austrians upon it miscarried, that it was secured with a numerous garrison, commanded by General Macquire, an officer of courage and experience. This Governor, being summoned to surrender, answered that, having the honour to be entrusted with the defence of the capital, he would maintain it to the last extremity. Batteries were immediately raised against the town on both sides of the Elbe; and the poor inhabitants subjected to a dreadful visitation, that their calamities might either drive them to despair, or move the heart of the Governor to embrace articles of capitulation: but these expedients proved ineffectual. Though the suburbs towards the Pina gate were attacked and carried, this advantage made no impression on General Macquire, who made several vigorous sallies, and took every necessary precaution for the defence of the city: encouraged moreover by the vicinity of Lacy's body, and the army of the empire, encamped in

H. A. B. II.  
XIV. II.  
1790

an

R O P K an advantageous position near Gross Seydlitz, and  
 III confident that Count Daun would hasten to his  
 relief. In this hope he was not disappointed; the Austrian General, finding himself duped by the stratagem of the Prussian monarch, and being made acquainted with his enterprize against Dresden, instantly wheeled about; and marched back with such rapidity, that on the nineteenth day of the month he reached the neighbourhood of the capital of Saxony. In Consequence of his approach the King of Prussia, whose heavy artillery was now arrived, redoubled his efforts against the city, so as to reduce to ashes the cathedral church, the new square, several noble streets, some palaces, together with the curious manufactory of porcelaine. His vengeance must have been levelled against the citizens; for it affected neither the fortifications, nor the Austrian garrison, which Count Daun found means to reinforce with sixteen battalions. This supply, and the neighbourhood of three hostile armies, rendered it altogether impossible to prosecute the siege with any prospect of success: the King therefore, abandoned the undertaking, withdrew his troops and artillery, and endeavoured to bring Daun to a battle, which that General cautiously avoided.

§ VII. The fate of this prince seemed now at its crisis. Notwithstanding all the efforts of his brother Prince Henry, the Russians were fast advancing to join Laudohn, who had already blocked up Shweidnitz and Neiss, and their junction seemed to threaten the loss of all Silesia. The King had nothing to oppose to superior numbers but superior activity, of which he determined to

avail himself without delay. Instead of making a  
 feint towards Silesia, he resolved to march thither  
 in earnest; and for that purpose, crossing the Elbe,  
 encamped at Dallwitz, on the farther bank of the  
 river; leaving General Hullen, with fifteen thou-  
 sand men, in the entrenched camp of Schlettow,  
 to maintain his footing in Saxony. On the third  
 day of August he began his march for Silesia, fol-  
 lowed by Count Daun with the grand Austrian  
 army; while the detached body under Lacy took  
 post at Reichenberg, and the Imperial army en-  
 camped at Kesseldorf. Both the Prussians and  
 Austrians marched at the rate of one hundred  
 miles in five days: on the tenth the King took  
 possession of the camp of Lignitz; and here he  
 seemed in danger of being quite surrounded by the  
 enemy, who occupied the whole ground between  
 Parchwitz and Cossendau, an extent of thirty  
 miles. Count Daun's army formed the centre of  
 this chain, possessing the heights of Wahlstadt and  
 Hochkirk: General Loudohn covered the ground  
 between Jeschkendorf and Coschitz: the rising  
 grounds of Parchwitz were secured by General  
 Nauendorff; and M. de Beck, who formed the  
 left, extended his troops beyond Cossendau. the  
 King marched in the night of the eleventh, with a  
 view to turn the enemy, and reach Jauer; but at  
 break of day he discovered a new camp at Praus-  
 nitz, which consisted of Lacy's detachment, just  
 arrived from Lauban. The Prussians immediately  
 passed the Katzbach, to attack this General; but  
 he made such a skilful disposition for a retreat to-  
 wards the army of Count Daun, that he not only  
 baffled the endeavours of the King to bring him  
 to

H. A. P.

XIV.

1760.



**B. O. A. K.** to action, but, by posting himself on the heights of Heimerdorff, anticipated his march to Jauer. In vain the Prussian monarch attempted next day to turn the enemy on the side of the mountains, by Pommern and Jagerdorff; the roads were found impassable to the ammunition waggons, and the King returned to the camp at Lignitz.

§ VIII. While he remained in this situation, he received advice that four-and-twenty thousand Russians, under Count Czernichew, had thrown bridges over the Oder at Auras, where they intended to cross that river; and he concluded the enemy had formed a design to close him in, and attack him with their joint forces. Daun had indeed projected a plan for surprising him in the night, and had actually put his army in motion for that purpose; but he was anticipated by the vigilance and good fortune of the Prussian monarch. That Prince reflecting that if he should wait for his adversaries in his camp, he ran the risk of being attacked at the same time by Lacy on his right, by Daun in his front, and by Laudohn on his left, he altered his disposition; in order to disconcert their operations; and, on the fourteenth day of the month, marched to the heights of Plaffendorff, where he formed his army in order of battle. Receiving intimation, about two in the morning, that Laudohn was in full march advancing in columns by Bennowitz, he divided his army into two separate bodies. One of these remained on the ground, in order to maintain the post against any attempts that might be made by Count Daun to succour Laudohn; and that this service might be the more effectually performed,

the heights were fortified with batteries, so judiciously disposed, as to impede and overawe the whole Austrian army. The King having taken this precaution wheeled about with sixteen battalions and thirty squadrons, to fall upon Laudohn as he should advance: but that General knew nothing of his design, until he himself arrived at the village of Pfaffendorff, about three in the morning; when the day dawning, and a thick fog gradually dispersing, the whole detachment of the Prussian army appeared in order of battle, in a well chosen situation, strengthened with a numerous train of artillery, placed to the best advantage. Laudohn was not a little mortified to find himself caught in his own snare: but he had advanced too far to recede; and therefore making a virtue of necessity, resolved to stand an engagement. With this view he formed his troops as well as the time, place, and circumstances would permit; and the Prussians, advancing to the attack, a severe action ensued. The King rode along the line to animate the troops, and superintended every part of the charge, hazarding his life in the most dangerous scenes of the battle to such a degree, that his horse was killed under him, and his clothes were shot through in several places. The Austrians maintained the conflict with great obstinacy until six in the morning, when they gave ground, and were pursued to the Katzbach; beyond which the King would not allow his troops to prosecute the advantage they had gained, that they might be able to succour the right in case Mareschal Count Daun should succeed in his attempt to advance against them from Lignitz. That General had actually begun his march to fall upon the Prussians on one side, while

Laudohn

BOOK

III.

1760.

Laudohn should attack them on the other; but he was not a little surprised to find they were decamped; and when he perceived a thick cloud of smoke at a distance, he immediately comprehended the nature of the King's management. He then attempted to advance by Lignitz: but the troops and artillery, which had been left on the height of Pfaffendorff, to dispute his march, were so advantageously disposed, as to render all his efforts abortive. Laudohn is said to have lost in the action above eight thousand men, killed, wounded, and taken, including eighty officers, with twenty-three pair of colours, and eighty-two pieces of cannon: over and above this loss, the Austrian General suffered greatly by desertion. The Prussians obtained the victory at the expense of one General, with five hundred men killed, and twelve hundred wounded. Immediately after the action the victor marched to Parchwitz; while Daun detached Prince Lowenstein and General Beck with the reserve of his army, to join Prince Czernichew, who had crossed the Oder at Auras; but he was so intimidated by the defeat at Lignitz, that he forthwith repassed that river, and Prince Lowenstein retired on the side of Jauer. By this bold and well conducted adventure, the Prussian monarch not only escaped the most imminent hazard of a total defeat from the joint efforts of two strong armies, but also prevented the dreaded junction of the Russian and Austrian forces. His business was now to open the communication with Breslau and his brother Prince Henry, whom he joined at Neumarcke. The Prince, after Laudohn was obliged to relinquish the siege of Breslau, had

had kept a watchful eye over the motions of the Ruffian army, which had advanced into the neighbourhood of that city; and, without all doubt, would have bombarded it from some commanding heights, had they not been prevented by Prince Henry, who took possession of these posts, and fortified them with redoubts. The King having freed Breslau from the neighbourhood of his enemies, and being strengthened by the junction with his brother, left a considerable detachment under the command of General Bolkze, to protect the country against the Ruffian irregulars; and advanced with his whole force to the relief of Schweidnitz, which was blocked up by the Austrian forces under the command of the Marechal Count Daun. In his march he fell upon a separate body under General Beck, made two battalions of Croats prisoners, and dispersed several squadrons. This achievement had such an effect upon the enemy, that they raised the blockade, and retreated with some precipitation to the mountains of Landshut.

§ IX. While the King thus exerted himself, with a spirit altogether unexampled, in defending Silesia, General Hulfen, who commanded his troops in Saxony, was exposed to the most imminent danger. Understanding that the army of the Empire had formed a design to cut off his communication with Torgau, he quitted his camp at Meissen, and marched to Strehla. The enemy having divided their forces into two bodies, one of them; on the twentieth day of August, attacked an advanced post of the Prussians; while the other was disposed in such a manner, as to overawe Hulfen's camp, and prevent him from taking any step

step for the relief of his battalions, who maintained  
 their ground with difficulty against a superior  
 number of the assailants. In this emergency the  
 Prussian General ordered his cavalry to make a  
 circuit round a rising ground, and, if possible,  
 charge the enemy in flank. This order was exe-  
 cuted with equal vigour and success. They fell  
 upon the Imperial army with such impetuosity, as  
 drove their battalions and horse upon each other  
 in the utmost confusion. A considerable number  
 of the enemy were slain, and forty-one officers,  
 with twelve hundred men, made prisoners. By  
 this advantage, which was obtained at a very small  
 expense, General Hulsén opened for himself a way  
 to Torgau, whither he instantly retreated, per-  
 ceiving that the whole army of the Imperialists  
 was advancing to cut off his communication with  
 the Elbe. This retreat furnished the enemy with  
 a pretext for claiming the victory.

§ X. After all these heroick endeavours of the  
 Prussian Monarch and his officers, his affairs re-  
 mained in such a desperate situation as seemed to  
 preface approaching ruin: for, though in person  
 he commanded a numerous and well-appointed  
 army, he found it absolutely impossible to guard  
 against the different detachments from the three  
 separate armies of his adversaries. Bodies of  
 Austrian troops scoured the country of Lusatia;  
 the Russians traversed part of Silesia, and made ir-  
 ruptions even into Brandenburg: the Imperial  
 army domineered in Saxony: the Swedish army,  
 meeting with no opposition, advanced into the  
 heart of Pomerania; so that the King was not  
 only threatened on every side, but all correspond-  
 ence

ence between him and his hereditary dominions was at this juncture intercepted.

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1760.

§ XL His adversaries, having been hitherto baffled by his activity and resolution in their designs upon Silesia, now meditated a scheme; the execution of which he could not but feel in the most sensible manner. The Russian army being in retreat from Silesia, Count Czernichew was sent with a strong detachment into the Marche of Brandenburg; while a numerous body of Austrians, under Lacy and Bretano, penetrated into the same country from Saxony, with instructions to join the Russians at the gates of Berlin. The Prussian General Hulsen, finding himself too weak to cope with the army of the Empire in Misnia, had fallen back to this capital, where he was joined by the troops under General Werner, lately returned from Pomerania; but as their forces, after this junction, did not exceed sixteen thousand men, and the Allies advancing against them amounted to forty thousand, they would not pretend to oppose the enemy in the open field, nor to defend a city of such extent, and so imperfectly fortified. Such an attempt would have only exposed their troops to ruin, without being able to save the capital, which, on the contrary, would have been the more severely handled, in consequence of their opposition. They therefore resolved to retire, after having repulsed the advanced guard of the Russians under Tottleben, which attacked the gates, and even bombarded the town, before the great armies appeared. At their approach the Prussian Generals retreated, leaving three weak battalions in the place, in hopes they might be the means of obtaining some sort of

BOOK of terms for the city. They made ~~no resistance~~,  
 III. however; but on the first summons proposed arti-  
 1760. cles of capitulation, which being refused, they  
 surrendered themselves prisoners of war. In fa-  
 vour of the city the foreign ministers there resid-  
 ing interposed their mediation with such zeal and  
 success, that tolerable conditions were obtained.  
 The inhabitants were indulged with the free exer-  
 cise of their religion, and an immunity from vio-  
 lence to their persons and effects. The enemy  
 promised that the Russian irregulars should not  
 enter the town; and that the King's palace should  
 not be violated. These articles being ratified,  
 the Austrian and Russian troops entered the place,  
 where they totally destroyed the magazines, arse-  
 nals, and founderies, with an immense quantity  
 of military stores, and a great number of cannon  
 and small arms: then they demanded the imme-  
 diate payment of eight hundred thousand guilders;  
 and afterwards exacted a contribution of one  
 million nine hundred thousand German crowns.  
 Many outrages were committed by the licentious  
 soldiery, in spite of all the precautions which the  
 officers could take to preserve the most exact dis-  
 cipline. The houses of the private inhabitants  
 were tolerably protected; but the King's palaces  
 were subjected to the most rigorous treatment.  
 In the royal palace of Charlottenburg they pillaged  
 and spoiled the rich furniture: they defaced and  
 mutilated the valuable pictures and antique statues  
 collected by Cardinal de Polignac, and purchased  
 by the House of Brandenburg. The castle of  
 Schonhausen, belonging to the Queen, and that of  
 Fredericksfeldt, the property of the Margrave  
 Chare

Charles, were pillaged of effects to a very considerable value. The palace of Potsdam was effectually protected by Prince Esterhafi, who would not suffer one article of furniture or ornament to be touched; but desired leave to take one picture of the King, and two of his german-flutes, that he might preserve them as memorials of an illustrious Prince, whose heroick character he admired. The Austrian and Russian troops entered Berlin on the ninth day of October, and quitted it on the thirteenth, on hearing that the King was in full march to the relief of his capital. In their retreat, by different routes, from Brandenburg, they drove away all the cattle and horses they could find, ravaged the country, and committed brutal outrages on the inhabitants, which the pretence of retaliation could never excuse. The body of Russians which entered Berlin marched from thence into Poland, by the way of Furstenwalde; while the Austrians took the route of Saxony, from whence they had advanced into Brandenburg. Meanwhile the town of Wirtemberg, in that electorate, was reduced by the Duke de Deux-Ponts, commander of the Imperial army; which, in conjunction with the Austrians, made themselves masters also of Torgau and Leipfick.

§ XII. The King of Prussia, in his march through Lusatia, was still attended by Count Daun, at the head of his grand army, and both passed the Elbe about the latter end of October. The Prussian crossed the river at Coswick, where he was joined by the troops under Prince Eugene of Wirtemberg and General Hulsen, so that his army now amounted to eighty thousand fighting men,



BOOK with whom he resolved to strike some stroke of importance. Indeed, at this time, his situation was truly critical. General Laudohn, with a considerable body of Austrians, remained in Silesia; the Russian army still threatened Breslau, the capital of that country. The Imperialists and Austrians had taken possession of all the great towns in Saxony, and were masters on both sides of the Elbe. In the eastern part of Pomerania the Russians had invested Colberg by sea and land, seemingly determined to reduce the place, that they might have a seaport by which they could be supplied with provision, ammunition, necessities, and reinforcements, without the trouble and inconvenience of a long and laborious march from the banks of the Vistula. On the western side of Pomerania, the war, which had hitherto languished, was renewed by the Swedes with uncommon vivacity. They passed the river Pene, without opposition; and obliging General Stutterheim to retreat, advanced as far as Stramberg. That officer, however, being reinforced, attacked a Swedish post at Passelvalik, slew about five hundred of the enemy, and took an equal number, with six pieces of cannon; but he was not numerous enough to keep the field against their whole army. Thus the Prussian Monarch saw himself obliged to abandon Silesia; deprived of all the places he held in Saxony, which had been his best resource; and in danger of being driven into his hereditary country of Brandenburg, which was unable either to maintain, or even to recruit his army. On this emergency he resolved to make one desperate effort against the grand Austrian army, under Count Daun, who had passed

passed the Elbe at Torgau, and advanced to Eulenburg, from whence however he retreated to his former camp at Torgau; and the King chose his situation between this last place and Schilda, at Lang-Reichenbach, where the hussars attacked a body of horse under General Brentano, and made four hundred prisoners. The right wing of the Austrians being at Groschwitz, and their left at Torgau, the Prussian King determined to attack them next day, which was the third of November. His design was to march through the wood of Torgau by three different routes, with thirty battalions and fifty squadrons of his left wing: the first line was ordered to advance by the way of Mackrene to Neiden; the second, by Peckhutte to Elsnick; and the third, consisting of cavalry, to penetrate by the wood of Wildenhayn to Vogelsang. On the other hand, General Ziethen was directed to take the great Leipfick road, with thirty battalions and seventy squadrons of the right; and, quitting it at the ponds of Torgau, to attack the village of Suptitz and Goschwitz. The King's line, in its march, fell in with a corps of Austrians under General Reid, who retired into the wood of Torgau; and another more considerable body, posted in the wood of Wildenhayn, likewise retreated to Groschutz, after having fired some pieces of artillery: but the dragoons of St. Ignon, being inclosed between two columns of Prussian infantry, were either killed or taken. By two in the afternoon the King had penetrated through the wood to the plain of Neiden, from whence another body of the enemy retired to Torgau, where a continued noise of cannon and small

BOOK arms declared that General Ziethen was already  
 III. engaged. The Prussians immediately advanced  
 1760. at a quicker pace, and passing the morasses near  
 Neiden, inclined to the right in three lines, and  
 soon came to action! Daun had chosen a very  
 advantageous position: his right extended to Gros-  
 wick, and his left to Zinne: while his infantry oc-  
 cupied some eminences along the road of Leipfick,  
 and his front was strengthened with no less than  
 two hundred pieces of cannon. His second line  
 was disposed on an extent of ground, which ter-  
 minated in hillocks towards the Elbe; and against  
 this the King directed his attack. He had already  
 given his troops to understand, that his affairs were  
 in such a situation, they must either conquer or  
 perish: and they began the battle with the most  
 desperate impetuosity; but they met with such a  
 warm reception from the artillery, small arms, and  
 in particular from the Austrian carabineers, that  
 their grenadiers were shattered and repulsed. The  
 second charge, though enforced with incredible  
 vigour, was equally unsuccessful: then the King  
 ordered his cavalry to advance, and they fell upon  
 some regiments of infantry with such fury as oblig-  
 ed them to give way. These, however, were com-  
 pelled to retire, in their turn, before about seventy  
 battalions of the enemy, who advanced towards  
 Torgau, stretching with their right to the Elbe,  
 and their left to Zinne. While the Prince of  
 Holstein rallied his cavalry, and returned to the  
 charge, the third line of Prussian infantry attacked  
 the vineyard of Suptitz, and General Ziethen with  
 the right wing took the enemy in rear. This dis-  
 position threw the Austrians into disorder; which  
 was

was greatly augmented by the disaster of Count **C H A P.**  
 Daun, who was dangerously wounded in the thigh, **XIV.**  
 and carried off the field of battle. But the Prus- **1760.**  
 sians could not pursue their victory, because the  
 action had lasted until nine: and the night being  
 unusually dark, facilitated the retreat of the enemy,  
 who crossed the Elbe on three bridges of boats  
 thrown over the river at Torgau. The victor pos-  
 sessed the field of battle, with seven thousand pri-  
 soners, including two hundred officers, twenty-  
 nine pair of colours, one standard, and about forty  
 pieces of cannon. The carnage was very great on  
 both sides: about three thousand Prussians were  
 killed, and five thousand wounded; and, in the  
 first attacks, two general officers, with fifteen hun-  
 dred soldiers, were made prisoners by the enemy.  
 The King, as usual, exposed his person in every  
 part of the battle, and a musket-ball grazed upon  
 his breast. In the morning the King of Prussia en-  
 tered Torgau; then he secured Meissen, and took  
 possession of Freyberg: so that, in consequence  
 of this well-timed victory, his position was nearly  
 the same as at the opening of the campaign.

§ XIII. The Austrians, however, notwithstand-  
 ing this check, maintained their ground in the  
 neighbourhood of Dresden; while the Prussians  
 were distributed in quarters of cantonment in and  
 about Leipzick and Meissen. As the Austrian  
 General had, after the battle, recalled his detach-  
 ments, General Laudohn abandoned Landshut,  
 which again fell into the hands of the Prussians,  
 and the Imperial army was obliged to retire into  
 Franconia. The Swedes having penetrated a great  
 way into Pomerania, returned again to their winter  
 quarters

BOOK

III

1760.

quarters at Stralsund: and the Russian generals measured back their way to the Vistula: so that the Confederates gained little else in the course of this campaign but the contributions which they raised in Berlin, and the open country of Brandenburg. Had all the Allies been heartily bent upon crushing the Prussian Monarch, one would imagine the Russians and Swedes might have joined their forces in Pomerania, and made good their winter-quarters in Brandenburg, where they could have been supplied with magazines from the Baltick, and been at hand to commence their operations in the spring: but, in all probability, such an establishment in the Empire would have given umbrage to the Germanick body.

§ XIV. The Diet of Poland being assembled in the beginning of October, the King entertained the most sanguine hope they would take some resolution in his favour; but the partisans of Prussia frustrated all his endeavours: one of the deputies protesting against holding a Diet while there were foreign troops in the kingdom, the assembly broke up in a tumultuous manner, even before they had chosen a mareschal. The Diet of Sweden, which was convoked about the same period, seemed determined to proceed upon business. They elected Count Axel Ferson their grand Mareschal, in opposition to Count Horn, by a great majority; which was an unlucky circumstance for the Prussian interest at Stockholm, inasmuch as the same majority obstinately persisted in opinion, that the war should be prosecuted in the spring with redoubled vigour, and the army in Germany reinforced to the number of at least thirty thousand fighting men.

men. This unfavourable circumstance made but little impression upon the Prussian Monarch, who had maintained his ground with surprising resolution and success since the beginning of the campaign; and now enjoyed in prospect the benefit of winter, which he is said to have termed his best auxiliary.

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1760.

§ XV. The animosity which inflamed the contending parties was not confined to the operations in war, but broke out, as usual, in printed declarations, which the belligerent powers diffused all over Europe. In the beginning of the season the States of the circle of Westphalia had been required, by the Imperial Court, to finish their contingent of troops against the King of Prussia, or to commute for this contingent with a sum of money. In consequence of this demand, some of the Westphalian Estates had sent deputies to confer with the assembly of the circle of Cologne; and to these the King signified, by a declaration dated at Munster, that as this demand of money, instead of troops, was no less extraordinary than contrary to the constitutions of the Empire, should they comply with it, or even continue to assist his enemies either with troops or money, he would consider them as having actually taken part in the war against him and his allies, and treat them accordingly on all occasions. This intimation produced little effect in his favour. The Duke of Mecklenbourg adhered to the opposite cause; and the Elector of Cologne co-operated with the French in their designs against Hanover. By way of retaliation for this partiality, the Prussians ravaged the country of Mecklenbourg, and the Hanoverians

**B O O K** Hanoverians levied contributions in the territories of Cologne. The parties thus aggrieved had recourse to complaints and remonstrances. The Duke's Envoy at Ratisbon communicated a rescript to the Imperial ministers, representing that the Prussian troops under General Werner and Colonel de Belling had distressed his country in the autumn by grievous extortions; that afterwards Prince Eugene of Wirtemberg, in the service of Prussia, had demanded an exorbitant quantity of provisions, with some millions of money, and a great number of recruits: or, in lieu of these, that the Duke's forces should act under the Prussian banner. He therefore declared that, as the country of Mecklenbourg was impoverished, and almost depopulated, by these oppressions, the Duke would find himself obliged to take measures for the future security of his subjects, if not immediately favoured with such assistance from the Court of Vienna as would put a stop to these violent proceedings. This declaration was by some considered as the prelude of his renouncing his engagements with the House of Austria. As the Imperial Court had threatened to put the Elector of Hanover under the ban of the Empire, in consequence of the hostilities which his troops had committed in the electorate of Cologne, his Resident at Ratisbon delivered to the ministers who assisted at the Diet, a memorial, remonstrating that the Emperor hath no power, singly, to subject any Prince to the ban, or declare him a rebel; and that, by arrogating such a power, he exposed his authority to the same contempt into which the Pope's bulls of excommunication were so justly fallen. With respect

respect to the Elector of Cologne, he observed that this Prince was the first who commenced hostilities, by allowing his troops to co-operate with the French in their invasion of Hanover, and by celebrating with rejoicings the advantages which they had gained in that electorate: he therefore gave the Estates of the Empire to understand, that the best way of screening their subjects from hostile treatment would be a strict observance of neutrality in the present disputes of the Empire.

§ XVI. This was a strain much more effectual among princes and powers who are generally actuated by interested motives, than was the repetition of complaints, equally pathetick and unavailing, uttered by the unfortunate King of Poland, Elector of Saxony. The damage done to his capital by the last attempt of the Prussian Monarch on that city, affected the old King in such a manner, that he published at Vienna an appeal to all the Powers of Europe, from the cruelty and unprecedented outrages which distinguished the conduct of his adversaries in Saxony. All Europe pitied the hard fate of this exiled Prince, and sympathised with the disasters of his country: but, in the breasts of his enemies, reasons of state and convenience over-ruled the suggestions of humanity; and his friends had hitherto exerted themselves in vain for the deliverance of his people.

§ XVII. From this detail of continental affairs, our attention is recalled to Great-Britain, by an incident of a very interesting nature; an account of which, however, we shall postpone until we have recorded the success that, in the course of this year, attended the British arms in the East-Indies. We have



BOOK have already observed that Colonel Coote, after  
 III. having defeated the French General Lally in the  
 1750. field, and reduced divers of the enemy's settlements  
 on the coast of Coromandel, at length cooped  
 them up within the walls of Pondicherry, the  
 principal seat of the French East-India Company,  
 large, populous, well fortified, and secured with a  
 numerous garrison, under the immediate command  
 of their General. In the month of October Admiral  
 Stevens sailed from Trincomalé with all his  
 squadron, in order to its being refitted, except five  
 sail of the line, which he left under the command  
 of Captain Haldane, to block up Pondicherry by  
 sea, while Mr. Coote carried on his operations by  
 land. By this disposition, and the vigilance of the  
 British officers, the place was so hampered, as to  
 be greatly distressed for want of provisions, even  
 before the siege could be undertaken in form; for  
 the rainy season rendered all regular approaches  
 impracticable. These rains being abated by the  
 twenty-sixth day of November, Colonel Coote  
 directed the engineers to pitch upon proper places  
 for erecting batteries that should enfilade or flank  
 the works of the garrison, without exposing their  
 own men to any severe fire from the enemy. Ac-  
 cordingly, four batteries were constructed in dif-  
 ferent places, so as to answer these purposes, and  
 opened altogether on the eighth day of Decem-  
 ber at midnight. Though raised at a considerable  
 distance, they were plied with good effect, and  
 the besieged returned the fire with great vivacity.  
 This mutual cannonading continued until the  
 twenty-ninth day of the month, when the engi-  
 neers were employed in raising another battery,  
 near

near enough to effect a breach in the north-west counter-guard and curtain. Though the approaches were retarded some days by a violent storm, which almost ruined the works, the damage was soon repaired: a considerable post was taken from the enemy by assault, and afterwards regained by the French grenadiers, through the timidity of the sepoys by whom it was occupied. By the fifteenth day of January, a second battery being raised within point-blank, a breach was made in the curtain: the west face and flank of the north-west bastion were ruined, and the guns of the enemy entirely silenced. The garrison and inhabitants of Pondicherry were now reduced to an extremity of famine which would admit of no hesitation. General Lally sent a Colonel, attended by the chief of the Jesuits, and two Civilians, to Mr. Coote, with proposals of surrendering the garrison prisoners of war, and demanding a capitulation in behalf of the French East-India Company. On this last subject he made no reply; but next morning took possession of the town and citadel, where he found a great quantity of artillery, ammunition, small arms, and military stores; then he secured the garrison, amounting to above two thousand Europeans. Lally made a gallant defence; and, had he been properly supplied with provision, the conquest of the place would not have been so easily achieved. He certainly flattered himself with the hope of being supplied; otherwise an officer of his experience would have demanded a capitulation before he was reduced to the necessity of acquiescing in any terms the besieger might have thought proper to impose.

That

BOOK III. That he spared no pains to procure supplies, appears from an intercepted letter,\* written by this Commander to Monsieur Raymond French Resident at Pullicat.—The billet is no bad sketch of the writer's character, which seems to have a strong tincture of oddity and extravagance.

1760.

§ XVIII. By the reduction of Pondicherry the French interest was annihilated on the coast of Coromandel, and therefore of the utmost importance to the British nation. It may be doubted, however, whether Colonel Coote, with all his spirit, vigilance, and military talents, could have succeeded in this enterprize without the assistance of the squadrons, which co-operated with him by sea, and effectually excluded all succour from the besieged. It must be owned, for the honour of the service, that no incident interrupted the good understanding which was maintained between the land and sea officers, who vied with each other in contributing their utmost efforts towards the success of the expedition. On the twenty-fifth day of December Rear Admiral Stevens arrived with four ships of

\* "Monsieur Raymond—the English Squadron is no more, Sir—of the twelve ships they had in our road seven are lost, crews and all; the other four dismasted; and no more than one frigate hath escaped—therefore lose not an instant in sending chelingoes upon chelingoes, laden with rice.—The Dutch have nothing to fear now. Besides, according to the law of nations, they are only restricted from sending us provisions in their own bottoms: and we are no longer blockaded by sea.—The salvation of Pondicherry hath been once in your power already; if you neglect this opportunity it will be entirely your own fault.—don't forget some small chelingoes also—offer great rewards—in four days I expect seventeen thousand Mahrattas—In short, risk all—attempt all—force all, and send us some rice, should it be but half a garbe at a time."

the line, having parted with Rear-Admiral Cornish and his division in stormy weather: but he joined them at Pondicherry before the place was surrendered. On the first day of January a violent tempest obliged Admiral Stevens to slip his cables and put to sea, where he parted with the rest of his squadron; and when in three days he returned to the road of Pondicherry, he had the mortification to find that his division had suffered severely from the storm. The ships of war called the Duke of Aquitaine and the Sunderland foundered in the storm, and their crews perished. The Newcastle, the Queenborough, and the Protector fireship, were driven ashore, and destroyed; but the men were saved, together with the cannon, stores, and provisions. Many other ships sustained considerable damage, which however was soon repaired. Admiral Stevens having intercepted the letter from Lally to Raymond, (inserted in p. 364,) immediately dispatched letters to the Dutch and Danish settlements on this coast, intimating that, notwithstanding the insinuations of General Lally, he had eleven sail of the line, with two frigates, under his command, all fit for service, in the road of Pondicherry, which was closely invested and blockaded both by sea and land: he therefore declared, that, as in that case it was contrary to the law of nations for any neutral Power to relieve or succour the besieged, he was determined to seize any vessel that should attempt to throw provisions into the place.

§ XIX. While the arms of Great-Britain still prospered in every effort tending to the real interest

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1760.

B. O. K. rest of the nation, an event happened which for  
 III. a moment obscured the splendour of her triumphs;  
 1760. and could not but be very alarming to those Ger-  
 man allies, whom her liberality had enabled to  
 maintain an expensive and sanguinary war of hu-  
 mour and ambition. On the twenty-fifth day of  
 October George II. King of Great-Britain, with-  
 out any previous disorder, was in the morning  
 suddenly seized with the agony of death; at the  
 Palace at Kenfington. He had risen at his usual  
 hour, drank his chocolate, and inquired about  
 the wind as anxious for the arrival of the foreign  
 mails; then he opened a window of his apartment,  
 and perceiving the weather was serene, declared  
 he would walk in the garden. In a few minutes after  
 this declaration, while he remained alone in his  
 chamber, he fell down upon the floor; the noise  
 of his fall brought his attendants into the room,  
 who lifted him on the bed, where he desired, in a  
 faint voice, that the Princess Amelia might be  
 called; but before she could reach the apartments  
 he had expired. An attempt was made to bleed  
 him, but without effect; and indeed his malady  
 was far beyond the reach of art: for when the ca-  
 vity of the thorax or chest was opened, and inspec-  
 ted by the serjeant-surgeons, they found the right  
 ventricle of the heart actually ruptured, and a great  
 quantity of blood discharged through the aperture  
 into the surrounding pericardium; so that he must  
 have died instantaneously, in consequence of the  
 effusion. The case, however, was so extraordi-  
 nary, that we question whether there is such an-  
 other instance upon record. A rupture of this na-  
 ture appears the more remarkable, as it happened

v. Ho: Walpole's Letters -  
 Vol. 2.

Ho: Walpole states that he was subject  
 to palpitations of the heart, which obliged him  
 to lie down always after dinner for some time.  
 v. Nicholas ten years of George II.

to a Prince of a healthy constitution, unaccus-  
tomed to excess, and far advanced beyond that  
period of life, when the blood might be supposed  
to flow with a dangerous impetuosity.

§ XX. Thus died George II. at the age of seventy-seven, after a long reign of thirty-four years, distinguished by a variety of important events, and chequered with a vicissitude of character and fortune. He was in his person rather lower than the middle size, well shaped, erect, with eyes remarkably prominent, a high nose, and fair complexion. In his disposition he is said to have been hasty, prone to anger, especially in his youth, yet soon appeased; otherwise mild, moderate, and humane; in his way of living temperate, regular, and so methodical in every branch of private œconomy, that his attention descended to objects which a great King (perhaps) had better overlook. He was fond of military pomp and parade; and personally brave. He loved war as a soldier, he studied it as a science; and corresponded on this subject with some of the great officers whom Germany has produced. The extent of his understanding, and the splendour of his virtue, we shall not presume to ascertain, or attempt to display; we rather wish for opportunities to expatiate on his munificence and liberality; his generous regard to genius and learning; his Royal encouragement and protection of those arts by which a nation is at once benefited and adorned. With respect to his government, it very seldom deviated from the institutions of law; or encroached upon private property; or interfered with the common administration of justice. The circumstances that chiefly marked his publick

C H A P.  
XIV.  
1760

**B O O K** publick character, were a predilection for his native country, and a close attention to the political interests of the Germanick body: points and principles to which he adhered with the most invincible fortitude; and if ever the blood and treasure of Great-Britain were sacrificed to these considerations, we ought not so much to blame the Prince, who acted from the dictates of natural affection, as we should detest a succession of venal ministers, all of whom in their turns devoted themselves, soul and body, to the gratification of his passion, or partiality, so prejudicial to the true interest of their country.

§ XXI. The reign of George II. produced many revolutions, as well in the internal schemes of œconomy and administration, as in the external projects of political connections; revolutions that exposed the frailties of human nature, and demonstrated the instability of systems founded upon convenience. In the course of this reign a standing army was, by dint of ministerial influence, engrafted on the constitution of Great-Britain. A fatal stroke was given to the liberty of the press, by the act subjecting all dramatick writings to the inspection of a licenser. The great machine of corruption, contrived to secure a constant majority in Parliament, was overturned, and the inventor of it obliged to quit the reins of government. Professed patriots resigned the principles they had long endeavoured to establish, and listed themselves for the defence of that fortress against which their zeal and talents had been levelled. The management of a mighty kingdom was assigned into the hands of a motley administration, ministers

ministers without knowledge, and men without integrity, whose councils were timid, weak, and wavering; whose folly and extravagance exposed the nation to ridicule and contempt; by whose ignorance and presumption it was reduced to the verge of ruin. The kingdom was engaged in a quarrel truly national, and commenced a necessary war on national principles: but that war was starved; and the chief strength of the nation transferred to the continent of Europe, in order to maintain an unnecessary war, in favour of a family whose pride and ambition can be equalled by nothing but its insolence and ingratitude. While the strength of the nation was thus exerted abroad for the support of worthless allies, and a dangerous rebellion raged in the bowels of the kingdom, the Sovereign was insulted by his ministers, who deserted his service at this critical juncture, and refused to resume their functions, until he had truckled to their petulant humour, and dismissed a favourite servant, of whose superior talents they were meanly jealous. Such an unprecedented succession at any time would have merited the imputation of insolence: but at that period when the Sovereign was perplexed and embarrassed by a variety of dangers and difficulties; when his crown, and even his life, was at stake; to throw up their places, abandon his councils, and, as far as in them lay, detach themselves from his fortune, was a step so likely to aggravate the disorder of the nation, so big with cruelty, ingratitude, and sedition, that it seems to deserve an appellation which, however, we do not think proper to bestow. An inglorious war was suc-



BOOK

III.

1760.

ceeded by an ignominious peace, which proved of short duration; yet in this interval the English nation exhibited such a proof of commercial opulence, as astonished all Europe. At the close of a war which had drained it of so much treasure; and increased the publick debt to an enormous burthen, it acquiesced under such a reduction of interest as one would hardly think the ministry durst have proposed, even before one half of the national debt was contracted. A much more unpopular step was a law that passed for naturalizing the Jews—a law so odious to the people in general, that it was soon repealed, at the request of that minister by whom it had been chiefly patronized. An ill-concerted peace was in a little time productive of fresh hostilities, and another war with France, which Britain began to prosecute under favourable auspices. Then the whole political system of Germany was inverted. The King of England abandoned the interest of that House which he had in the former war so warmly espoused; and took into his bosom a Prince whom he had formerly considered as his inveterate enemy. The unpropitious beginning of this war against France being imputed to the misconduct of the administration, excited such a ferment among the people, as seemed to threaten a dangerous insurrection. Every part of the kingdom resounded with the voice of dissatisfaction, which did not even respect the throne. The King found himself obliged to accept of a minister presented by the people; and this measure was attended with consequences as favourable as his wish could form. From that instant all clamour was hushed; all opposition ceased.

ceased. The enterprising spirit of the new minister seemed to diffuse itself through all the operations of the war; and conquest every where attended the efforts of the British arms. Now appeared the fallacy of those maxims, and the falsehood of those assertions, by which former ministers had established, and endeavoured to excuse, the practices of corruption. The supposed disaffection, which had been insisted on as the source of parliamentary opposition, now entirely vanished; nor was it found necessary to use any sinister means for securing a majority, in order to answer the purposes of the administration. England for the first time saw a minister of state in full possession of popularity. Under the auspices of this minister, it saw a national militia formed, and trained to discipline by the invincible spirit of a few patriots, who pursued this salutary measure in the face of unwearied opposition, discouraged by the jealousy of a court, and ridiculed by all the venal retainers to a standing army. Under his ministry it saw the military genius of Great-Britain revive, and shine with redoubled lustre; it saw her interest and glory coincide, and an immense extent of country added by conquest to her dominions. The people, confiding in the integrity and abilities of their own minister, and elevated by the repeated sounds of triumph, became enamoured of the war; and granted such liberal subsidies for its support, as no other minister would have presumed to ask, as no other nation believed they could afford. Nor did they murmur at seeing great part of their treasure diverted into foreign channels; nor did they seem to bestow a serious thought on the accumulating

**B O O K** load of the national debt, which already exceeded  
 III. the immense sum of one hundred millions.

1760.

§ XXII. In a word, they were intoxicated with victory; and as the King happened to die in the midst of their transports, occasioned by the final conquest of Canada, their good humour garnished his character with a prodigality of encomiums. A thousand pens were drawn to paint the beauties and sublimity of his character, in poetry as well as prose. They extolled him above Alexander in courage and heroism, above Augustus in liberality, Titus in clemency, Antoninus in piety and benevolence, Solomon in wisdom, and St. Edward in devotion. Such hyperbolical eulogiums served only to throw a ridicule upon a character which was otherwise respectable. The two universities vied with each other in lamenting his death; and each published a huge collection of elegies on the subject: nor did they fail to exalt his praise, with the warmest expressions of affection and regret, in the compliments of condolence and congratulation which they presented to his successor. The same panegyrick and pathos appeared in all the addresses with which every other community in the kingdom approached the throne of our present Sovereign; insomuch that we may venture to say, no Prince was ever more popular at the time of his decease. The English are naturally warm and impetuous; and in generous natures, affection is as apt as any other passion to run riot. The sudden death of the King was lamented as a national misfortune by many, who felt a truly filial affection for their country; not that they implicitly subscribed to all the exaggerated praise which had been

been so liberally poured forth on his character; CHAP.  
XIV.  
1760.  
but because the nation was deprived of him at a critical juncture, while involved in a dangerous and expensive war, of which he had been personally the chief mover and support. They knew the burthen of royalty devolved upon a young Prince, who, though heir apparent to the crown, and already arrived at years of maturity, had never been admitted to any share of the administration, nor made acquainted with any schemes or secrets of state. The real character of the new King was very little known to the generality of the nation. They dreaded an abrupt change of measures, which might have rendered useless all the advantages obtained in the course of the war. As they were ignorant of his connections, they dreaded a revolution in the ministry, which might fill the kingdom with clamour and confusion. But the greatest shock occasioned by his decease was undoubted among our allies and fellow subjects in Germany, who saw themselves suddenly deprived of their sole prop and patron, at a time when they could not pretend of themselves to make head against the numerous enemies by whom they were surrounded. But all these doubts and apprehensions vanished like mists before the rising sun; and the people of Great Britain enjoyed the inexpressible pleasure of seeing their loss repaired in such a manner, as must have amply fulfilled the most sanguine wish of every friend to his country.

§ XXIII. The commerce of Great-Britain continued to increase during the whole course of this reign; but this increase was not the effect of extraordinary encouragement. On the contrary, the

**B O O K** the necessities of government, the growing expenses  
 III. of the nation, and the continual augmentation of  
 1760. the publick debt, obliged the legislature to hamper trade with manifold and grievous impositions: its increase, therefore, must have been owing to the natural progress of industry and adventure extending themselves to that farthest line or limit beyond which they will not be able to advance: when the tide of traffick has flowed to its highest mark, it will then begin to recede in a gradual ebb until it is shrunk within the narrow limits of its original channel. War, which naturally impedes the traffick of other nations, had opened new sources to the merchants of Great-Britain: the superiority of her naval power had crushed the navigation of France, her great rival in commerce: so that she now supplied, on her own terms, all those foreign markets, at which, in time of peace, she was underfold by that dangerous competitor. Thus her trade was augmented to a surprising pitch; and this great augmentation alone enabled her to maintain the war at such an enormous expense. As this advantage will cease when the French are at liberty to re-establish their commerce, and prosecute it without molestation, it would be for the interest of Great-Britain to be at continual variance with that restless neighbour, provided the contest could be limited to the operations of a sea-war, in which England would be always invincible and victorious.

§ XXIV. The powers of the human mind were freely and fully exercised in this reign. Considerable progress was made in mathematicks and astronomy by divers individuals; among whom

we

we number Sanderson, Bradley, Maclaurin, Smith, and the two Simpsons. Natural philosophy became a general study; and the new doctrine of electricity grew into fashion. Different methods were discovered for rendering sea-water potable and sweet; and divers useful hints were communicated to the publick by the learned Doctor Stephen Hales, who directed all his researches and experiments to the benefit of society. The study of alchemy no longer prevailed; but the art of chemistry was perfectly understood and assiduously applied to the purposes of sophistication. The clergy of Great-Britain were generally learned, pious, and exemplary. Sherlock, Hoadley, Secker, and Conybeare, were promoted to the first dignities of the church. Warburton, who had long signalized himself by the strength and boldness of his genius, his extensive capacity, and profound erudition, at length obtained the mitre. But these promotions were granted to reasons of state convenience, and personal interest, rather than as rewards of extraordinary merit. Many other ecclesiastics of worth and learning were totally overlooked. Nor was ecclesiastical merit confined to the established church. Many instances of extraordinary genius, unaffected piety, and universal moderation, appeared among the dissenting ministers of Great-Britain and Ireland: among these we particularise the elegant the primitive Foster; the learned, ingenious, and penetrating Leland.

§ XXV. The progress of reason, and free cultivation of the human mind, had not, however, entirely banished those ridiculous sects and schisms of which the kingdom had been formerly so productive.

*v. O. Review*  
26.208

**BOOK III.**  
 1760. ductive. Imposture and fanaticism still hung upon the skirts of religion. Weak minds were seduced by the delusion of a superstition styled Methodism, raised upon the affectation of superior sanctity, and maintained by pretensions to divine illumination. Many thousands in the lower ranks of life were infected with this species of enthusiasm, by the unwearied endeavours of a few obscure preachers, such as Whitfield, and the two Wesleys, who propagated their doctrine to the most remote corners of the British dominions, and found means to lay the whole kingdom under contribution. Fanaticism also formed a league with false philosophy. One Hutchinson, a visionary, intoxicated with the fumes of Rabbinical learning, pretended to deduce all demonstration from Hebrew roots, and to confine all human knowledge to the five books of Moses. His disciples became numerous after his death. With the Methodists, they denied the merit of good works; and bitterly inveighed against Newton as an ignorant pretender, who had presumed to set up his own ridiculous chimæras in opposition to the sacred philosophy of the Pentateuch. But the most extraordinary sect which distinguished this reign was that of the Moravians, or Hernhutters, imported from Germany by Count Zinzendorf, who might have been termed the Melchisedeck of his followers, inasmuch as he assumed among them the threefold character of Prophet, Priest, and King. They could not be so properly styled a sect, as the disciples of an original, who had invented a new system of religion. Their chief adoration was paid to the Second Person in the Trinity: the First they treated

treated with the most shocking neglect. Some of their tenets were blasphemous, some indecent, and others ridiculously absurd. Their discipline was a strange mixture of devotion and impurity. Their exterior worship consisted of hymns, prayers, and sermons; the hymns extremely ludicrous, and often indecent, alluding to the side-hole or wound which CHRIST received from a spear in his side while he remained upon the cross. Their sermons frequently contained very gross incentives to the work of propagation. Their private exercises are said to have abounded with such rites and mysteries as we cannot explain with any regard to decorum. They professed a community of goods, and were governed as one family, in temporals as well as spirituals, by a council, or kind of presbytery, in which the Count, as their ordinary, presided. In cases of doubt, or great consequence, these pretended to consult the Saviour, and to decide from immediate inspiration; so that they boasted of being under the immediate direction of a theocracy, though in fact they were slaves to the most dangerous kind of despotism: for as often as any individual of the community pretended to think for himself, or differ in opinion from the Ordinary and his band of associates, the oracle decreed that he should be instantly sent upon the mission which they had fixed in Greenland, or to the colony they had established in Pennsylvania. As these religionists consisted chiefly of manufacturers who appeared very sober, orderly, and industrious; and their chief declared his intention of prosecuting works of publick emolument; they obtained a settlement under

XIV.

1760.

*All this is very gratuitous.*



III. <sup>1760.</sup> under a parliamentary sanction in England, where they soon made a considerable number of proselytes, before their principles were fully discovered, and explained.

§ XXVI. Many ingenious treatises on metaphysics and morality appeared in the course of this reign, and a philosophical spirit of inquiry diffused itself to the farthest extremities of the united kingdom. Though few discoveries of importance were made in medicine, yet that art was well understood in all its different branches, and many of its professors distinguished themselves in other provinces of literature. Besides the medical Essays of London and Edinburgh, the physician's library was enriched with many useful modern productions; with the works of the classical Friend, the elegant Mead, the accurate Huxham, and the philosophical Pringle. The art of midwifery was elucidated by science, reduced to fixed principles, and almost wholly consigned into the hands of men practitioners. The researches of anatomy were prosecuted to some curious discoveries, by the ingenuity and dexterity of a Hunter and a Monro. The numerous hospitals in London contributed to the improvement of surgery, which was brought to perfection under the auspices of a Cheselden and a Sharpe. The advantages of agriculture, which had long flourished in England, extended themselves gradually to the most remote and barren provinces of the island.

§ XXVII. The mechanick powers were well understood, and judiciously applied to many useful machines of necessity and convenience. The mechanical arts had attained to all that perfection which they were capable of acquiring; but the avarice

avarice and oppressions of contractors obliged the handicraftsman to exert his ingenuity, not in finishing his work well, but in affording it cheap; in purchasing bad materials; and performing his task in a hurry; in concealing flaws, substituting shew for solidity, and sacrificing reputation to the thirst of lucre. Thus, many of the English manufacturers, being found slight and unserviceable, grew into discredit abroad; thus the art of producing them more perfect may in time be totally lost at home. The clothes now made in England are inferior in texture and fabrick to those which were manufactured in the beginning of the century; and the same judgement may be pronounced upon almost every article of hardware. The razors, knives, scissars, hatchets, swords, and other edge-utensils, prepared for exportation, are generally ill tempered, half finished, flawed, or brittle; and the muskets, which are sold for seven or eight shillings apiece to the exporter, so carelessly and unconscientiously prepared, that they cannot be used without imminent danger of mutilation; accordingly, one hardly meets with a negro man upon the coast of Guinea, in the neighbourhood of the British settlements, who has not been wounded or maimed in some member by the bursting of the English fire-arms. The advantages of this traffick, carried on at the expense of character and humanity, will naturally cease, whenever those Africans can be supplied more honestly by the traders of any other nation.

§ XXVIII. Genius in writing spontaneously arose; and, though neglected by the great, flourished under the culture of a public which had pretensions to taste, and piqued itself on encouraging

BOOK III. 1760. raging literary merit. Swift and Pope we have mentioned on another occasion. Young still survived, a venerable monument of poetical talents. Thomson, the poet of the Seasons, displayed a luxuriance of genius in describing the beauties of nature. Akenfide and Armstrong excelled in didactic poetry. Even the Epopœa did not disdain an English dress; but appeared to advantage in the Leonidas of Glover, and the Epigoniad of Wilkie. The publick acknowledged a considerable share of dramatic merit in the tragedies of Young, Mallet, Home, and some other less distinguished authors. Very few regular comedies, during this period, were exhibited on the English theatre; which, however, produced many less laboured pieces, abounding with satire, wit, and humour. The Careless Husband of Cibber, and Suspicious Husband of Hoadley, are the only comedies of this age that bid fair for reaching posterity. The exhibitions of the stage were improved to the most exquisite entertainment by the talents and management of Garrick, who greatly surpassed all his predecessors of this and perhaps every other nation, in his genius for acting; in the sweetness and variety of his tones, the irresistible magic of his eye, the fire and vivacity of his action, the elegance of attitude, and the whole pathos of expression. Quin excelled in dignity and declamation, as well as in exhibiting some characters of humour, equally exquisite and peculiar. Mrs. Cibber breathed the whole soul of female tenderness and passion; and Mrs. Pritchard displayed all the dignity of distress. That Great-Britain was not barren of poets at this period appears from

from the detached performances of Johnson, Mason, Gray, the two Whiteheads, and the two Wartons; besides a great number of other bards, who have sported in lyric poetry, and acquired the applause of their fellow-citizens. Candidates for literary fame appeared even in the higher sphere of life, embellished by the nervous style, superior sense, and extensive erudition of a Corke; by the delicate taste, the polished muse, and tender feelings of a Lyttelton. King shone unrivalled in Roman eloquence. Even the female sex distinguished themselves by their taste and ingenuity. Miss Carter rivalled the celebrated Dacier in learning and critical knowledge; Mrs. Lennox signalized herself by many successful efforts of genius, both in poetry and prose; and Miss Reid excelled the celebrated Rosalba in portrait-painting, both in miniature and at large, in oil as well as in crayons. The genius of Cervantes was transfused into the novels of Fielding, who painted the characters, and ridiculed the follies of life, with equal strength, humour, and propriety. The field of history and biography was cultivated by many writers of ability; among whom we distinguish the copious Guthrie, the circumstantial Ralph, the laborious Carte, the learned and elegant Robertson, and above all, the ingenious, penetrating, and comprehensive Hume, whom we rank among the first writers of the age, both as an historian and philosopher. Nor let us forget the merit conspicuous in the works of Campbell, remarkable for candour, intelligence, and precision. Johnson, inferior to none in philosophy, philology, poetry, and classical learning, stands foremost as an essayist, justly admired for the dignity, strength, and

BOOK

III.

1760.

and variety of his style, as well as for the agreeable manner in which he investigates the human heart, tracing every interesting emotion and opening all the sources of morality. The laudable aim of enlisting the passions on the side of Virtue, was successfully pursued by Richardson, in his *Pamela*, *Clarissa*, and *Grandison*; a species of writing equally new and extraordinary, where, mingled with much superfluity, we find a sublime system of ethics, an amazing knowledge and command of human nature. Many of the Greek and Roman classics made their appearance in English translations, which were favourably received as works of merit; among these we place, after Pope's *Homer*, *Virgil* by Pitt and Warton, *Horace* by Francis, *Polybius* by Hampton, and *Sophocles* by Franklin. The war introduced a variety of military treatises, chiefly translated from the French language; and a free country, like Great-Britain, will always abound with political tracts and lucubrations. Every literary production of merit, calculated for amusement or instruction, that appeared in any country or language of Christendom, was immediately imported, and naturalized among the English people. Never was the pursuit after knowledge so universal, or literary merit more regarded, than at this juncture, by the body of the British nation; but it was honoured by no attention from the throne, and little indulgence did it reap from the liberality of particular patrons. The reign of Queen Anne was propitious to the fortunes of Swift and Pope, who lived in all the happy pride of independence. Young, sequestered  
from

from courts and preferment, possessed a moderate CHAP. XIV.  
benefice in the country, and employed his time in a conscientious discharge of his ecclesiastical functions. Thomson, with the most benevolent heart that ever warmed the human breast, maintained a perpetual war with the difficulties of a narrow fortune. He enjoyed a place in chancery by the bounty of Lord Talbot, of which he was divested by the succeeding Chancellor. He afterwards enjoyed a small pension from Frederick Prince of Wales, which was withdrawn in the sequel. About two years before his death, he obtained, by the interest of his friend Lord Lyttelton, a comfortable place; but he did not live to taste the blessing of easy circumstances, and died in debt.\* None of the rest whom we have named enjoyed any share of the Royal bounty, except W. Whitehead, who succeeded to the place of laureat at the death of Cibber; and some of them, whose merit was the most universally acknowledged, remained exposed to all the storms of indigence, and all the stings of mortification. While the Queen lived, some countenance was given to learning. She conversed with Newton, and corresponded with Leibnitz. She took pains to acquire popularity; the royal family on certain days dined in public; for the satisfaction of the people the court was animated

\* However he was neglected when living, his memory has been honoured with peculiar marks of publick regard; in an ample subscription for a new edition of his works: the profits were employed in erecting a monument to his fame in Westminster-Abbey, a subscription to which his present Majesty King George III. has liberally contributed. The remaining surplus was distributed among his poor relations.

with

BOOK with a freedom of spirit and vivacity, which rendered it at once brilliant and agreeable. At his death that spirit began to languish, and a total stagnation of gaiety and good humour ensued. It was succeeded by a sudden calm, an unconscious reserve, and a still rotation of insipid forms.\*

§ XXIX. England was not defective in other arts that embellish and amuse. Musick became a fashionable study, and its professors were generally caressed by the publick. An Italian opera was maintained at a great expense, and well supplied with foreign performers. Private concerts were instituted in every corner of the metropolis. The compositions of Handel were universally admired, and he himself lived in affluence. It must be owned at the same time that Geminiani was neglected, though his genius commanded esteem and veneration. Among the few natives of England who distinguished themselves by their talents in this art, Green, Howard, Arne, and Boyce, were the most remarkable.

§ XXX. The British soil, which had hitherto been barren in the article of painting, now produced some artists of extraordinary merit. Hogarth excelled all the world in exhibiting the scenes of ordinary life; in humour, character, and expres-

\* George II. by his Queen Caroline, had two sons and five daughters, who attained the age of maturity. Frederick Prince of Wales, father to his present Majesty George III; William Duke of Cumberland; Anne, the Princess Royal, married to the late Prince of Orange, and mother to the present Stadtholder; Mary, Landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel; Louisa, late Queen of Denmark; Amelia and Carolina, who were never married,

tion: ~~Rayman~~ <sup>H. A. P.</sup> became eminent for historical designs and conversation pieces. Reynolds and <sup>XIV.</sup> ~~Ramsey~~ distinguished themselves by their superior merit in portraits; a branch that was successfully cultivated by many other English painters. Wootton was famous for representing live animals in general; Seymour for race-horses; Lambert, and the Smiths, for landscapes; and Scot for sea-pieces. Several spirited attempts were made on historical subjects, but little progress was made in the sublime parts of painting. Essays of this kind were discouraged by a false taste, founded upon a reprobation of British genius. The art of Engraving was brought to perfection by Strange, and laudably practised by Grignon, Baron, Ravenet, and several other masters; great improvements were made in mezzotinto, miniature and enamel. Many fair monuments of sculpture or statuary were raised by Rysbrach, Roubilliac, and Wilton. Architecture, which had been cherished by the elegant taste of Burlington, soon became a favourite study; and many magnificent edifices were reared in different parts of the kingdom. Ornaments were carved in wood, and moulded in stucco, with all the delicacy of execution; but a passion for novelty had introduced into gardening, building, and furniture, an absurd Chinese taste, equally void of beauty and convenience. Improvements in the liberal and useful arts will doubtless be the consequence of that encouragement given to merit by the society instituted for these purposes, which we have described on another occasion. As for the Royal Society, it seems to have degenerated in



BOOK its researches, and to have had very little share, for  
 III. half a century at least, in extending the influence  
 1760. of true philosophy.

We shall conclude this reign with a detail of the  
 forces and fleets of Great Britain, from whence  
 the reader will conceive a just idea of her opulence  
 and power.

*Memoirs of the Last Ten years of the reign of  
 George II. by Horau Walpole, E. of Oxford - v.  
 Edinburgh Review Vol: 37.  
 Quarterly. " " 27.  
 Monthly - " " 98.*

*Memoirs from 1752 to 1758 - by  
 James Earl of Waldegrave. - v -  
 E. Review \_\_\_\_\_ Vol: 37. p. 1.  
 Q. Review. \_\_\_\_\_ " 25.*

*and his "Letters to Sir H. Mann"  
 3 Vols:*

BRIEF

BRIEF STATEMENT

CHAP.  
XIV.

Of the ARMIES and FLEETS of Great-Britain, about  
the Middle of the Year 1760.

1760.

LAND FORCES.

In GREAT-BRITAIN, under Lord Viscount Ligonier,  
*Commander in Chief.*

- 2 Troops of Horse-Guards.
- 2 ———— Horse-Grenadiers.
- 5 Regiments of Dragoons.
- 3 ———— Foot-Guards.
- 23 ———— Foot.

In IRELAND, under Lieut. Gen. Earl of Rothes, *Commander in Chief.*

- 2 Regiments of Horse.
- 8 ———— Dragoons.
- 17 ———— Foot.

In JERSEY, under Col. Boscawen.  
1 Regiment of Foot.

At GEBRALTAR, under Lieut. Gen. Earl of Home, *Governor.*  
6 Regiments of Foot.

In GERMANY, under Lieut. Gen. Marquis of Granby,  
*Commander in Chief.*

- 1 Regiment of Horse-Guards.
- 2 ———— Horse.
- 3 ———— Dragoon-Guards.
- 6 ———— Dragoons.
- 16 ———— Foot.

*In Garrison at EMBDEN.*  
2 Regiments of Highlanders.

In NORTH-AMERICA, under Major-General Amherst, *Com-  
mander in Chief.*

21 Regiments of Foot.

*See "History of the Coldstream Guards" - Review -*

1833

1-354-

BOOK  
III.

1760.

*In the WEST-INDIES.*

5½ Regiments of Foot.

*In AFRICA.*

2 Regiments of Foot.

*In the EAST-INDIES.*

4 Battalions of Foot.

Total : 31 Regiments of Horse and Dragoons.  
97 ——— Foot.Besides these, Great-Britain maintained Hanoverian, Hessian,  
and other German auxiliaries, to the amount of 60,000.

## NAVY.

*At or near home, under Sir Edward Hawke, Adm. Boscawen,  
&c.*

		Guns.			Guns.
3 Ships of	-	100	5 Ships of	-	70
6 ———	-	90	1 ———	-	66
1 ———	-	84	8 ———	-	64
3 ———	-	80	12 ———	-	60
13 ———	-	74	10 ———	-	50

*In the EAST-INDIES, under Vice-Admiral Pococke.*

2 Ships of	-	74	7 Ships of	-	60
1 ———	-	68	1 ———	-	58
1 ———	-	66	3 ———	-	50
2 ———	-	64			

*In the WEST-INDIES, under Rear-Admiral Holmes.*

1 Ship of	-	90	1 Ship of	-	66
2 ———	-	80	6 ———	-	64
1 ———	-	74	4 ———	-	60
2 ———	-	70	2 ———	-	50
1 ———	-	68			

*In NORTH-AMERICA, under Commodore Lord Colville.*

1 Ship of	-	74	2 Ships of	-	64
3 ———	-	70	3 ———	-	60
1 ———	-	66	2 ———	-	50

*In the MEDITERRANEAN, under Vice-Admiral Saunders.*

CHAP.  
XIV.

		Guns.			Guns.
1 Ship of	-	90	3 Ships of	-	60
2 _____	-	74	3 _____	-	50
1 _____	-	64			

1760.

At or near Home	-	Ships	62
In the East-Indies	-	-	17
West-Indies	-	-	20
North-America	-	-	12
Mediterranean	-	-	10

Total 121

*List of Men of War, French and English, taken,  
sunk, or casually lost ;*

From the Year 1755 to the Year 1760.

FRENCH Ships taken.

	Guns.		Guns.
2 Ships of	84	2 Ships of	32
2 _____	74	2 _____	28
2 _____	66	2 _____	26
7 _____	64	2 _____	24
1 _____	50	2 _____	22
1 _____	48	2 _____	20
1 _____	44	3 _____	16
2 _____	40	2 _____	12
1 _____	38	1 _____	10
4 _____	36	1 _____	8
			1706

Ditto destroyed.

	Guns.		Guns.
3 Ships of	84	1 Ship of	24
9 _____	74	1 _____	22
3 _____	64	1 _____	20
1 _____	56	1 _____	18
2 _____	50	2 _____	16
8 _____	36	6 _____	8
3 _____	32		
			1730

FRENCH

BOOK  
III.FRENCH Ships *casually lost.*

		Guns.			Guns.
1760.	1 Ship of	- - 74	1 Ship of	- -	34
	1 ———	- - 70	1 ———	- -	32
	3 ———	- - 64	2 ———	- -	28
	1 ———	- - 56	3 ———	- -	24
	2 ———	- - 50	1 ———	- -	20
	3 ———	- - 44			
					786
					Destroyed 1730
					Taken 1706
					Total 4222

ENGLISH Ships *taken.*

		Guns.			Guns.
1 Ship of	-	60	2 Ships of	-	12
1 ———	-	50	1 ———	-	10
					144

Ditto *destroyed.*

		Guns.			Guns.
1 Ship of	-	24	1 Ship of	-	28
2 ———	-	20			72

Ditto *casually lost.*

		Guns.			Guns.
1 Ship of	-	90	1 Ship of	-	50
1 ———	-	80	1 ———	-	28
2 ———	-	74	1 ———	-	24
2 ———	-	64	1 ———	-	20
1 ———	-	60	2 ———	-	8
					644
					Destroyed 72
					Taken 144
					Total 860

## INDEX.

# I N D E X.

---

*The Roman numerals refer to the volume ; the others to the pages.  
n. signifies the notes at the bottom of the pages.*

- A**BERCORN, (Hamilton) Earl of, accompanies King James to Ireland, i. 39, n.
- Abercrombie, General, appointed to succeed General Shirley, iii. 520. Situation of affairs in North America on his arrival at Albany, 529. He succeeds to the chief command in America, iv. 299
- Aberdeen, (Gordon) Earl of, attends the Duke of Cumberland at Aberdeen, iii. 176
- Abingdon, (Bertie) Earl of, created a privy-counsellor, i. 450. Opposes the septennial act, ii. 341. Presents a petition from the university of Oxford, as to quartering soldiers, 347. His motion concerning the Scottish election of the sixteen peers, 550
- Abjuration of James II. proposed, i. 85. The bill of, passed, 436
- Act for the security of the kingdom, in case of the Queen's decease, refused the royal assent in Scotland, i. 493. Passed, ii. 18
- Acton, Richard, his examination as to the East-India Company's charter, i. 244
- Addison, Mr. appointed secretary of state, ii. 351
- Admiralty, courts of, for the trial of offences committed at sea, to be held twice a year, iv. 439
- Adolphus Frederick succeeds to the crown of Sweden, iii. 326. Conspiracy discovered to make him absolute, iv. 5. He threatens to abdicate, *ibid.* His forces invade Prussian Pomerania, 191, 206. His General's declaration, *ibid.* Some  
6 of

# I N D E X.

- of his territories seized by the Prussians, 207. His answer to the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, 208. Advantages gained by his troops in Pomerania, v. 335. Their further operations there, 336
- Advocates**, the faculty of, reprimanded for favouring the Duke of Hamilton's protest and address, i. 457. Receives a medal of the Chevalier de St. George, ii. 213
- African and Indian Company** established in Scotland, i. 249. Addressed against by the English parliament, 274. Abandoned by King William, 349. Make a settlement at Darien, 362. Compelled to quit it, 365. Causes a national ferment, 376. The motive ascribed for King William's opposition to that settlement, 378
- African trade**, measures taken with regard to, iii. 250, 278, 288. iv. 254, 255
- Affry, Count D'**, his memorial to the Dutch, concerning the English cruizers, Ostend, and Nieuport, iv. 289. His counter memorial to that of England, v. 148
- Aguillon, Duke of**, marches against General Bligh, iv. 279. His politeness to the English officers, 285. Assembles a body of forces for the invasion of Britain, 497
- Aislaby, Mr.** resigns his office of Chancellor of the Exchequer, ii. 405. Expelled the House of Commons, and sent to the Tower on account of the South-Sea scheme, 408
- Aix, isle of**, taken, iv. 90
- Aix-la-Chapelle**, reflections on the peace of, iii. 235, 240; v. 118. Rejoicings for, iii. 26
- Albany**, in New-York, described, iii. 413
- Albemarle, (Keppel) Earl of**, eclipses Portland in King William's favour, i. 337, 348. Defeated at Denain, ii. 253
- , (Keppel) Earl of, our ambassador to France, reclaims some English traders taken by the French in America, iii. 376. He is trifled with at Paris, 382, 420. His death, 433
- Alberoni, Cardinal**, his letter concerning Sir George Byng's attacking the Spanish fleet, ii. 374
- Alcide**, French man of war, taken, iii. 440
- Algerines** take and plunder an English packet-boat, iii. 273
- Alienation act** passed against the Scotch, ii. 41
- Allied army** assembles under the Duke of Cumberland, iv. 153. Skirmishes with the French, 154. Passes the Weser, 155. Worked at Hastenbeck by the French, 159, 160. Retreats to Hoya, 161. And thence to Stade, 163. Dispersed by the

- the convention of Closter-Seven, 164. Re-assembled under Prince Ferdinand, 220. Obtains some advantages over the French, whom it obliges to evacuate part of the Hanoverian dominions, *ibid.* But is checked at Zell, 221. Skirmishes with the French, 335. Harasses the French in their retreats, 339. Passes the Rhine, and obtains divers advantages over them, *ibid.* Gains the battle of Crevelt, 341. Defeated at Sangerhausen, 344. Worsts M. de Chevert at Meer, 346. Repasses the Rhine, 347. Cantoned in the landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel, the bishopricks of Munster, Paderborn, and Hildesheim, 349. Skirmishes between them and the enemy, v. 104. Worsted at Bergen, 105. Harassed in retreating, 106. Defeats the French at Minden, 110, &c. and Covelat, 114. Complains of its violating the neutrality of the Dutch territories, 145. Skirmishes between it and the French, 309, 311, 314. Defeated at Corbach, 315, &c. Victorious at Exdorff, 316. At Warbourg, 319. Skirmishes with the French, 322, &c.
- Ambassadors, their privileges ascertained, ii. 159
- America, troops in, subjected to the mutiny act, iii. 432, n.
- Maritime laws of England extended to it, 483. And the power of enlisting indented servants, *ibid.* Scheme for making salt in it, iv. 296, n. See West-Indies.
- (North,) general view of the British colonies in it, iii. 411, &c. Transactions in it, iii. 261, 374, 375, &c. 418, 443, &c. iv. 104, &c. 299, &c. v. 31, 258, 266, &c.
- American contract examined, iv. 66
- Amherst, General, reduces Cape-Breton, iv. 300, 304. Returns to New-England, and sets out for Albany, 309. Receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 469. Takes possession of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, v. 37, 38. Embarks on Lake Champlain, 39. His operations there, and after his return to Crown-Point, *ibid.* 40. He arrives at Oswego, 277. Sails down the river St Lawrence, and reduces the French fort at Isle Royal, *ibid.* 278. He takes Montreal, 279.
- Anamaboe, the Caboceiro of, his equivocal conduct, iv. 115
- Anderton, the printer, his trial, for treasonous libels against government, i. 209
- Andrews, Captain, his engagement with part of a French squadron, iii. 440
- Angel, Captain, his success, iv. 490
- Anglesey, (Annesley) Earl of, withdraws himself from the Tories, ii. 280. But rejoins them, 282

Angria



**Angria**, resolutions taken against him, iii. 544. His fort of Geriah taken, and fleet destroyed, 546

**Angus**, (Douglas) Earl of, slain at the battle of Steenkerke, i. 163

**Anhalt-Cothen**, Prince of, taken prisoner by the Allies, v. 317

**Anhalt-Dessau**, (Maurice) Prince of, collects a Prussian army, iv. 130. Which he conducts into Bohemia, 139. His advanced posts at Pirna attacked by the Austrians, 180. He is sent to secure Berlin, 191, 192. Conducts the third division of the Prussians into Moravia, 351. Is wounded and taken at Hochkirchen, 365. His conduct at Minden, v. 111

**Anjengo**, in the East-Indies, described, iii. 397

**Anjou**, (Philip) Duke of, succeeds to the Spanish throne, by the name of Philip V. i. 388

**Annandale**, (Johnson) Earl of, discovers a Jacobite plot, i. 81. Created president of the Scottish council, 489; ii. 51. Opposes the Union, 96, 99

**Annapolis**, in Maryland, described, iii. 416

———, in Nova-Scotia, the inhabitants of, rebel, iii. 379, and are reduced by Major Laurence, *ibid.*

**Anne**, daughter to James Duke of York, has a revenue settled upon her, i. 79. Dissensions between the Queen and her, 176. Reconciliation between her and King William, 235. Her son dies, 381. She succeeds to the throne, 445. Resolves to fulfil her predecessor's engagements with the Allies, 448. Her inclination to the Tories, 450. She declares war against France, 452. Warm opposition to her ministry in Scotland, 454. She appoints commissioners to treat of an union of the two kingdoms, 458. Procures the Dutch to put a stop to their correspondence and commerce with France and Spain, 478. Receives a remonstrance from the Lords concerning Lovat's plot, ii. 8. Grants the first fruits and tenths to the poor clergy, 12. Bill for a regency in case of her death, 69. She nominates commissioners to treat of the union of the two kingdoms, 75. Rejects the proposals of France, 94. Ratifies the Union, 111. Gives audience to a Muscovite ambassador, 113. The nation generally discontented with her Whig ministry, 125. She grants an act of grace, 158. An ineffectual treaty between her and France, 163, 183. She changes her ministry, 192. Receives a representation from the Commons of her late ministry's embezzlements, 201. Negotiation between her and France, 214. She creates twelve new peers, 224. Conferences

- Conferences opened at Utrecht between her ministers and those of Louis XIV. 233. Her measures obstructed by the Allies, 235. She demands King Philip's renunciation of the crown of France, 237. Receives a loyal address from the Commons, 243. Communicates the plan of peace to both Houses of Parliament, 244. Progress of her negotiation at Utrecht, 254, 257, 259. Where peace is concluded between her and Louis XIV. of France, 260. Upon which she is congratulated by parliament, 262. Substance of the treaty between her and Louis, *ibid.* She receives a representation from the Scottish members, touching the hardships of the Union, 267. She is petitioned by the inhabitants of Dunkirk, 271. Sends commissioners to see its fortifications demolished, and the harbour filled up, 96. Procures the enlargement of the Protestants from the French galleys, *ibid.* Treaty between her and Philip V. of Spain, 275. Her answer to the address to set a price on the Chevalier's head, 282. Her death and character, 291. Instances of her munificence, 467
- Annuities, some of, consolidated, iii. 332; v. 204
- Anson, Commodore, sails for the South-Sea, iii. 42. His return and account of his voyage, 141. He and Admiral Warren defeat and take a French squadron, 217. Created a lord, 218
- , Lord, appointed first lord of the Admiralty, iv. 87. Steers with Sir Edward Hawke to the bay of Biscay, 289. Several French vessels driven ashore by some of his cruisers, 286
- Antis, John, Esq. taken into custody as a Jacobite, ii. 326.
- Anteuil, M. d', taken prisoner, iii. 407
- Antigallican privateer takes a French East-India ship, iv. 102. Petition of the owners of, 253
- Antrim, (Macdonald) Earl of, his regiment refused access into Londonderry, i. 42. Warrant to apprehend him, ii. 336
- Antrobus, Captain, his success, iv. 490
- Apché, M. d', worsted by Admiral Pococke, iv. 319, 321. He retires to the Island of Bourbon, 321. Defeated a third time by Admiral Pococke, v. 90, &c.
- Apraxin, General, takes Memel, iv. 172. Engages Marschal Lehwald at Norkitten, 185. Makes a hasty retreat from Prussia, 116. Disgraced and tried, 324.
- Aquilon French man of war destroyed, iv. 223
- Aram, Eugene, an account of, iv. 479

Arcat.

- Arcot; dispute about the government of the province of, iii. 481.  
 The whole reduced by Colonel Coote, v. 100  
 Arenberg, Duke of, takes Gabel, iv. 177. Worsted by Prince Henry of Prussia near Pretsch, v. 136  
 Arethusa, French frigate; taken; iv. 490.  
 Argyle, (Campbell) Earl of; sent by the Scottish convention to invest William and Mary with the government, i. 31. Withdraws from the coalition; 81. Created a Duke, 388  
 ———, (Campbell) Duke of; sent commissioner to the Scottish parliament, ii. 46. Drives the left wing of the French army from their entrenchments at Malplaquet; 168. Appointed General in Spain, 211. His reasons for desiring a dissolution of the Union with Scotland, 267. He engages the Earl of Mar at Dumbaine, 330. Disgraced, 343. Supports the bill against the Bishop of Rochester, 428. Opposes the bill for punishing the city of Edinburgh for riots there; 569. And the convention with Spain, iii. 26. Resigns his places, 49. His speech on the army, *ibid.* Re-accepts his places, and lays them down, 77. His death, 127.  
 ———, (Campbell) Duke of, his remarks on the bill for the British fishery, iii. 287  
 Argenson, M. d', removed from his office in the French ministry, iv. 126  
 Armentieres, M. d', assists in passing the Weser, iv. 157. Takes possession of Gottingen, 162. Worsted by the Hereditary Prince, v. 116. His attempts to relieve Munster, 117  
 Armiger, Brigadier, attends General Hopson to the West-Indies, v. 5  
 Arran, (Hamilton) Earl of, sent to the Tower, i. 12  
 ———, Lord Charles Butler, created Earl of, and Lord Butler of Weston, i. 223  
 Artists, eminent, an account of, v. 384, 385  
 Arts, &c. societies instituted for the encouragement of, iv. 412, 413  
 Asfelot, Chevalier d', routed at St. Isevan de Litera, ii. 65  
 Ashby and White, constables of Aylesbury, their case, for refusing to receive votes for members, ii. 11, 44  
 Ashley, Major, killed, iii. 455  
 Ashton, Mr. taken, tried, condemned, and executed, for a conspiracy against the government, i. 115  
 Assiento treaty with Spain ratified, ii. 275. Debates on; iii. 303, 305.

- Astronomers sent to the East-Indies, v. 294
- Asylum for orphans instituted, iv. 412
- Atheism and profaneness, bill to prevent, postponed, ii. 414
- Athlone, (Ginckel) Earl of, reduces Athlone, 128. Defeats the Irish at Aghrim, i. 129. Besieges and reduces Limerick, 132. In danger of being drowned, 198. Covers the siege of Keiserswaert, and saves Nimeguen, 450. Contends with Marlborough for an equal share of command, *ibid.*
- Athol, (Murray) Marquis of, stands candidate for president of the Scottish convention, i. 26. Assists in the proclamation of King William and Queen Mary, 30. Created a Duke, 497. Scheme against him, ii. 5. He opposes the Union, 49, 96
- Atterbury, Francis, Bishop of Rochester, committed to the Tower, ii. 422. Bill of pains and penalties against him, 427. He is deprived, and driven into exile, 429
- Attouguia, Count de, apprehended for a conspiracy against the King of Portugal, iv. 390. Executed, v. 158
- Aubeterre, Count d', his intrigues at the court of Vienna, iii. 452. His declaration there, 463
- Aubry, M. d', defeated and taken by Sir William Johnson at Niagara, v. 41, &c.
- Augustus II. Elector of Saxony, elected King of Poland, i. 323. Deposed, 514. Acknowledges Stanislaus as King, ii. 92. Re-assumes the crown, 171
- III. Elector of Saxony, chosen King of Poland, ii. 542. Declares for the Queen of Hungary, iii. 135. His electorate invaded by the King of Prussia, *ibid.* and 148. Borrows money from the Elector of Hanover, 296. Engages his vote for electing the Archduke King of the Romans, in consideration of a subsidy from England, 325. A new subsidy granted him by England on account of Hanover, 426. Declines engaging in a confederacy with Russia, Hungary, &c. iv. 8. His electoral dominions invaded by the King of Prussia, 12. And himself blocked up with his troops at Pirna, 14. His Queen insulted, and cabinet rifled, *ibid.* 15. He escapes to Konigstein, 18. His letter to his General concerning his forces, *ibid.* n. He retires to Poland, 19. His troops are obliged to surrender to the King of Prussia, who compels them to incorporate with his army, *ibid.* His memorial at the Hague, *ibid.* The Prussian answer to it, 21. Death and character of his queen, 222. His electorate laid under

# I N D E X.

under contribution, and ordered to furnish recruits for the Prussians, 326. The suburbs of his capital of Dresden burnt by the Prussians, 370. His minister's memorial to the diet of the empire on that outrage, 371. His Saxon subjects grievously oppressed by the King of Prussia, 375, 376. His son, Prince Charles, elected Duke of Courland, 381. Operations of the Imperialists and Prussians in his electorate, v. 134. His capital there much hurt by the King of Prussia in an attempt upon it, 343. Publishes a remonstrance on the Prussian behaviour at the siege of Dresden, 361.

Aumont, Duke d', arrives in England as ambassador from France, ii. 257. Insulted by the populace, 270

Ansel, M. d', takes Embden, &c. iv. 157

Austrians, hostilities commenced between them and the Prussians, iv. 15. Whom they fight at Lowoschutz, 16. Skirmishes between them and the Prussians on the frontiers of Bohemia, 131. Routed at Reichenberg, 138. And near Prague, 139, &c. Their brave defence of Prague, 143, 144, &c. They defeat the Prussians at Kolin, 149, 150. They take Gabel, 177. Destroy Zittau, with many circumstances of cruelty, 178. Skirmish with the Prussians, 180. Decline an engagement with the King of Prussia, 188. They attack the Prussians at Goerlitz, 189. Take Lignitz, 191. Lay Berlin under contribution, 192. They take Schweidnitz, 198. Defeat the Prince of Bevern near Breslau, 199, 200. They are routed at Lissa, 202, &c. They force the Prussians to raise the siege of Olmutz, and to retire into Bohemia, 354. Harass them in their march, *ibid.* Joined by the Imperial army, 353. Defeat the King of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 364, &c. Skirmishes between them and the Allies, v. 104, 122. And the Prussians, 128. A detachment of them sent to reinforce the Russians, *ibid.* And contribute much to the victory at Cunersdorf, 131. A body of them worsted at Corbitz and Hoyerswerda, 135. And at Pretsch, 136. They surfound and take a Prussian army at Maxen, 137. And another under General Diercke, 138. Advantages gained by them against the Prussians in Saxony, 337. They defeat an army of Prussians at Landshut, and reduce Glatz, 338. They are worsted at Lignitz, 345. And under General Beck, 349. They and the Russians possess themselves of Berlin, 352. They take Torgau and Leipzick, 353. Are worsted at Torgau, 356

Authors,

# I N D E X.

**Authors**, eminent, an account of, v. 379, 380  
**Aveiro**, Duke de, apprehended for a conspiracy against the King of Portugal, iv. 390. Executed, v. 158  
**Aylesbury**, (Bruce) Earl of, a proclamation for apprehending him, i. 99. Engages in a plot against King William, 276. Admitted to bail, 317. His son called to the House of Peers, ii. 224, n.  
**Aylesford**, Heneage Finch (Lord Guernsey) created Earl of, ii. 301, n. He and his son dismissed from their places, 318  
**Aylmer**, Matthew, created Rear-Admiral, i. 193

## B.

**BADEN**, Louis, Prince of, defeats the Turks at Patochin, i. 64. Passes the Rhine, but obliged to repass it, 230. Candidate for the crown of Poland, 323. Defeated at Fridlinguen, 464. Reduces Landau, ii. 22. Thwarts the Duke of Marlborough, 53. His success on the Rhine, 59.  
**Bail**, special, allowed ten miles without London, i. 191  
**Baker**, Richard and Wm. their contract for the forces in North-America approved of by the commons, iv. 67  
**Belafore**, in the East-Indies, described, iii. 400  
**Balcarras**, (Lindsay) Earl of, favours King James's interest in Scotland, i. 26. Is taken and committed to the common prison, 32  
**Balchen**, Admiral, Sir John, perishes at sea, iii. 143  
**Balfour**, Captain, his bravery at Louisbourg, iv. 303  
**Balmerino**, Lord, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 164. Surrenders, and is sent to London, 181. Tried and beheaded, 188, 189  
**Baltick fleet** taken by the French, ii. 66  
**Bancks**, Sir Jacob, taken into custody for favouring an intended invasion by Sweden, ii. 345  
**Bank of England** established, i. 217, 218. Land-bank established, 283  
**Bank act** passed, ii. 353  
**Banbury**, (Knollis) Earl of, gallantry of his sons, v. 255, n.  
**Bankrupts**.—See Debtors  
**Banks**, Mr. prepares a bill for the punishment of governors of plantations, iv. 60  
**Barbary corsairs**, their insolence, iii. 273  
**Barcelona**, siege of, ii. 61. Taken by the English for the King of Spain, 63

Barclay,

# I N D E X.

- Barclay**, Sir George, his conspiracy for assassinating King William, i. 277
- Barker**, Captain, sent to burn two ships off Toulon, iv. 495.
- Barlow**, Colonel, assists in taking Guadaloupe, v. 26
- Barnard**, Sir John, opposes the Excise Bill, ii. 525. His scheme for reducing the interest of the national debt, 567
- , Mr. remarkable transaction between the Duke of Marlborough and him, iv. 414, n. &c.
- Barrington**, Lord, expelled the House of Commons for being concerned in a deceitful lottery scheme, 429. Appointed master of the Wardrobe, iii. 391. He resigns, and is made secretary at war, 476. Presents estimates for raising new levies, 479. His letters to General Fowke, 527, n.
- , General, sails to the West-Indies, v. 5. His operations at Guadaloupe, 11, &c. 17, 19, 22, 25, &c. He also reduces the islands of Desada, Los Santos, and Marigalante, 28. Returns to England, 30.
- , Captain, takes the Count de St. Florentin man of war, iv. 488
- Barton**, Capt. shipwrecked on the coast of Morocco, iv. 315
- Bateman**, Lord, brings a message to the Commons relating to extraordinary expences of the war, iv. 42
- Bath**, the order of, revived, ii. 440, n.
- Bath**, (Grenville) Earl of, excepted from King James's pardon, i. 153
- , William Pulteney, created Earl of, iii. 83. Opposes the dismissal of the Hanoverians from British pay, 98
- , (Pulteney) Earl of, his speech on the mutiny bill, iii. 248. He opposes the bill for annexing the forfeited estates in Scotland to the crown, 332
- Bathiani**, Marechal, routs the French and Palatine troops at Pfiffenhoven, iii. 145. His proposal rejected at Laffeldt, 211, 212
- Bathurst**, Allen, created Lord, ii. 224, n. His speech in behalf of the Bishop of Rochester, 427. On the treaty of Hanover, &c. 452. And motions concerning the estates of the South-Sea directors and Sinking Fund, 527, 528. Opposes the convention with Spain, iii. 26. Appointed Captain of the band of pensioners, 83.
- Batteaux** described, iii. 457
- BATTLE** and **SKIRMISHES**.—Aghrim, i. 129. Aller, iv. 220. Almanza, ii. 116. Ancalm, v. 335. Arani, iii. 405. Asch. v. 123,

v. 123. Augerbach, v. 119. Belgrade, ii. 362. Belturbat, i. 87. Bergen, v. 105. Blenheim, ii. 25. Boyne, i. 88, 89, &c. Braunau, iii. 103. Breslau, iv. 199, 200. Brihuega, ii. 188. Butzbach, v. 313, 324. Calcutta, iv. 116. Campen, v. 328. Campo Santo, iii. 113. Carpi, i. 423. Cafano, ii. 59. Castiglione, ii. 90. Caya, ii. 170. Chandernagore, v. 9. Chateau-Dauphiné, iii. 113. Chignecto, iii. 380. Chinchura, v. 95. Choczim, iii. 53. Clifton, iii. 172. Codogno, iii. 195. Cöhlín, iv. 137. Coni, iii. 140. Corbach, v. 315. Corbitz, v. 135. Coveidt, v. 114. Crevelt, iv. 341. Cronstadt, i. 106. Crotka, iii. 32. Culloden, iii. 180. Cunerödorf, v. 130. Cutwa, iv. 121. Czallaw, iii. 84. Denain, ii. 253. Dettingen, iii. 107. Dillembourg, v. 368. Drummore, i. 60. Dumblaine, ii. 328. Ebstorf, iv. 220. Eckerén, i. 505. Eglen, iv. 190. Eidelsheim, i. 167. Eimbeck, v. 322. Elverick, v. 322. Erfurth, iv. 191. Erfdorf, v. 309. Exdorf, v. 317. Exilles, iii. 216. Eybach, v. 308. Falkirk, iii. 174. Fehrbellín, iv. 379. Fleurus, i. 105. Fontenoy, iii. 150. Fort du Quesne, iii. 419, 447, &c. iv. 311. Franca-Villa, ii. 386. Freyberg, v. 336. Fridlinguen, i. 464. Fulda, v. 119. Gabel, iv. 177. Geiffa, v. 311. Glenhiel, ii. 383. Goerlitz, iv. 189. Goldspie, iii. 177. Gotliebe, iv. 183. Griesenberg, v. 122. Gruenewiese, iv. 369. Guastalla, ii. 545. Hastenbeck, iv. 159, &c. Herborn, v. 308. Heydemunden, v. 332. Hilkerberg, iii. 84. Hirschfeldt, iv. 131. Hochkirchen, iv. 364, &c. Hochstadt, or Blenheim, ii. 25, 26, &c. Hofensfeldt, v. 315. Hoya, iv. 338. Hoyerfwerda, v. 135. Jabouka, iii. 32. Inverary, iii. 173. Kalith, ii. 92. Kaurzim, iv. 149. Kay, v. 128. Keith, iii. 176. Killy-crankie, i. 37. Kleinlinnes, v. 119, 308. Kolin, iv. 149, 150. Koveripauk, iii. 406. Lafeldt, iii. 210. Lake-George, iii. 452, &c. Landen, i. 196. Landshut, v. 339. Landwernhagen, iv. 348. Lang-Reichenbach, v. 355. Lavingen, i. 507. Lawenthagen, v. 324. Lignitz, iv. 190. v. 345. Lissa, iv. 202. Lissau, i. 467. Lowoschutz, iv. 16. Lutzen, v. 314. Luzzara, i. 466. Near Lyal-Henning, iv. 311. Malplaquet, ii. 167, &c. Marfaglia, i. 201. Massaguash, iii. 443. Masulipatam, v. 86. Maxen, v. 137. Meer, iv. 346. Meissen, v. 139. Minden, v. 110, &c. Molrichstadt, v. 104. Molwitz, iii. 61. Montmorenci, v. 53, &c. Munden, v. 325. Narva, i. 394, n. Neustadt, v. 336. Newton-Butler, i. 47. Niagara,

VOL. V.

D D

v. 42.



v. 42. Niffa, i. 64. Nordheim, v. 322. Norkitten, iv. 185. Norten, v. 325. Onondaga, iii. 531. Oran, ii. 517. Orsova, iii. 14. Oudenarde, ii. 142, &c. In Paraguay, v. 298. Parma, ii. 544. Pafsberg, v. 122. Paffelvalik, v. 354. Peterwaradin, ii. 349, n. Pirna, iii. 148. iv. 183. Prague, iv. 139, &c. Preston, ii. 324. Preston-Pans, iii. 162. Pfaffendorf, v. 347. Pfiffenhoven, iii. 145. Pultowa, ii. 171. Quebec, v. 67, 270. Ramillies, ii. 83, &c. Reichenberg, iv. 138. Rhynderg, v. 328. Rosbach, iv. 195, &c. Roucoux, iii. 193. Sababourg, v. 322. Samiaveram, iii. 407. Saint Itevan de Litera, ii. 65. Sangerhausen, iv. 244. Saragossa, ii. 187. Scardingen, i. 502. iii. 70. Schaken, v. 331. Schellenberg, ii. 22. Schermbeck, v. 33. Schweidnitz, iv. 198. Sodriera Formosa, ii. 33. Soheite, v. 324. Sohr, iii. 147. Spirebach, i. 508. St. Cas, iv. 280, &c. St. Mary's, v. 26. Steenkerke, i. 162. Steinau, v. 337. Strehla, v. 349. Streiffen, iv. 369. Striegan, iii. 147. Surat, v. 97, &c. Syrinham, iii. 408. Terklenburg, iv. 154. Ter, i. 231. Ticonderoga, iv. 108, 307. Tirlmont, ii. 55. Torgau, v. 336, 353. Turin, ii. 88, &c. Vacha, v. 311. Villa-Franca, iii. 139. Villa Viciosa, ii. 189. Wafungen, v. 104. Walcourt, i. 63. Wandewash, v. 89. Warbourg, v. 318. Willmenstrand, iii. 70. Wynendale, ii. 147. Zeilbach, v. 315. Zierenberg, v. 323. Zietzen, v. 337. Zorndorf, iv. 358. Zulichau, v. 128.

Bavaria, Maximilian, Elector of, detached by the Allies to make a diversion in Flanders, i. 199. His behaviour at the siege of Namur, 255. Declares for France, 464. Defeats the Imperialists at Scardingen, and takes possession of Ratibon, 502. Defeats Stirum at Lavingen, 507. Routed at Schellenberg, Blenheim, and Ramillies, ii. 20, 25, 83. Attacks Brussels, 148. Restored to his dignities and dominion, 275.

Bavaria, Charles, Elector of, reinforced by a body of French troops, iii. 63. Crowned King of Bohemia at Prague, 65. Elected Emperor by the name of Charles VII. 83. Convention between him and the Queen of Hungary, 104. Advances made by him towards a peace, 130. Treaty between him, Prussia, &c. at Franckfort, 132. His death, 145.

——, Maximilian, Elector of, accommodation between the Queen of Hungary and him, iii. 146. Accepts of a subsidy from Berlin, 296. Debates thereon, 302. Gets a new gratification

- gratification on account of Hanover, 426. His troops join the French army, iv. 127
- Beaucherc, Lord Aubrey, slain at Carthagea, iii. 58.
- Beaufort, (Somerfet) Duke of, distinguishes himself in the opposition, ii. 484, n.
- Beck, General, surprises and takes a battalion of Prussian grenadiers, v. 116. He defeats another detachment, 336. Is worsted by the King of Prussia, 348.
- Beckford, William, Esq. supports the interest of Jamaica, iii. 353. Opposes extending the military laws to the East-India Company's settlements, 388
- Beckwith, Colonel, distinguishes himself at Warbourg, v. 319
- Bedford, (Russel), Earl of, created a Duke, i. 223, n.
- , Duke of, his speech against Hanoverian connections, iii. 98, 119. He opposes the continuation of the penalties of treason, 126. Appointed First Lord of the Admiralty, 144. And secretary of state, 224. Opposes the bill for annexing the forfeited estates in Scotland to the crown, 332. His message, as lord lieutenant, to the Irish parliament, concerning a dreaded invasion from France, iv. 505. Some incidents relative to his government there, 509
- , Mr. punished for writing *The Hereditary Right to the Crown of England asserted*, ii. 274
- Beef allowed to be imported from Ireland into England, iv. 435. v. 181
- Beer, reflections on the price of, v. 180
- Belgrade, siege of, i. 203
- Bell, Mr. his gallant defence of Cape-Coast castle, iv. 114
- , Ensign, treacherously wounded by the Indians, v. 259, n.
- Bellamy, Rev. Mr. and his son perish in the black hole at Calcutta, iii. 542
- Bellasis, Lord, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 99
- Belleisle, Count de, his extraordinary retreat, iii. 87. Slain at Exilles, 216
- , Duc de, his letter, as secretary at war, to the colonels in Germany, iv. 340. His only son killed at Crevelt, 342, n. His letters to Marechal Contades, v. 115, n.
- , Marechal de, French frigate, taken, v. 254
- Belliqueux French man of war, taken, iv. 287
- Bellona French frigate taken, iv. 487

# I N D E X.

- Belloni's, Signor, letter in favour of the Pretender burnt by the hangman, ii. 509.
- Benbow, Admiral, bombards St. Maloes, i. 206. His engagement with Du Cassé, 470. His death, 473.
- Bently, Sir John, signalizes himself in the action with M. de la Clue, iv. 495. He is knighted, *ibid.*
- Bergen-op-Zoom, the siege of, iii. 212, &c.
- Berkley, Lord, makes an unsuccessful attempt in Camaret-bay, i. 224.—Bombards Dieppe and Havre-de-Grace, 225. St. Martin's, and other places, 296
- , French frigate, taken, iv. 491
- Berlin laid under contribution by the Austrians, iv. 192. And by them and the Russians, v. 352
- Berwick, (Stuart) Duke of, accompanies his father James II. to Ireland, and back again to France, i. 39, n. 94. Serves in Limerick under M. Boisselau, 101. Gets the command of the forces in Ireland, 103. Taken prisoner at Landen, 196. Repairs privately to England, 276. His progress in Portugal, ii. 33. He routs the Confederates at Almanza, 116. Defeats the Camisars, 170. Takes Fort Kehl, 531. Killed at Philipburgh, 542
- Bestuchef, Count, chancellor of Russia, disgraced, iv. 356
- Bevern, Prince of, harasses the Austrians on the frontiers of Bohemia, iv. 131. Defeats Count Königsegg at Reichenberg, 138. His bravery at the battle near Prague, 139. Commands the Prussian camp in the King's absence, 188. Part of his troops attacked, 189. He retreats to Breslau, *ibid.* Where he is defeated and taken, 199, 200. Assists in driving the Swedes out of the Prussian territories, 380
- Bienfaitant French man of war taken, iv. 303
- Bingly, Mr. taken into custody, ii. 422
- Birch, Serjeant, expelled the house of Commons for fraudulent practices, ii. 512.
- Biron, Duc de, conveys the young Chevalier to Vincennes, iii. 268
- , Count, objections against electing a Duke of Courland during his life, iv. 381
- Bishops, English; several of them refusing the oaths to William and Mary, are suspended and deprived, i. 69, 117.—See Augustin, Laurentius, Wilfred, Offa, Clergy, Roman See, Corboil, Crema, Pope, concerning their subjection to the See of Rome.

Black-friars,

Black-friars, resolutions taken for building a bridge at, iv. 482.

Mr. Mylne's plan for, preferred, v. 247. Inscription on the foundation of, *ibid.*

Blair, Janet, her great age, iv. 485

Blakeney, General, remonstrates concerning the state of St. Philip's castle, iii. 196. His defence and surrender of that fort, 505—514. He arrives in England, and is created an Irish lord, 517

Blandford man of war taken by the French, and returned, iii. 471

Bligh, General, commands the land forces in the expedition against Cherbourg, iv. 274. His operations in the neighbourhood of St. Maloes, 276. His rear guard attacked at St. Cas, 279, &c.

Blond, French frigate, taken, v. 254

Blunt, Sir John, projects the South-Sea scheme, ii. 392. Taken into custody, 405. Refuses to answer certain questions, 406

Boles, Captain, his bravery, iv. 316

Bolingbroke, (St. John) Viscount, sent privately to the Court of Versailles, ii. 254. Diffension between Oxford and him, 272, 286, 289. Removed from the secretary's office, 298. Withdraws to France, 307. Impeached, 313, and attainted, 320. Pardoned, 430. Bill in his favour, 439. His intrigues at the Prince's court, iii. 237

Bolton, (Powlet) Duke of, almost drawn into a scheme for the restoration of King James, i. 77

——, Duke of, dismissed from his regiment, ii. 535

Bombardments, reflections on, iv. 492

Bombay described, iii. 397

Bompart, M. makes an unsuccessful attempt to relieve Guadeloupe, v. 27

Bond, Dennis, Esq. expelled the House of Commons for fraudulent practices, ii. 512

Bonne, siege of, i. 503

Boscawen, Admiral, sent to the East-Indies, iii. 221. His operations there, 228. Sent with a fleet to North-America, 433. Account of his expedition, 439. He is appointed a commissioner of the Admiralty, iv. 87. Sails for North-America, 265. Assists in the reduction of Cape-Breton, 300. Returns to England, 312. He receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 469. Defeats M. de la Clue's squadron,

# I N D E X.

- squadron, 492, &c. Is driven from the French coast by bad weather, v. 257. His operations in the bay of Quiberon, 290
- Boucher, Colonel, apprehended, ii. 8
- Boufflers, Marshal, arrested by King William, i. 259. Surprises Opdam at Eckeren, 505
- Bougainville, M. de, detached to watch General Wolfe's motions, v. 64. Makes an unsuccessful attempt to reinforce Montcalm, 69; and to relieve Quebec, 72
- Bouquet, Colonel, assists in the expedition against Fort du Quesne, iv. 311
- Bournois, his severe punishment, ii. 312
- Boy, Mr. his hazardous attempt to reach Admiral Byng's fleet, iii. 509
- Boys, Commodore, watches the armament of M. Thurot, iv. 498. Who eludes him, 504, 510. He is obliged to put in at Leith for provisions, *ibid.*
- Braddock, General, his unfortunate expedition, iii. 444, &c.
- Bradford, Viscount Newport, created Earl of, i. 223, n.
- Bradshaw, Captain, relieves a distressed crew at sea, iv. 486
- Bradstreet, Colonel, reinforces the garrison of Oswego, iii. 459. Repulses a body of French on the river Onondago, 531. Assists in the attempt upon Ticonderoga, iv. 307. Takes and destroys Fort Frontenac, 307
- Bray, Captain, his gallant exploit with a French privateer, iv. 261
- , Dr. Thomas, projects the society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts, i. 347
- Breadalbane, (Campbell) Earl of, withdraws from the opposition, i. 81. Undertakes for the submission of the Highlanders, 145. Committed to the castle of Edinburgh, 249
- Bremen taken by the French, iv. 163. Evacuated, 335
- Brereton, Major, his gallant behaviour at Madras, v. 181. His unsuccessful attack upon Wandewash, 89. His bravery and death there, 99, 100
- , Captain, wounded, v. 92
- Bresslau taken by the Austrians, iv. 99. Recovered by the Prussians, 204
- Brew, Mr. his laudable behaviour at Anamaboe, iv. 175
- Brian, ——, an Irish mariner, his resolution, v. 256
- Bridges, Mr. accounts for all the Public money, except about three millions, ii. 202

Bridgewater,

# I N D E X.

Bridgewater, (Egerton) Earl of, created Duke, ii. 309

Brissac, Duc de, routed at Covelt, v. 114

Bristol, John, (Lord Hervey) Earl of, ii. 301, n.

Bristol, riot at, iii. 360

British fishery erected, iii. 287. Laws for the improvement of, iv. 50

————— Museum erected, iii. 355

————— subjects ordered to quit France, or enlist in the army, ii. 546

Broad-bottom ministry, iii. 144

Broderick, Admiral, his ship burnt at sea, iv. 268. And he narrowly escapes, 269. He assists in the defeat of M. de la Clue's squadron, 495

Broglio, Marechal, escapes in his shirt from his quarters, ii. 545. And as a courier from Prague, iii. 87. Assists in passing the Weser, and taking Minden, iv. 157. Enters Bremen, 335. Which is evacuated, *ibid.* He defeats the Prince of Ysembourg at Sangerhausen, 344. Manages the artillery at Landwernhagen, 349. Defeats Prince Ferdinand at Bergen, v. 105. His progress in the dominions of Hanover, 168. Commands a separate corps near Minden, 109. Attacks the left of the Allies at the battle of Minden, 111. Supercedes Contades and D'Etrées in the command of the army, 118. Attempts Prince Ferdinand's camp, 120, 307. Skirmishes between his troops and the Allies, 308. Exactions by his officers in Westphalia, 310. A detachment of his forces worsted at Vacha, 311. Situation of his army, *ibid.* A small corps of it routed near Butzbach, 313. He is abandoned by the Wirtemberg troops, 314. Small skirmishes between his troops and the allies, *ibid.* A detachment of his army victorious at Corbach, 316; and routed at Exdorff, 317; and Warbourg, 318. More skirmishes between his troops and the Allies, 322, &c. A detachment of his army worsts the Hereditary Prince at Rhynberg and Campen, 328. More skirmishes between his detachments and those of the Allies, with various success, 332

Bromley, Mr. moves to repeal the septennial act, ii. 536

Brown, Count, surprises Don Carlos at Velletri, iii. 138. Penetrates into Provence, 197

—————, fights the King of Prussia at Lowoschutz, iv. 15. Attempts a junction with the Saxon army, 17. He and

# I N D E X.

- and Prince Charles of Lorraine defeated near Prague, 139  
In which they are besieged, 142. His death, 152
- Brown, General, vested with the command of a Russian army  
against the Prussians, iv. 356. Joined by General Fermer  
on the borders of Silesia, *ibid.* Obtains a passport from  
the Prussian General to remove for the cure of his wounds,  
received at Zorndorf, 316. He is a native of Scotland,  
*ibid.*
- Bruce, Sir Alexander, expelled the Scottish Parliament for  
reflecting against Presbytery, i. 457
- Brudenel, Lord, apprehended, 155
- Bruhl, Count, his lady arrested, and ordered to leave Saxony,  
iv. 130
- Brunswick Wolfenbuttel Bevern, Charles Duke of, furnishes  
troops to the allied army, iv. 153. His territories possessed  
by the French, 162. With whom he concludes a treaty,  
331. He expostulates with his brother Ferdinand concern-  
ing the Hereditary prince, 332. Means found to reconcile  
him to their proceedings, 334. Arrest of the Evangelical  
Body at Ratibon in his favour, with the Emperor's answer,  
v. 141.—See Ferdinand
- , Charles William Ferdinand, Hereditary Prince of,  
distinguishes himself at Hastenbeck, iv. 160. Reduces Hoya  
and Minden, 339. Conducts the front at Crevelde, 341.  
Secures the pass at Wachendonk, 345. His progress, *ibid.*  
v. 104. He defeats the Duke de Brissac at Coveldt, 114.  
Passes the Weser in pursuit of the French, 116. Beats  
up the quarters of the Duke of Wirtemberg at Fulda, 119.  
Detached with a reinforcement to the King of Prussia, 120.  
Rejoins the allied army, 310. Makes an incursion into the  
county of Fulda, 314. Is worsted at Corbach, 315. He  
retrieves his honour at Exdorf, 317. His bravery and suc-  
cess at Warbourg, 318. He beats up the quarters of a French  
detachment at Zierenberg, 323. He marches to the Lower  
Rhine, 326. Is worsted at Rhyenberg and Campen, 328,  
329. Repasses the Rhine, 330. Attempt against him, de-  
feated, 332
- Brunswick, Francis Prince of, killed at Hochkirchen, iv.  
365
- , Louis Prince of, appointed tutor to the Prince of  
Orange, and captain-general of the United Provinces, iv.  
474. Memorial delivered by him on the part of the Kings of  
Great-

# I N D E X.

- Great-Britain and Prussia, v. 140, n. Declaration delivered to him in answer thereto, 305
- Bubbles, a vast number of, ii. 400
- Buccow, General, forced to abandon the siege of Koninsgratz, iv. 354, 355
- Buchan, (Erskine) Earl of, protests against the union in behalf of the Peers of Scotland, ii. 99
- , Colonel, defeated by Sir T. Livingston, i. 80
- Buckebourg, Count of, taken into British pay for the defence of Hanover, iv. 230. His behaviour at Minden, v. 111. Arret of the evangelical body at Ratibon in his favour, with the Emperor's answer, 141
- Buckingham (Sheffield) Marquis of Normanby, created Duke of, appointed Lord-Steward of the Household, ii. 193. Opposes the South-Sea scheme, 393
- Buckle, Captain, takes the Glorioso, iii. 220, &c.
- Bulkeley, General, attends the Chevalier from Scotland to France, ii. 334
- Bulow, Major, surprises a French party at Marburg and Butzbach, but is worsted at Munden, v. 325; and at Schaken, 331
- Burgundy, Duke of, reduces old Brisac, i. 507. His death, ii. 236
- Burnaby, Mr. his remonstrance to the magistrates of Fribourg, iii. 266
- Burnet, Captain, assists in taking Guadalupe, v. 13
- , Dr. Gilbert, promoted to the see of Salisbury, i. 6. Some account of him, *ibid.* Discovers a plot, 77. Excepted from King James's pardon, 153, n. His pastoral letter burnt by the hangman, 186. Harangues against Sir J. Fenwick, 313. Motion against him, 370. His speeches against Sacheverel, ii. 180. His death, 309
- Burton, Colonel, commands the right wing at Quebeck, v. 270
- Busbugdia surrendered to Admiral Watson and Colonel Clive, iii. 548
- Bushel, Captain, condemned for murder, pardoned, and promoted, ii. 446
- Buffy, M. de, recalled from Hanover, iii. 441. Taken prisoner in the East Indies, v. 99
- Bute, James Stuart created Earl of, i. 497, n.
- Bütter allowed to be imported from Ireland into England, iv. 435



# I N D E X.

Byng, Sir George, sent in pursuit of the French fleet, ii. 135.  
Sails to the Mediterranean, 369. Destroys the Spanish fleet  
off Cape Passaro, 372. His activity, 374. Created Viscount  
Torrington, and made a Knight of the Bath, 389

—, Admiral, sent on a cruise to intercept De la Mothe, iii.  
441. He sails for the Mediterranean, 497. Arrives at Gib-  
raltar, 498. His letter to the Admiralty from that place,  
499. Sails from thence, 500. Falls in with the French fleet,  
*ibid.* His engagement with them, 501. He returns to Gib-  
raltar, 502. Fate of his letter giving an account of the  
engagement, 503. Animosity fomented against him, *ibid.*  
He is superseded, and sent home a prisoner, 505. Message  
from the Admiralty to the House of Commons concerning  
him, iv. 36. His trial, 72. He is recommended to mercy,  
74. Proceedings in parliament relating to him, 76. He is  
executed, 78. Paper delivered by him to the Marshal of the  
Admiralty, 79. Remarks on his fate, 80

Byron, Captain, destroys a French fleet, and the town of  
Calçeurs, v. 281

## C.

**C**ADOGAN, General, reinforces Argyle, ii. 333. Created  
an Earl, 368, n.

Caermarthen, (Osborne) Marquis of, attempts to impeach him,  
i. 56, 110. Created Duke of Leeds, 223, n. See Danby.

Caernarvon, James (Lord Chandos) created Earl of, ii. 301, n.

Cæsar, Mr. Charles, taken into custody, ii. 345

Cahir, Lord, warrant to apprehend him, ii. 336

Caillaud, Major, incommodes Lally in the siege of Madras,  
v. 81

Calcutta described, iii. 400. Account of its being taken by  
the Viceroy of Bengal, 539. Cruel confinement of the  
English in the Black-hole there, *ibid.* Its reduction by Ad-  
miral Watson and Colonel Clive, iv. 116, &c.

Calendar altered, iii. 317, n.

Calicut, in the East Indies, described, iii. 397

Cambrick, an act concerning, iv. 450

Cambridge, Electoral Prince of Hanover, Duke of, a writ de-  
manded for him to sit in the House of Peers in England, ii.  
283

—, University, the Duke of Newcastle elected Chan-  
cellor of, in preference to the Prince of Wales, iii. 258

Cameron,

Cameron, Sir Hugh, appointed Commander of Highlanders, i. 80

———, of Lochiel, his castle plundered and destroyed, iii. 183. He escapes to France, 185

———, Dr. Archibald, taken and executed, iii. 359

———, Daniel, his great age, iv. 485, n.

Cameronians burn the articles of the union at Dumfries, ii. 99,

Camisars. (or French prophets) appear in London, ii. 138, n.

A body of them defeated by the Duke of Berwick, 170

Campbell, Colonel, reinforces the Duke of Cumberland, iii. 176

———, Daniel, of Shawfield, his house rifled for supporting the Scottish malt-tax, ii. 445

———, Captain, assists in taking Senegal, iv. 297

Canada, total reduction of, v. 281

Canning, Elizabeth, her remarkable story, iii. 356, &c.

Cannon, Colonel, commands the Highlanders, i. 37, 80

Cape Breton taken, iii. 152. Its importance, 154. Restored to France, 231. Account of the conquest of, iv. 300, 304. The colours taken there exhibited at London, and deposited in St. Paul's cathedral, 304. The fortifications of its capital demolished, v. 283

Cape-Coast castle in Africa, an attempt on baffled, iv. 114. 115

Capel, Lord, his administration in Ireland, i. 250

Capricieux, French man of war, destroyed, iv. 303

Carangoly taken by Colonel Coote, v. 97

Carical taken by the British forces, v. 290

Carkett, Lieutenant, his bravery, iv. 266

Carleton, Henry Boyle, created Lord, ii. 301, n.

Carlingford, Lord, killed at the Boyne, i. 94

Carlos. See Charles

Carlos, Don, takes possession of Parma, ii. 500, 501. Proclaimed King of Naples, 543. Declares war against the Queen of Hungary, iii. 138. Surprised at Velletri, *ibid.*

Carlton, Colonel, secures the western point of the Isle of Orleans, v. 250. Dislodges a party of the French at Point-au-Tremble, 54

Carnwath, Earl of, imprisoned for disaffection to the government, ii. 324. Joins the rebels, 327. Impeached and condemned, 336. Set at liberty by an act of grace, 357

Carolina (North and South) described, iii. 417

———, Princess, her death and character, iv. 261

- Caroline (Queen) her death, iii. 5
- Carpenter, General, attacks Mr. Forster at Preston, ii. 527.  
Appointed Commander in Scotland, and governor of Port-  
Mahon, 343
- Carrickfergus, the siege of, i. 60. Account of M. Thurot's  
descent at, v. 251
- Carteret, Lord, appointed secretary of state, ii. 415. His go-  
vernment in Ireland, 484. His motion and speech concern-  
ing Porteus's murder, 569. His remarks on the convention  
with Spain, iii. 25. And speech on the Danish subsidy, 28.  
Motion against Sir Robert Walpole, 50. Appointed secre-  
tary of state, 77. Opposes the indemnifying of the evidences  
against the Earl of Orford, 81. Sent ambassador to the  
Hague, 96. Attends the King to Germany, 103. Becomes  
Earl of Granville, 143
- Cartwright, Dr. Bishop of Chester, accompanies King James II.  
to Ireland, i. 40; n.
- Carwar, in the East-Indies, described, iii. 397
- Carysfort, Lord, presents a bill for the uniformity of weights  
and measures, v. 208
- Casal, the siege of, i. 262
- Cattlemain (Palmer) Earl of, impeached, i. 73. Proclamation  
for apprehending him, 99
- Castleton, James Sanderfon, Viscount of, created Lord Sander-  
fon, ii. 399
- Caswell, Sir George, taken into custody, on account of the  
South-Sea bubble, ii. 405
- Catalans, debates about, ii. 278
- Catawbas, Indians, their residence, iii. 417. They espouse the  
British interest, 537
- Cathcart, Lord, embarks for the West-Indies, iii. 41. His  
death, 55
- Catinat, Marschal, his operations in Piedmont, i. 124. De-  
feats the Duke of Savoy at Saluces, 104. And in the plain  
of Marfaglia, 201
- Cattle allowed to be imported into England from Ireland, iv.  
445
- Caylus, Marquis de, his proceedings with regard to the neutral  
islands, iii. 264
- Cayugas, Indians, make a treaty with the British colonies,  
v. 31
- Celebre, French man of war, destroyed, iv. 302

Centaur,

- Centaur, French man of war, taken, iv. 494
- Chabot, Count de, surrenders Hoya, iv. 338
- Chamberlain, Dr. Hugh, projects paper circulation on land security, i. 217. And the land-bank, 283. Proposes paper credit in Scotland, ii. 47
- Chaplain, Sir Robert, expelled the House of Commons, ii. 405
- Charing-Cross, an act passed for widening the street from it to Westminster-hall, iv. 38
- Charitable corporation, an account of the frauds of the cashier, &c. ii. 508.
- Charleroy, the siege of, i. 199
- Charles, King of Sicily and Naples, enters into a defensive alliance with France, Spain, Sardinia, &c. iii. 272. And another with the Emperor, the Kings of Spain and Sardinia, and the Duke of Parma, 336. Succeeds to the Spanish monarchy by the title of Charles II. King of Spain, v. 151. Remarkable settlement by him touching the succession to the Spanish and Sicilian dominions, 153. His wife conduct, 296
- XII. King of Sweden, invades Zealand, i. 383. Defeats the Czar at Narva, 394, n. And the King of Poland at Lissau, 467. Marches into Saxony, ii. 92. Worsted at Pultowa, 171. His behaviour at Bender, 258. He returns to Sweden, 311. War declared against him at Hanover, *ibid.* His ministers arrested in England and Holland, 345. His death, 362
- Charles II. King of Spain, bequeaths his dominions to the Duke of Anjou, i. 388
- , Archduke of Austria, declared King of Spain, and arrives in England, i. 514. Assists at the siege of Barcelona, ii. 62. Where he enters in triumph, 63. Receives a reinforcement from England, 92. Defeats King Philip at Saragossa, and enters Madrid, 188. Elected Emperor by the name of Charles VI. 212. Treaty of Al-Rastadt, between him and France, 274. Treaty of Vienna, between him and Philip of Spain, 441. His minister's memorial at the British court, 454. Preliminaries between him and England, 458. He resents the treaty of Seville, 492. Treaty between him and George II. at Vienna, 497, 498. League against him by the Kings of France, Spain, and Sardinia, 529. Preliminaries between him and France, 555. His death iii. 41

Charles,

# I N D E X.

Charles, King of Sardinia, effects a match between his eldest son and one of the Infantas of Spain, and engages in a defensive alliance with France, Spain, &c. iii. 272. Accedes to the treaty concluded at Madrid, between the Emperor, King of Spain. &c. 336

——, Prince of Lorraine, defeated at Czaflaw, iii. 84. Harasses Maillebois in his retreat, 87. Defeats the Bavarians at Braunau, 103. Passes the Rhine, 134. Defeated at Striegan and Sohr, 147. And at Roucoux, 192. Defeated near Prague, iv. 139. In which he is besieged, 141. Harasses the rear of the besiegers in their retreat, 152

Charles-Town, in South-Carolina, described, iii. 417

Charnock, Mr. Robert, his trial and execution, i. 284

Chedworth, John Howe, created Lord, iii. 53

Chelsea pensioners, a bill in behalf of, iii. 427

Cherbourg, the expedition against, iv. 274. The artillery taken there exposed at London, 286

Cherokee-Indians, where settled, iii. 417. They espouse the British interest, 537. A body of them join the English forces, iv. 105. New treaty with them, v. 258. They recommence hostilities, *ibid.* Their towns and villages destroyed by Col. Montgomery, 261, 262. They take Fort Loudoun, 265

Chesapeake-bay described, iii. 416

Chesterfield, (Stanhope) Earl of, sent ambassador to the Hague, ii. 470. Resigns his office of lord-steward of the household, 528. His speech on the play-house bill, 573. And against the Hanoverian mercenaries, iii. 99. He opposes the repeal of the gin act, 102. And the continuation of the penalties of treason, 126. Declared lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 144. Resigns the place of secretary of state, 224

Chevalier de St. George acknowledged King of England by the French court, i. 428. Attainted and absured in England, 435. Embarks at Dunkirk for Scotland, ii. 134. His design defeated, 136. State of the nation then, *ibid.* His behaviour at Malplaquet, 169. Debates in the British parliament about him, 278, 284. An address of that assembly to set a price on his head, 286. His manifesto, 302. Intrigues in his behalf, 322. He is proclaimed King in Scotland, 324, 327. Arrives in Scotland, 334. Retires to France, *ibid.* Received with royal honours at Madrid, 381. His declaration, 423. He secures Thompson, warehouse-keeper

# I N D E X.

- keeper to the charitable corporation, 509. Proclaimed King in several parts of Scotland and England, iii. 161, 168, 169
- Chevalier de St. George the younger, *his character*, iii. 122. Arrives in France, *ibid.* Preparations in England against his intended attempt, 123. Correspondence with him or his brother enacted treason, 126. He embarks for Scotland, 158. Where he is joined by several of the natives, 159. Takes possession of Edinburgh, 161. Gains the battle of Prestonpans, 162. Reduces Carlisle, 169. Penetrates as far as Derby, which occasions a general consternation at London, 169. His retreat to Scotland, 171. The progress of his followers during his expedition into England, 173. Invests the castle of Stirling, *ibid.* Works Hawley at Falkirk, 174. Takes Inverness, 176. Defeated at Culloden, 180. His magnanimity, and the fidelity of the Scots to him in his subsequent situation, 184. Pursued in his return to France, *ibid.* Arrested at Paris, 267. Received with great honours at Avignon, 268
- Chevert, M. sent under M. d'Etrées into Germany, iv. 126. Assists in passing the Weser, and in taking Minden, 157. Defeated by General Imhoff at Meer, 346.
- Chevreuse, Duke of, takes possession of Hanover as governor, iv. 162
- Cholmondeley, Lord, created Earl, ii. 105  
 ———, Brigadier, his behaviour at Falkirk, iii. 174
- Chugnes, their treaty with the British colonies, v. 31
- Church of England, disputes about its danger, ii. 70, 174
- Clancarty, (McGarty) Earl of, taken in Cork, i. 103
- Clarendon, (Edward Hyde) Earl of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 11. Engages in a plot to restore King James, 115. Is sent to the Tower, and afterwards confined at his own house in the country, 117
- Clark, Colonel, his information concerning Rochefort, iv. 94.
- Clavering, Colonel, attends General Hopson to the West-Indies, v. 5. His operations at Guadaloupe, 23, &c. Sent express to England, 30
- Clements, Captain, assists in defeating M. Thurot, v. 253. Honours conferred on him for that exploit, 254
- Clergy, English, are jealous of King William's proceedings, i. 4. They are required to take new oaths to him, 16. Which a great number of them refuse, 67
- Clermont,

# I N D E X.

- Clermont, Lord, taken and imprisoned, ii. 138
- , Count de, supercedes the Duc de Richelieu, iv. 336.  
Finds the troops in a deplorable condition, *ibid.* He abandons Hanover, *ibid.* Retreats to the Rhine, *ibid.* His army harassed in their march, 339. He is reinforced, 340. Detaches a corps under the Count de St. Germain, *ibid.* Which is defeated at Crevelt, 341. He is succeeded in command by M. de Contades, 343
- Cleves, the duchy of, taken by the French from the Empress Queen, iv. 133, 183
- Clive, Colonel, his first exploits in the East-Indies, iii. 404, &c. He visits England, 538. Assists at the reduction of Geriah, 546. Some more of his operations, 548. He assists in retaking Calcutta, iv. 116. Defeats the Nabob of Bengal, 117. Co-operates with the Admirals Watson and Pococke in the reduction of Chandernagore, 119. Worsts the Nabob a second time, and concurs in deposing him, 122. His measures to defeat the Dutch hostilities in the river of Bengal, v. 93, 94
- Closter-Seven, the convention of, iv. 164. Disputes concerning it, 215, 328. Disapproved both by the courts of London and Versailles, 215
- Clue, M. de la, his squadron defeated by Admiral Boscawen, iv. 494. His leg broke, *ibid.*
- Cobham, Sir Richard Temple, created baron of, ii. 301. Dismissed from his regiment, 535. Restored to his office, iii. 144
- Cochran, Sir John, arrested, i. 87
- , Mr. taken into custody, ii. 422
- Cockburn, Mr. one of the Scottish deputies to represent the grievances of the Union, ii. 266
- Codrington, Colonel, ravages the island of Guadaloupe, i. 511
- Coigny, Marechal de, defeats the Austrians at Parma, ii. 544
- Coinage, resolutions concerning, i. 269, 299. Hammered coin prohibited, 339
- Colberg, an attempt upon by the Russians miscarries, iv. 374. Invested by sea and land, v. 354
- Colby, Captain, assists in taking the Arethusa, iv. 490
- Cole, Colonel, covers the retreat of Colonel Williams's detachment at lake George, iii. 455
- Collingwood, Captain, engages two French frigates, and takes one of them, iv. 490
- Cologne,

- Cologne, Clement Augustus, Elector of, concludes a subsidiary treaty with England, iii. 296. Which he renounces, 324. Protests against electing the Archduke Joseph King of the Romans, 339. Espouses the French interest, 462. His remonstrance to the diet at Ratisbon concerning the behaviour of the Prussians, and mutual recrimination between him and the Elector of Hanover, 360
- Colville, Lord, commodore at Halifax, v. 266. Sails to the river St. Laurence, 273
- Commerce, treaty of, with France, debates on, ii. 263
- Commons. See Parliamentary Affairs
- , House of, in Ireland,—See Ireland
- Como, Signor, the Parmesan resident, ordered to quit England, ii. 475
- Comprehension bill, violent disputes about, i. 18
- Compton, Dr. Bishop of London, crowns William and Mary, i. 6.
- Confederates defeat the French at Walcourt, i. 63. Their success in Germany, *ibid.* Defeated at Fleurus, 105. Routed at Steenkerke, 162. Defeated at Landen, 196. Reduce Huy, 299. Routed at Ter, 231. Take Namur, 259. Burn the French magazine at Givet, 290. Peace concluded between them and France at Ryfwick, 327. Their progress in Germany and Flanders, 458, &c. Worsted at Fridlinguen, 464. Luzzara, 466. And Scardingen, 502. Reduce Bonne, 503. Surprised at Eckeren, 504. Defeated at Lavingen, 507; and Spirebach, 508. Victorious at Schellenberg, ii. 22; Blenheim, 25; and Tirlmont, 55. Have a drawn battle at Casano, 59. Victorious at St. Itevan de Litera, 65. Ramillies, 82, &c. and Turin, 89, &c. Worsted at Castaglione, 96; and Almanza, 116. Victorious at Oudenarde, 142. Wynendale, 147. Malplaquet, 167, &c. Defeated at Caya, 170. Victorious at Saragossa, 187. Defeated at Brihuega, 188. Victorious at Villa Viciosa, 189. Routed at Denain, 253. Conquerors at Dettingen, iii. 108. Engage the Spaniards at Campo-Santo, 113. Routed at Fontenoy, 150; Roucoux, 193; and at Laffeldt, 210
- Conflans, M. de, gets the command of a French fleet, iv. 497; with which he sails from Brest, 499; and is defeated by Sir Edward Hawke, 501, &c. His letter to the Secretary of the marine concerning his defeat, 505
- , Marquis de, defeated by Colonel Forde, v. 86
- VOL. V. E c Conjeveram



- Conjeveram taken by the English, v. 89. Repossessed and abandoned by General Lally, 98
- Coningsby, Lord, impeached in the House of Commons, but acquitted, i. 221, 222
- Conoys, Indian, their treaty with the British colonies, v. 31
- Conqueror man of war lost, v. 292
- Consolidation of certain funds, iii. 332. v. 204
- Constantinople, surprising revolution there, ii. 493. Disturbances at, v. 296
- Constitutional Queries voted a libel by both Houses, iii. 310
- Contades, M. de, sent under M. d'Etrées into Germany, iv. 126. Takes possession of Hesse-Cassel, 162. Succeeds the Count de Clermont in the command in Germany, 343. Sends a reinforcement to the Prince de Soubise, 348. Penetrates into Westphalia, 349. Is defeated at Minden, v. 110, &c. Letters to him from the Duc de Belleisle, 115. n. M. d'Etrées joined in command with him, 118. They are superseded by Marechal Broglio, *ibid.*
- Conti, Prince of, competitor for the crown of Poland, i. 322
- Continental war, the motives of, iv. 3. Reflections on, iv. 29, 39, 226, 231, 235, 386, 393, 421, &c. v. 164, 214, 293
- Contreccœur, M. de, his operations in North America, iii. 419
- Convention Scottish, its proceedings at the Revolution, i. 25—33  
 ——— with Spain, iii. 15. Petitions against it, 18. Substance of it, 19. Debates on, 20—29
- Convocation, proceedings in, i. 70, 486. ii. 14, 74, 114, 204, 303, 358
- Conway, Francis Seymour created Lord, i. 486, n.
- Cook, Mr. his trial and execution, i. 288, 289  
 ———, Sir Thomas, his examination, i. 243
- Coote, Colonel, assists in the reduction of Calcutta, iv. 166. Takes Wandewash and Carangoly, makes General Lally quit Conjeveram, and routs him at Wandewash, v. 98, &c. And conquers the province of Arcot, 100. Invests Pondicherry, 290, 362. Mr. Lally's proposals to him for the surrender of it, 363
- Cope, Captain, his proceedings in the East Indies, iii. 404  
 ———, Sir John, defeated at Preston-Pans, iii. 162
- Corke, siege of, i. 102

Corke,

# I N D E X.

- Corke, Lord (Earl of Leicester's son), supports the ministerial proceedings concerning the Westminster election, iii. 313.  
His motion against Mr. Murray, 327
- Corn, an act relating to the bounty on when exported, iii. 345. Riots on account of its high price, 300, 578. iv. 32, 103. Bill to prohibit the exportation of, iv. 35. Further measures taken to remove the dearth of it, 42. Inquiry into the causes of its scarcity, 59. Regulations with respect to the exportation and importation of it, 240. Absurdity of granting a bounty on the exportation of it, *ibid.* Bills relating to the distillery and exportation of it, 428, &c. See Distillation
- Cornish, Admiral, reinforces Admiral Pococke, v. 92. Reduces Carical, 290. Assists in taking Pondicherry, 365
- Cornwall, acts relating to leases in, v. 202  
———, Captain, killed at sea, iii. 128
- Cornwallis, Hon. Edward, appointed governor of Nova Scotia, iii. 262. His proceedings there, 379. Embarks with Admiral Byng for Minorca, 497
- Coromandel coast described, iii. 398
- Coronation oath, form of, on the accession of King William and Queen Mary, i. 13
- Corporation bill, warm debates about, i. 78
- Corporations, bill for quieting, iii. 102
- Corficans, their revolt, iii. 114
- Cotes, Admiral, sails for the West Indies, iv. 101. Advices from him, 261, 263, 316, 490
- Cotton, Mr. Robert, taken into custody, ii. 422
- Cotymore, Lieutenant, treacherously murdered by the Indians, v. 259
- Count de St. Florentin French man of war taken, iv. 488
- Courland, Prince Charles of Saxony elected Duke of, iv. 381
- Covent-Garden, fire near, v. 216
- Cowper, Mr. William, created lord-keeper, ii. 66. Ennobled, 105. Resigns the great seal, 193. Which he re-accepts, 300. And resigns, 368, n. Opposes the South-Sea scheme, 393. His speech in behalf of the Bishop of Rochester, 428. His death and character, 433
- Craggs, Mr. appointed secretary of state, ii. 368, n. His death, 406  
———, James, a contractor, committed to prison, i. 241. His death, ii. 408.

# I N D E X.

- Cranborne, his trial for a conspiracy against George II. and execution, i. 287
- Craven, Lord, distinguishes himself in the opposition, ii. 484. n.
- Crawford, (Lindsay) Earl of, president of the Scottish council, i. 68, 145
- , (Lindsay) Earl of, signalises himself at Crotka, iii. 32. And at Roucoux, 193
- Creek Indians, their residence, iii. 417
- Cromartie (Mackenzie) Earl of, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 173. Taken prisoner in Sutherland, 1707. And sent to London, 182. Condemned and reprieved, 188, 189
- Crowle, Mr. the Council proceedings against, on account of the Westminster election in 1751, iii. 313
- Crown-Point, fort erected by the French, iii. 375. Plan for the reduction of it, v. 34, 35. With remarks, 36. Taken possession of by General Amherst, 37, 38
- Croy, Duke of, invests Belgrade, i. 203
- Crump, Colonel, his operations at Guadaloupe, v. 23, 24. Left commander there, 30
- Cuddalore taken by General Lally, iv. 322
- Culliford, Commissioner, guilty of oppression, but escapes with impunity, i. 188
- Cumberland county, riots in, iv. 32
- , Duke of, serves as a volunteer with Sir John Norris, iii. 40. Wounded at Dettingen, 108. Defeated at Fontenoy, 150. Reduces Carlisle, 172. Assumes the command in Scotland, 175. Gains the battle of Culloden, 179, &c. Gets an addition, by a vote of the House of Commons, of 25,000l. to his former revenue, 182. Takes possession of Inverness, *ibid.* Encamps at Fort Augustus, 183. Defeated at Laffeldt, 210. Appointed one of the regents, 308. Debates thereon, *ibid.* One of the Commissioners for opening the parliament, 391. And one of the Lords of the regency, 439. His instructions to General Braddock, 446. And General Fowke, 527. Urges a descent on the French coast, iv. 88. Takes the command of the allied army, 153. Passes the Wefer, 154. Is followed by the French, 155. Defeated at Hastenbeck, 159, 160. He retreats to preserve the communication with Stade, 161. He is pressed on all sides by the French, 163. And is forced to sign the convention of Closter-Seven, 164. By which the French are let loose against the King of Prussia, 168. Remarks on that step,

# I N D E X.

- Rep, 169. Its consequences, *ibid.* He returns to England, and resigns all his military commands, *ibid.*
- Cumin, Sir Alexander, brings over seven Indian chiefs to England, ii. 493
- Cunningham, General, killed, ii. 65
- , Colonel, his patriotism and gallantry, iii. 496, n. 512
- Curzon, Mr. appointed commander of a regiment of dragoons by King James II. i. 277
- Custrin, detail of the Russian enormities at, iv. 360, &c. n.
- Cutts, Lord, his behaviour at Namur, i. 257, 258
- Czarina, Anne, concludes a peace with the Turks, iii. 33. Her death, 42
- , Elisabeth, proclaimed, iii. 68. Conspiracy against her, 111. Appearance of a rupture between her and Sweden, 269. She is dissatisfied with the King of Prussia's interposition, 270. Disputes between her and Sweden, 294. She takes umbrage at the King of Prussia's interposing therein, 295. Misunderstanding between them, 321. Her subsidiary treaty with Britain on account of Hanover, 465. She accedes to the defensive treaty between France and Hungary, iv. 5. Her declaration at the Hague, 22. She equips an army and fleet for the assistance of the Queen of Hungary, 128. Her declaration against the King of Prussia, 134. Her answer to the British Minister, 135. Her fleet blocks up the Prussian ports in the Baltick, 171. And army takes Memel, 172. The Prussian declaration concerning her, 173. Her troops are attacked at Norkitten, 185. And make a hasty retreat out of Prussia, 186. She accedes to the treaty between the courts of Vienna, Versailles, and Stockholm, 222. Remarks on her engaging therein, 324. She sends two armies against the King of Prussia, 356. Who defeats them at Zondorf, 358. She expresses a great zeal for the interests of the Queen of Hungary and King of Poland, 382. Her naval armaments retarded by a fire at Revel, v. 122. Her troops defeat the Prussians at Zulichau, 128. And Cunersdorff, 130. Her answer to the British and Prussian memorials, 306, n. Her troops enter Pomerania, 335. Which they evacuate, 338. Their motions towards Silesia, 339, 341, 344, 346. They make an irruption into Brandenburg, 351. And take Berlin, 352. Her forces invest Colberg by sea and land, 354

D. DA.

## D.

- D**ABUL in the East-Indies described, iii. 397
- Dalling, Major, his station at the battle of Quebeck, v. 271
- Dalrymple, Sir John, sent by the Scottish convention to invest William and Mary with the government, i. 31
- Damien, Robert Francis, his attempt to assassinate the King of France, iv. 124
- Danby, (Osborne) Earl of, appointed president of the council, i. 5. Created Marquis of Caermarthen, 55
- Dantzick, siege of, ii. 541. Refuses a Russian garrison, iv. 356
- Darby, —, and his two sons hanged for murder, iv. 476
- Darien settlement, proceedings relating thereto, i. 240, 275, 348, 362, 376
- Dartmouth, in Nova-Scotia, burned by the Indians, iii. 381
- , Lord, sent to the Tower, i. 143
- , Lord, created a privy-counsellor, i. 450. Secretary of state, ii. 192
- Dashwood, Sir Francis, his character, iii. 249
- , Sir James, proposes the repeal of the Jews' act, iii. 385. And seconds a motion for repealing a former act in their favour, 387. Proceedings on his election for Oxfordshire, 428, &c.
- Daun, Count, takes the command of the Austrian army, iv. 146. His character, *ibid.* He routs the King of Prussia at Kolin, 149, &c. Defeats the Prince of Bevern near Breslau, 199. Takes that town, 200. Worsted by the King of Prussia at Lissa, 202. He arrives at the Austrian camp at Koninggratz, 357. Follows his Prussian Majesty into Moravia, 352. Intercepts his convoys, and obliges him to raise the siege of Olmutz, 354. Remarks on his talents, 357. He is joined by the Imperial army, 363. His motions, *ibid.* He routs the King of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 364. Advances to Dresden, 369. His message to the Prussian governor touching his burning the suburbs of that city, 370. He retires from Dresden, 374. Skirmishes between his army and the Prussians, v. 122. Sends a reinforcement to the Russian army before the battle of Cunerford, 129. Surrounds and takes the Prussian army under General

# I N D E X.

- General Finck, 138. Relieves Dresden, 344. Part of his army defeated by the King of Prussia, 347. He abandons the blockade of Schweidnitz, 349. He is dangerously wounded and worsted at Torgau, 357. Maintains his ground in Saxony, *ibid*.
- Dean, forest of, riots in, iv. 32
- Deane, Captain, his operations in the river St. Laurence, v. 274, 280
- Death, Captain, his fate, iv. 223
- Debrisay, Colonel, blown up at Guadaloupe, v. 20
- Debtors, laws and reflections concerning the imprisonment of, iv. 442, 443, 444, 455, &c.—See Imprisonment
- Delaval, Admiral, president of the court-martial at the trial of Lord Torrington, i. 99
- Delaware Indians espouse the British interest, iii. 537. Treaty between them and the British colonies, v. 31
- Delgarno, Colonel, appointed commander at Grandterre, v. 30
- De Lorges, his barbarous proceedings on the Rhine, i. 200
- Dennis, Captain, takes the Raifonnable man of war, iv. 268
- Denmark, Frederick V. King of, his Queen dies, iii. 320. He meditates, by his minister, the convention of Clofter-Seven, iv. 164. His minister seconds the remonstrances of the French General concerning the breach of that treaty, 218. His prudent conduct, 393. His patriotick schemes, v. 300
- Derwentwater, (Ratcliff) Earl of, proclaims the Pretender, ii. 327. Taken at Preston, 330. Impeached, 336. And beheaded, 338. Inquiry into a fraudulent sale of his estate, 512.—Vide Ratcliff
- Descent.—See Expedition
- Defcada, island of, comprised in the capitulation of Guadaloupe, v. 28
- Deikford, Lord, taken into custody, ii. 324
- Deux Ponts, Prince de, re-assembles the army of the empire, iv. 351. Joins General Daun, 363. Reduces Koningstein, and takes possession of the strong camp at Pirna, 364. In conjunction with Marechal Daun defeats the King of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 365. Lays siege to Leipick, 369. Obligated to retire, 373. Skirmishes between his army and the Prussians, v. 123. He joins General Haddick, who is worsted at Corbitz, 135. A party of his troops checked near Lutzen, 314. Action between a body of them and the Prussians,

- Prussians, 349. He takes Wirtemberg, Torgau, and Leipzig, 353.—See Empire
- Devonshire, (Cavendish) Earl of, made lord steward of the household, i. 6, n. Created a duke, 223, n.
- , Duke of, appointed lord steward of the household, ii. 300. Made president of the council, 470
- Diercke, General, defeated and taken by the Austrians, v. 139
- Dieskau, Baron, defeated and taken, iii. 454
- Dilkes, Sir Thomas, destroys a great number of French ships, i. 512. Destroys part of the French fleet, and relieves Gibraltar, ii. 61
- Dillon, Lord, warrant to apprehend him, ii. 336
- Dinwiddie, Mr. Governor of Virginia, his letter to a French commander concerning encroachments upon the English colonies, iii. 377. Gives umbrage to the people of Virginia, 421. Makes an alliance with the Cherokees and Catawbas, 537
- Distillation of spirits from grain prohibited for a certain time, iv. 428. Arguments for and against the distillation of malt, 429, &c. v. 180, &c.
- Dixon, Mr. Jeremiah, sent to observe the transit of Venus, v. 294
- Dohna, Count, assembles an army of Prussians in Pomerania, iv. 358. Messages between him and General Fermer, 362. He obliges the Austrians to abandon the siege of Leipzig, 374. His declarations on entering Poland, v. 126. He is laid aside, 128
- Dogharty, Mr. treacherously attacked by the Indians, v. 259, n.
- Dolphin ship, deplorable distress of at sea, iv. 485
- Dongan, Lord, killed at the battle of the Boyne, i. 24
- Doppin, Dr. bishop of Meath, opposes the repeal of the act of settlement, i. 48
- Dorset, (Sackville) Earl of, created lord chamberlain, i. 6. Resigns, 316
- , (Sackville) Earl of, sent to acquaint King George I. of his accession, ii. 296. Created a duke, 399. Lord, Lieutenant of Ireland, 485
- , (Sackville) Duke of, his government of Ireland, iii. 392, &c.
- Douay, the siege of, ii. 186
- Douglas, marquis of, created a duke, i. 497
- , Sir Robert, killed at Steenkerke, i. 163

Douglas,

- Douglas, General, his conduct at Roucoux, iii. 193.  
 ———, Sir James, knighted, v. 74. Operations of his squadron at the Leeward Islands, 289, 293  
 Dover, (Jermyn) Earl of, accompanies James II. to Ireland, i. 39, n. Excepted from King William's pardon, 87  
 Downe, Lord, killed at Camper, v. 329  
 Draper, Colonel, his gallant behaviour at Madras, v. 80, &c.  
 Dresden seized by the King of Prussia, iv. 13. Enormities committed there in the royal palace by the Prussians, 14. The suburbs of it burnt by the Prussian governor, 370. The inhabitants of it grievously oppressed by that monarch, 376. It is recovered by the Imperial army, v. 134. An unsuccessful attempt upon it by the King of Prussia, 342  
 Druccour, M. his defence and surrender of Louisbourg, iv. 300  
 Drummond, Lord, accompanies James II. to Ireland, i. 39, n. and the Chevalier from Scotland to France, iii. 134  
 ———, Lord John, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 174  
 ———, Captain, contributes to the victory of Minden, v. 113, n.  
 Dublin, dangerous insurrection in, iv. 509  
 Duc d'Aquitaine French East-India ship taken, iv. 103. Lost, v. 365  
 Duc de Chartres French East-India ship taken, iv. 489  
 Duc de Penthièvre French Indiaman taken, iv. 102  
 Duff, Captain, assists in taking a French privateer, iv. 489. Cruises with a squadron on the French coast, 499. Narrowly escapes being taken, 500  
 Dumbarton, (Douglas) Earl of, his regiment declares for King James, i. 12  
 Dumet, island of, taken by Lord Howe, v. 291  
 Dunbar, Colonel, some account of his proceedings in America, iii. 444  
 Duncannon, Viscount (Earl of Besborough's son), appointed a commissioner of the Treasury, iv. 87  
 Duncombe, Charles, Esq. expelled the House of Commons, for forgery of Exchequer bills, i. 342  
 Dundas, of Arnistown, thanks the Dukes of Gordon, in the name of the Faculty of Advocates, for the Chevalier de St. George's medal, ii. 213  
 Dundee (Graham) Viscount of, advises the Duke of Gordon to maintain the castle of Edinburgh for King James, i. 36. Retires from the convention, 28. Defeats Mackay at Kylliecrankie, but is killed, 37

Dundonald,



# I N D E X.

- Dundonald, (Cochran) Earl of, petitions the House of Lords against the election of the Scottish peers, ii. 549
- Dunmore, (Murray) Earl of, taken up, i. 155
- Dupleix, M. his proceedings in the East-Indies, iii. 401, 408, &c.
- Duplin, Lord, created baron Hay of Bedwardin, ii. 224, n. Arrested, 325
- Du Quesne, M. defeated and taken by Admiral Osborne, iv. 266.—See Fort
- Durell, Admiral, some of his operations in the River St. Laurence against Quebec, v. 45, 71. He is thanked by the House of Commons, 74
- Dury, General, killed at St. Cas, iv. 282
- Dutch receive 600,000*l.* from the English Parliament for the Prince of Orange's expedition, i. 14. Join in the confederacy against France, 23. Acknowledge the Duke of Anjou as King of Spain, 389. Join in the grand alliance, 425. Put a stop to their commerce with France and Spain, 479. Reject the offers of France, ii. 162. Their pride and obstinacy, 183. Resolutions against them, 228. They sign the barrier-treaty, 259. Send troops to Scotland, 333. Threatened with a general inundation, 518. Recall troops sent to England, iii. 175. Alarmed at the progress of the French in the Netherlands, 190. Choose the Prince of Orange Stadtholder, &c. 209. Enlarge his power, 226. Their internal conduct after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 272. An act concerning the Scotch brigade in their service, 482. Requisition of 6000 of their troops made by the British minister, 491. Which they decline complying with, *ibid.* An instance of their partiality, iv. 114. They grant the French a free passage through their territories, 132. Colonel Yorke's memorial to them concerning Ostend, &c. 209. A great number of their ships taken and condemned by the English, 288. On which their merchants clamour, 289. And present a famous petition to the states, *ibid.* Answer to their charge against the English cruisers, 396, &c. Remarks on the English conduct and theirs; and conferences between the British ambassadors and the states, 399. The management of their princess regent, 400. Substance of a letter from the States-General to the States of Holland and West-Friesland, 401. Prince Louis of Brunswick appointed their captain-general, 474. More of their ships taken

taken and condemned by the English, 475, 490. They are acknowledged by the the French to be the only support of their colonies in the West-Indies, v. 3. They supply the French with provisions at Guadaloupe, 20. Their hostilities to the English in the river of Bengal, 93, &c. They send deputies to England, 145. General Yorke's memorial to them, 147. And Count d'Affry's, 148. They supply the French settlements in America, 284. Mr. Yorke's memorial to them concerning the hostilities in Bengal, 301

E.

**E**ARTHQUAKES, a shock felt at London and elsewhere, i. 170, n. An account of two in London, iii. 292. The effects of the prediction of a third by a crazy soldier, 293. A dreadful one at Lithon, 477. Several in Syria, v. 231.  
 East-Friesland, dispute concerning, between the King of Prussia and Elector of Hanover, iii. 336, 364. It is invaded by the French, iv. 157  
 East-India Company, Complaint against, i. 140. Petitions to dissolve it, 190. Obtain a new charter, 219. Inquiry into the corrupt means used for that purpose, 242. Abolished, and a new one erected, 343. The old company re-established, 376. Their charter prolonged, ii. 491. iii. 120. Obtain new privileges, 282. The mutiny act extended to their settlements, 387. An account of their factories along the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, 397. Convention between them and the French company, 410. Violated by them both, 538. They are enabled to maintain a military force in their settlements, iv. 38. The bravery of three of their captains, 104. Further sums granted for the defence of their settlements, 427. Hostilities between them and the Dutch, v. 93, &c. And accommodation, 96. Further grants for their settlements, 169  
 East-Indies, transactions in, iii. 395, 538. iv. 116, 318. v. 79, &c. 290, 361  
 Eastwood, Captain, his success, iv. 490  
 Echo French frigate taken, iv. 300, n.  
 Edgecumbe, Captain, reinforces Admiral Byng, iii. 498  
 Edinburgh, a bill against it, ii. 570. An act for the improvement, &c. of, iii. 346, n.  
 ———— Castle besieged and taken, i. 35

Edmondson,

# I N D E X.

- Edmondson, Mary, hanged for the murder of her aunt, iv. 476
- Edward, Captain, his success, iv. 490
- Effingham, (Howard) Earl of, embarks with Admiral Byng for Minorca, iii. 497
- Egmont, (Percival) Earl of, his character, iii. 237. His motion concerning the negociation of peace, 256. His remarks on the King's speech, 301. He opposes the general naturalization bill, 309. And the court motion concerning the election for Westminster, 312, 327. His exceptions to the address to the King, 341. His motion concerning the mutiny bill, 344. His proceedings on the bill for the naturalization of the Jews, 349, 387. He opposes the extension of the mutiny act to the East-India Company's settlement, *ibid*
- Elcho, Lord, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 164
- Elections in parliament, acts for regulating, i. 283, n. iv. 248. v. 196, &c.
- , refusing votes at, the case of Ashby and White relative to, ii. 11, 44
- Elizabeth Caroline, Princess, her death and character, iv. 474
- Ellemberg, General, condemned, i. 254
- Elliot, Mr. appointed a lord of the Admiralty, iv. 87. He urges the convenience of militia in Scotland, v. 184
- , Captain, assists in taking the Mignonne, iv. 488
- And M. Thurot's Squadron; v. 253. Honours conferred on him for that exploit, 254
- , Colonel, bravery of his regiment at Exdorff, v. 317
- Embsden, East-India Company established, iii. 271. The town of, seized by the French, iv. 127, 157. The town and country is evacuated by the French, 338
- Emeraude French man of war taken, iv. 223
- Emperor.—See Francis, Hungary
- Empire, army of the, raised, iv. 174. Many of its troops unwilling to serve against the King of Prussia, 175. Assembles under the Prince of Saxe-Hildburghausen, 183. Joins the French under the Prince of Soubise, 188. They retreat before the King of Prussia, 189. Takes Gotha, Erfurth, and Weiman, *ibid*. Reinforced by General Laudohn, they march to Weissenfels in Thuringia, 191. They are defeated by the King of Prussia at Rosbach, 195. It is dispersed, 197, 198. Re-assembles near Bamberg in Franconia, under the Prince de Deux-Ponts, 315. Joins the Austrians, 363.
- Reduce

- Reduce Koningstein, and take possession of the strong camp at Pirna, 364. In conjunction with the Austrians, defeat the King of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 365. Attempt the siege of Leipstick, 369. But forced to abandon it, 373. Part of, attacked by the Prussians at Asch, v. 123. Retires before Prince Henry of Prussia, *ibid.* A body of, defeated near Hoff, 124. Takes Leipstick, Torgau, and Dresden, 135. Joins General Haddick, and is worsted at Corbitz, *ibid.* Part of it checked near Lutzen, 314. Action between a part of it and the corps under General Hulsen, 349. Wirtemberg, Torgau, and Leipzig, taken by them and the Austrians, 353. It retires into Franconia, 357
- Enormities, account of some prevalent in England, iii. 275. 317. iv. 475.—See Murthers, Riots
- Entrepreneur French man of war destroyed, iv. 302
- Episcopacy tolerated in Scotland, ii. 230
- Erfurth taken by the French and Imperialists, iv. 189
- Errol, (Hay) Earl of, protests, as high constable of Scotland, against the union, ii. 99
- Erskine, Captain, attacks the Gloriofo, iii. 220  
——, Ensign, shot as a deserter, 330
- Essex man of war lost, iv. 503
- Etrées, M. de, sent with a French army into Germany, iv. 126. Follows the Duke of Cumberland over the Weser, 156. Lays the electorate of Hanover under contribution, 158. Worsts the Duke of Cumberland at Hastenbeck, 159, &c. Is superseded by the Duke of Richelieu, 162. Joined in command with M. Contades, v. 118. Superseded by M. Broglio, *ibid.*
- Etreil, M. de, his defense and surrender of Guadaloupe, v. 16, 17, &c.
- Evangelical body, arret of, in favour of Brandenburg, Hanover, &c. with the Emperor's answer, v. 141
- Eugene, Prince of Savoy, relieves Coni, i. 124. His progress in Italy, 423. Worsted by the French at Luzzara, 466. Joins Marlborough before the battle of Hockstadt, ii. 24. Engages Vendome at Casano, 59. Defeats the French at Turin, 89. Disappointed in an attempt upon Toulon, 118. Defeats the French at Oudenarde, 142. Invests and takes Lisle, 145, 148. Reduces Ghent, 149. Takes Tournay, 165. Defeats the French at Malplaquet, 167. And reduces Mons, 169. Takes Douay, 186. Defeats the  
the

# I N D E X.

- the Turks at Peterwaradin, 349, n. And at Belgrade, 362.  
 His death, 562  
 Exchequer bills fraudulently endorsed, i. 342  
 Excise scheme, proceedings on, ii. 521, &c. Law enacted concerning summons by the commissioners of, iv. 450, n.  
 Exeter, (Cecil) Earl of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 11  
 Expedition against Rochefort and the Isle of Aix, iv. 89.  
 Against St. Maloes, 270, 271. Cherbourg, 275. Senegal, 296. Goree, 290, 313. Cape-Breton, 299. Martinique, v. 5, &c. Guadaloupe, 11, &c. Quebec, 41, &c.  
 Expeditions, reflections on, iv. 283, &c.  
 Eyles, Mr. expelled the House of Commons, on the South-Sea scheme, ii. 405

## F.

- F** AIDY, John, appointed by the French King director and receiver of the revenues of Hanover, iv. 327  
 Falkner, Captain, takes the Duc de Chartres, a French East-India ship, iv. 489  
 Falmouth, Hugh Boscawen created Viscount of, ii. 399  
 Fanshaw, Lord, taken into custody, i. 155  
 Farquhar, Colonel, assists in taking Louisbourg, iv. 304. And in defeating the French at Niagara, v. 42  
 Fellows, Sir John, taken into custody, ii. 405  
 Fenwick, Sir John, eludes a search, i. 155. Apprehended, 303. Bill of attainder against him, 305. His defence, 308. Attainted and beheaded, 313  
 Ferdinand VI. succeeds to the throne of Spain, iii. 202. Joins in a defensive league with France, Sardinia, &c. 272. His measures for cultivating the arts of peace, *ibid.* 299, 335. He concludes a treaty with England, 298. Debates thereon, 307. Joins in a defensive treaty with the Emperor, the Kings of Sardinia and Sicily, and Duke of Parma, 336. His conduct to England, 424, 469, 471. Neutrality of his coasts violated by Admiral Osborne's squadron, iv. 265. His ambassador's effects plundered by English privateers, who are punished, 287. His death, v. 151  
 Ferdinand, Don, nominated King of Naples by his father, v. 153  
 Ferdinand, Prince of Prussia, wounded at Prague, iv. 145  
Ferdinand,

Ferdinand, Prince of Brunswick, takes possession of Leipstick for the King of Prussia, iv. 12. Conducts a Prussian army into Bohemia, 137. His behaviour in the battle near Prague, 141. And at Kolin, 150. Sent to defend Haldberstadt, 191. From whence he is obliged to retire, *ibid.* Appointed commander of the allied army, 218. Duke de Richelieu's expostulations with him, *ibid.* His answer, 219. His proceedings upon assembling the allied army, 220. He is checked at Zell, and obliged to retire, 221. He detains his brother's son and troops, 332. His brother's expostulations with him on that transaction, *ibid.* n. He takes possession of Bremen, Verden, &c. 336. And detaches parties after the French, 337. He passes the Rhine, 339. Defeats a detachment of the French at Crevelt, 341. Reduces Dusseldorf, 343. He resolves to retreat, 345. Repasses the Rhine, 347. Is reinforced by the British troops under the Duke of Marlborough, *ibid.* Retires to Munster, 349. Is worsted at Bergen, v. 105. A British inspector-general sent to him, meets with a cold reception, 107. Cause of his animosity to Lord George Sackville, 109. He defeats the French at Minden, 111, &c. His orders after that action, 112, n. He marches in pursuit of the French, 116. Who make an attempt upon his camp, 120. He retires to Marburg, *ibid.* He worsts a French detachment at Dillembourg, 308. Receives a reinforcement of British troops, 313. Defeats the French at Warbourg, 318. Miscarries in an attempt upon Gottingen, 332

Ferguson, Robert, engages in a conspiracy against King William, i. 115. Writes against the administration, 238. His opinion of Lovat's plot, ii. 6

——, Major, ravages Mull, i. 80.

Fermer, General, gets the command of a Russian army against the Prussians, iv. 356. Takes possession of Koningsberg, *ibid.* Pillages Pomerania, *ibid.* Is joined by General Brown, on the frontiers of Silesia, *ibid.* Into which he sends ravaging parties, *ibid.* He is defeated at Zorndorf, 358. Messages between him and General Dohna, 362. He is of Scottish extract, *ibid.*

Ferrers, (Shirley) Earl, guilty of and apprehended for murder, v. 232. His trial, 236. Conviction, 238. And execution, 241

Fin

- Finch, Heneage, created Lord Guernsey, i. 486, n. And  
 Earl of Aylesford, ii. 301, n.
- , Lord, appointed a Lord of the Treasury, ii. 338
- Finck, General, surrounded and taken, with his whole army,  
 by Count Daun, v. 137, 138
- Findlater, (Ogilvie) Earl of, attends the Duke of Cumber-  
 land to Aberdeen, iii. 176
- Fisher, Colonel, routs a body of Hanoverians at Tecklen-  
 burgh, iv. 154
- Fishery, British, scheme for improving, iii. 253, 286. iv. 50
- Fishing-tackle, the convenience of on board of ships, iv. 486
- Fishmongers, bills relating to, iv. 251; v. 193
- Fitzroy, Colonel, thanked by Prince Ferdinand for his be-  
 haviour at Minden, v. 113, n.
- Five nations (Indian) or Iroquois, their habitation, iii. 413.  
 Their former and present state, 414. An English garrison  
 among them massacred, 531. They are abandoned to the  
 French, iv. 105
- Fleetwood, Mr. taken into custody, ii. 422
- Fletcher, Andrew, of Saltoun, his motion in the Scottish par-  
 liament concerning a successor to the crown, i. 494. His  
 reply to the Earl of Stair, ii. 48
- Fleur de Lys French frigate destroyed, v. 288
- Fleury, Cardinal, his death, iii. 112
- Foley, Paul, heads the opposition, i. 193. Discovers scan-  
 dalous practices in the administration, 114. Chosen speaker,  
 242
- , Thomas, created Lord, ii. 224. Distinguishes him-  
 self in the opposition, 484, n.
- Forbes, Lord (Earl of Granard's son,) eludes a search, i. 155
- , Duncan, arrests the magistrates of Glasgow, ii. 446.  
 His activity for the government, iii. 166
- , Admiral, his reasons for not signing the warrant for  
 Admiral Byng's execution, iv. 75. He is continued a com-  
 missioner of the Admiralty, 87
- , General, detached to fort Du Quesne, iv. 300. Which  
 he takes possession of, 311. And calls it Pittsburg, 312. He  
 concludes treaties with the Indians, *ibid.* Builds a block-  
 house near Lyal Henning, *ibid.* Dies at Philadelphia, *ibid.*
- Ford, Colonel, defeats M. Confians in the East-Indies, v. 86.  
 Rout the Dutch at Chandernagore and Chinchurra, 95
- Formidable French man of war taken, iv. 502

- Forest**, Captain Arthur, his bravery and success, iv. 262, 263, &c. The overseer of his plantation murdered by the negroes, v. 284
- Forrester**, Sir Andrew, taken up, i. 155
- , Captain, engages the Dutch gallantly in the river of Bengal, v. 94
- Forster**, Mr. proclaims the Pretender, ii. 327. Attacked at Preston and surrenders at discretion, 329, 330. Escapes from Newgate to the Continent, 339
- , Mr. treacherously assaulted by the Indians, v. 259, n.
- Forte Baye-Verte** built, iii. 381. Taken by General Monckton, 444
- **Beau Sejour** built, iii. 380. Taken by General Monckton, and called Fort Cumberland, 443
- **sur la Riviere au Bœuf** built, iii. 377
- **Chignecto** built, iii. 379. Taken by Major Laurence, 380
- **Crown Point** built, iii. 375.—See Crown Point
- **Cumberland** built at Wills's Creek, iii. 444
- **Du Quesne** founded, iii. 420. Surrendered to the French, *ibid.* Recovered by General Forbes, iv. 311. Called **Pittsburgh**, *ibid.*
- **Frontenac** taken and destroyed, iv. 309
- at **Lake Erie** built, iii. 377
- **Loudoun** built, iv. 105. Reduced by the Cherokees, v. 264
- **Niagara** built, iii. 377. Plan for the reduction of it, v. 34. With remarks, 36. It is surrendered to Sir William Johnson, 43
- **Ontario** taken and demolished by the French, iii. 534, 535
- **Oswego** described, iii. 457. Neglect in not fortifying it, 459. Reduced and demolished by the French, 534, 535
- **St. David's** described, iii. 308. Taken by General Lally, iv. 322
- **St. George**.—See Madras
- **St. Laurence** built, iii. 380
- **St. Philip's** siege and surrender of, iii. 505, 514
- **Ticonderoga**, unsuccessful attempt against it, iv. 307, &c. New expedition planned against it, v. 34. With animadversions, 36. It is abandoned by the French, and taken possession of by General Amherst, 38



# I N D E X.

- Fort William Henry reduced by M. Montcalm, iv. 108
- Fourdroyant man of war taken, iv. 266
- Foundling Hospital, remarks on, iv. 37, n. Scheme in favour of it, 253. Resolutions concerning, 466.—See supplies
- Fouquet, M. de la Mothe, obliges General Jahnus to abandon the country of Glatz, iv. 350. Relieves Cosel, 373. Is besieged at Landshut by General Laudohn, v. 339
- Fowke, General, receives two letters from the war office, iii. 498. He is superseded for not understanding them, 504. His trial, 526. He is dismissed from the service, 529
- Fox, Henry, Esq. opposes the inquiry into the Earl of Orford's conduct, iii. 80. The motion for hearing the sea-officers by counsel, 245. And the general naturalization bill, 309. His behaviour with regard to the Westminster election, 313. He is appointed secretary of state, 475. Letter to him from M. Rouillé, 488. With his answer, 489. His motion for introducing German troops, 494. Appointed receiver and paymaster-general of the army, iv. 87
- , Commodore, his success, iii. 218. And trial, 220
- Foy, Captain, contributes to the victory of Minden, v. 113, n.
- Frampton, Dr. Bishop of Gloucester, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 11. Is suspended and deprived, 69, 117
- France.—See Louis XV.
- Frankfort on the Maine treacherously seized by the French, v. 103
- Francis, Duke of Lorraine, marries the Archduchess, and cedes Lorraine, ii. 562. Invested with Tuscany, iii. 4. Defeats the Turks at Orsowa, 14. Elected Emperor, 146, 147
- , Emperor, treaty concluded between him, the Kings of Spain, Sardinia, and Sicily, and the Duke of Parma, iii. 336. He concludes a new treaty with France, and claims the assistance of the Germanick body against Prussia, iv. 22. Observes a neutrality as grand duke of Tuscany, 132. His answer to the arret of the Evangelical body at Ratisbon, v. 142
- Frankland, Commodore, sent with a squadron to the West Indies, iii. 465
- Frazer, Sir Peter, taken up, i. 121
- , Colonel Simpson, anecdotes of some of his officers, v. 59, 65. He conducts the left wing at the battle of Quebec, 270
- Frederick, King of Sweden, appearance of a rupture between him and the Czarina, iii. 269, 294. Amused with the hopes

# I N D E X.

of having Hesse-Cassel elected into an electorate, 325. His death, 326.

Frederick V.—See Denmark

——— III. King of Prussia, invades the Queen of Hungary's dominions, iii. 42. Rupture between them, 61. Gains the battles of Molwitz and Czallaw, 62, 84. Concludes a treaty with her at Bresslau, 85. Rupture between him and Hanover, 89, 106. Treaty between the Emperor and him at Frankfort, 132. He invades Bohemia, 135. Defeats the Austrians and Saxons at Striegan and Sohr, 147. Concludes a treaty with England at Dresden, 148. Invades Saxony, and defeats the Austrians and Saxons at Pirna, *ibid.* Concludes peace with Hungary and Saxony, *ibid.* His interposition in an apparent Rupture between Russia and Sweden, 270. His internal measures, 271. He gives fresh umbrage to the Czarina by his interfering in the disputes between her and Sweden, 295. Opposes the election of the Archduke to be King of the Romans, 297. Misunderstanding between him and the Czarina, 321. Continues opposing the election of a King of the Romans, 322. Dispute between him and the Elector of Hanover concerning East-Friesland, 336. Misunderstanding between him and the British court concerning the seizure of his ships, 337. His improvement of Pomerania, 339. He renders the design of electing a King of the Romans abortive, 341. Proceedings of the diet of the Empire relating to the dispute between him and the elector of Hanover concerning East-Friesland, 364. His spirited declaration in consequence of the treaty between England and Russia, 468. He listens to a negociation with England, *ibid.* And concludes it, 484. His motives for engaging in the war, iv. 3. Measures taken by him and the elector of Hanover, 5. The Queen of Hungary endeavours to frustrate his designs, 7. His demands of an explanation from that Princess, 8. With her answer, 9. He invades Saxony, and publishes a manifesto, 11. He enters Dresden, and blocks up the King of Poland and his troops at Pirna, 13, 15. His behaviour at Dresden, *ibid.* n. He invades Bohemia, and fights Count Brown at Lowoschutz, 15. Retreats into Saxony, 18. The King of Poland's memorial to the States-General concerning his conduct, 19. Imperial decrees published against him, 21. His minister ordered to quit Versailles, 22. His answer

# I N D E X.

to the King of Poland's memorial, 23. His justification of his conduct, *ibid.* With remarks, 29. His letter to the Imperial diet rejected, 31. Several Places belonging to him seized by the French, 127, 133. State of the confederacy against him, 128. He is put under the ban of the Empire, *ibid.* Precautions taken by him, 129. His behaviour to several persons of rank at Dresden, 130. Skirmishes between his troops and the Austrians on the frontiers of Bohemia, 131. Declaration of the Czarina against him, 134. He enters Bohemia, 136. His troops under the Prince of Bevern defeat the Austrians at Reichenberg, 138. He gains a complete victory over the Austrians near Prague, 139, &c. He invests Prague, 142. And bombards it, 145. He is defeated at Kolin, 149, 150. His letter to the Earl Marischal of Scotland, 151. He evacuates Bohemia, 152. The fatal consequences to him from the Duke of Cumberland's measures, 168, 169. The French enter his dominions, 170. His ports in the Baltick blocked up by the Russian fleet, 171. And his town of Memel taken by their army, 172. His declaration on that occasion, *ibid.* 173. Many of the Imperial army unwilling to serve against him, 175. He encamps at Leitmeritz, 176. He marches into Lusatia, 177. His brother Prince William leaves the army in disgust, and dies, 179, & n. His army is weakened by skirmishes and desertions, 180. Skirmishes between the Russians and his troops, 184. His General attacks them near Norkitten, 185. His Majesty dares the Austrians to a battle, 187. He marches against the united army of the French and the Empire, who upon his approach retreat, 188. He finds an attack upon them impracticable, and retires, 189. Action between his troops and the Austrians at Goerlitz, *ibid.* Part of his forces gives a check to the French in Halberstadt, 109. But his General is obliged in his turn to retire, *ibid.* Several parts of his dominion invaded by the French, Swedes, and Austrians, *ibid.* His Queen and family remove from Berlin to Magdebourg, 192. He subjects Leipstick to military execution, *ibid.* He defeats the French and Imperial army at Rössbach, 195, &c. Part of his troops defeated at Breslau, 199. He beats the Austrians at Lissa, 202. Retakes Breslau, 204. And invests Schweidnitz, 205. Becomes Master of all Silesia, *ibid.* The Swedes invade his territories in Pomerania, and publish a declaration, 206. His counter-  
declaration

# I N D E X.

declaration, 207. Success of his troops against the Swedes, *ibid.* His letter to King George II. 213, n. Declaration to his minister from the British court, 213. His second treaty with Britain, 238. He raises contributions in Swedish Pomerania, in Saxony, and Mecklenbourg, 325. Remarks on his proceedings, 326. State of the armies for and against him, 327. He retakes Schweidnitz, 350. And sends detachments into Bohemia and Glatz, 351. Enters Moravia and invests Olmutz, *ibid.* 352. He is followed by Count Daun, *ibid.* Who forces him to raise the siege of Olmutz, 353, 354. And to retire into Bohemia, *ibid.* He marches to the Oder, 357. And defeats the Russians at Zondorf, 353. Messages between his commander and General Fermer, 363. He is surprised and defeated at Hochkirchen, 365, &c. Retires to Dobreschutz, 366. And thence to Silesia, 368. His governor of Dresden destroys its suburbs, 370. Reflections on that measure, *ibid.* His minister's answer to the Saxon minister's complaints on that outrage, 372. With remarks, 373. The Russians miscarry in their attempt upon his town of Colberg, *ibid.* His surprising conduct and motions, 375. He oppresses the inhabitants of Saxony, 376. His further proceedings and declaration with respect to that electorate, and reflections on them, *ibid.* 377, &c. His officers oblige the Swedes to relinquish Pomerania, 380. His third treaty with Britain, 423. Remarks on it, 424. He receives a reinforcement from the allied army, v. 120. Progress of his troops against the Swedes, *ibid.* He sends a detachment to Gotha, &c. 121. And a third to Mecklenbourg, *ibid.* A battalion of his grenadiers made prisoners, 122. He detaches Prince Henry into Bohemia, *ibid.* And Franconia, 123. He vindicates his own conduct with respect to his prisoners, 125. His General's declaration on his entering Poland, 126, n. His troops routed by the Russians at Zullichau, 128. He takes the command of General Wedel's corps, 129. Is routed at Cunersdorf, 130. His two billets to his Queen, 130, 132. Advantages gained by his forces in Saxony, 135. His army under General Finck surrounded and taken, 137, 138. And that under General Diercke, 138. Memorial delivered in his name at the Hague by Duke Louis of Brunswick, 140, n. Arrest of the Evangelical Body at Ratibon in his favour, with the Emperor's answer to it, 141. He employs and intercedes for the Earl Marischal

# I N D E X.

- Marischal of Scotland, 209. Sends a letter to King Stanislaus, 206. Answer to the memorial delivered in his name at the Hague, *ibid.* n. A detachment of his army checks a party of the Imperialists near Lutzen, 314. His General in Pomerania routed and taken by the Swedes, 335. Advantages gained over his troops by the Austrians in Saxony, 336, &c. His forces under General Fouquet worsted by General Laudohn, 339. He makes an unsuccessful attempt upon Dresden, 343. And obtains a victory over General Laudohn, 347. Worst General Beck, 349. Raises the blockade of Schweidnitz, *ibid.* An engagement between his General, Hulsen; and a corps of Imperialists, *ibid.* His capital of Berlin taken by the Austrians and Russians, 352. His critical situation, 354. He attacks Count Daun at Torgau, 355. His intimation to the States of Westphalia, 359. Memorials against him to the Diet at Ratibon exhibited by the Electors of Cologne and Saxony, and the Duke of Mecklenbourg, 360.
- Frederick, Prince of Wales, arrives in England, ii. 475. Marries the Princess of Saxegotha, 558. Motion for a settlement on him, 563. Breach between his father and him, 564. iii. 412. He votes against the convention in Spain, iv. 27. Heads the opposition, 76. Restored to favour, 78. The difference between his father and him increased, and his adherents join the opposition in parliament, 236. He is disappointed in his hopes of being elected Chancellor of the university of Cambridge, 258. Is chosen governor of the British fishery, 287. His death and character, 306. His declaration to the chiefs of the opposition, v. 201, n.
- French cloths, act for prohibiting the importation of, to the ports of the Levant, iv. 447
- prisoners in England supplied with necessaries by private contribution, v. 75
- Fribourg, the magistrates of, consent to the young Chevalier's residing there, iii. 266
- Friend, Sir John, his trial and execution, i. 285, 286
- , Dr. taken into custody for favouring Bishop Atterbury, ii. 429
- Frost, a very severe one, iii. 38
- Frye, Colonel, receives the submission of several French colonists, v. 282.

Fuentes,

Fuentes, Count de, sent ambassador from Spain to England, v. 296  
 Fuller, declared a notorious impostor, and pilloried, i. 141  
 —, Mr. Rose, prepares a bill for the punishment of governors of plantations, iv. 60  
 Funds, some of them consolidated, iii. 332; v. 204

G.

GABEL taken by the Austrians, iv. 177  
 Gage, Lord, his remarks on the convention with Spain, iii. 21  
 —, General, carries off General Braddock when wounded, iii. 448. Detached to command the army before Niagara, v. 41. Assists in the reduction of Montreal, 281  
 Gages, Count, his operation in Italy, iii. 113, 137  
 Galifonier, M. de la, conducts the French armament to Minorca, iii. 498, 506. His engagement with Admiral Byng, 501. After which he returns to Minorca, 510. And thence sails back to Toulon, 514  
 Gallas, Count, the Imperial Ambassador forbid the court, ii. 218  
 Galway, (Rouvigny) Earl of, appointed commander in Spain, ii. 34. Loses his right hand in battle, 60. His progress in Spain, 86. Defeated at Almanza, 116  
 Game act, concerning, passed, iii. 343  
 Gaming houses, act relating to, iii. 330; iv. 49  
 Ganjam, in the East-Indies described, iii. 400  
 Gardner, Captain, killed in an engagement with M. du Quesne, iv. 266  
 Gardiner, Colonel, slain at Preston-Pans, iii. 163  
 Gascoyne, Sir Crisp, his laudable behaviour as a magistrate, iii. 358  
 Gayton, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, v. 13  
 Geary, Admiral, driven with Sir Edward Hawke, by bad weather into Torbay, iv. 500  
 General Assembly of Scotland dissolved by King William's commissioner, i. 145  
 General fund act passed, ii. 353, 354  
 Genoa, republick of, enters into a defensive alliance with France, Spain, Sardinia and Sicily, iii. 272

Genoeses

# I N D E X.

- Genoese expel the Austrians, iii. 197. Besieged, 215  
 ——— mariners (two) murder the master and crew of an  
 "English vessel, iv. 478
- George Prince of Denmark protests, as Duke of Cumberland, against rejecting the Place-Bill, i. 189. Appointed generalissimo and high admiral, 451. The parliament make a settlement on him, 477. His death and character, ii. 155
- George I. proclaimed King of Great-Britain, ii. 296. His civil list settled, 297. He arrives in England, 299. The Tories totally excluded from his favour, *ibid.* Which increases the discontents, 302. Substance of his first speech to parliament, 305. He sends a fleet to the Baltick, 310. Purchases Bremen and Verden, 311. The discontents in England, *ibid.* He declares to the parliament that a rebellion is begun, 319. Visits his German dominions, 342. Engages in the triple alliance with France and Holland, 344. Rupture between him and Sweden, *ibid.* He demands an extraordinary supply, 349. His ministry divided. 350. He grants an amnesty, 357. Difference between him and the Czar Peter, 360. He joins in the quadruple alliance with the Emperor, France, and Holland, 363. Difference between him and the Prince, 364. Nature of the treaty between him, the Emperor, &c. 368. He sends a fleet to the Mediterranean, 369. Which attacks and destroys the Spanish navy, 372. He declares war against Spain, 379. Visits Hanover, 385. Concludes an alliance with Sweden, 397. Makes extraordinary demands, 413. Concludes a peace with Spain at Madrid, 415. And an alliance with that court and France at London, *ibid.* And a treaty with the Moors, 416. Rumours of a conspiracy against him, 421. He visits his German dominions, 430. Treats with Denmark and Prussia, 431. Recommends to his parliament the care of the publick debts, 434. Enabled to raise any sum, not exceeding one million, to discharge the debts of his civil list, 439. Sets out for Germany, 440. Concludes the treaty of Hanover with France and Prussia, 442. Which the parliament approves of, 444; and grant him an extraordinary supply, 446. The operations of his fleets in the Baltick, the West-Indies, and on the Spanish coasts, 447, 448. Debates on his treaties, 451, 452. His promise of giving up Gibraltar acknowledged in the House of Commons by Sir Robert Walpole, 453. The Imperial minister's remonstrance

# I N D E X.

to him, 454. He concludes treaties with France, Sweden, and Hesse-Cassel, 455. Obtains a large vote of credit, 456. Rupture between him, and Spain, 457. Preliminaries of peace between him, the Emperor, and Spain, 458. He dies in his way to Hanover, 459. His character, *ibid.*

George II. ascends the throne, ii. 462. State of the nation then, *ibid.* Characters of his chief ministers, 463. Debates concerning his civil list, 466. Changes and promotions in his ministry, 470. Gets liberal supplies for foreign subsidies, 472. Declines giving a particular answer to the Commons' address for a distinct account of money charged for the security of trade, 473. Obtains a vote of credit, 474. Debates on his foreign subsidies, 477. Addressed touching the Spanish depredations, 479. Obtains a vote of credit for an account of arrears due on the civil list, 481. Sets out for Hanover, to accommodate a difference between it and Prussia, 484. Concludes a treaty with France and Spain at Seville, 486. To which there are objections in the House of Lords, *ibid.* Empowered to prohibit loans to foreign princes, 489. Debates on his foreign subsidies, 491, 495. Treaty of Vienna between the Emperor and him, 498. And between them and the King of Spain, 499. Violent opposition to his ministry, 501. He strikes Mr. Pulteney's name out of the list of privy counsellors, &c. 512. Sets out for Hanover, 514. Receives the investiture of Bremen and Verden, 518. Objections against an address to him on the situation of affairs, 519. He is addressed concerning the Spanish depredations, 520. Empowered to augment the forces, 539. Enabled to apply a large sum from the sinking-fund for the current service, 541. Debates on his subsidy to Denmark, 548. Visits Hanover, 552. Sends a fleet to Lisbon, *ibid.* Empowered to borrow from the sinking-fund, 559. Goes to Germany, 560. Misunderstanding between him and the Prince, 564. Gets a grant of one million to redeem South Sea annuities, 566. Breach between him and his son, iii. 4. His queen dies, 5. Addressed touching the Spanish depredations, 9. Forbids his son's visitors to appear at court, 13. Sends a fleet to the Mediterranean, *ibid.* Accommodates a difference between Denmark and Hanover, 14. Concludes the convention with Spain, 15. Enabled to provide for his younger children, 27. His message touching a subsidy to Denmark,



# I N D E X.

mark, and power to augment the forces, 28. Grants letters of marque against Spain, 31. Declares war against Spain, 34. Obtains a vote of credit, 38. Visits his German dominions, 39. Takes a body of Hessians into British pay, 40. Discontents against his ministry, 44. Demands an extraordinary supply, 52. Visits Hanover, 53. For which he concludes a neutrality, and engages his vote for the Elector of Bavaria, 63. His proposal for a subsidy-treaty to Sweden rejected, 66. Inactivity of his fleet, 71. Changes in his ministry, 77. Reconciliation between him and his son, 78. He forms an army in Flanders, 88. Accommodates a difference between Prussia and Hanover, 89. The Danish court refuses to renew the subsidy-treaty with him, 91. The attention of his ministry turned chiefly on the affairs of the Continent, 95. Takes a body of Hessians and Hanoverians into British pay, 96. Concludes a treaty of mutual defence and guarantee with Prussia, *ibid.* He embarks for Germany, 103. Difference between Prussia and him as Elector of Hanover, 106. He defeats the French at Dettingen, 107. Concludes a treaty with Austria and Sardinia at Worms, 109. Declares war against France, 126. Separate article in the treaty of Hanau, with the Emperor, in favour of Hanover 131. Makes alterations in his ministry, 144. Agrees in the treaty of Warsaw, to pay an annual subsidy to the King of Poland, 145. Visits Hanover, *ibid.* Convention between him and Prussia, 148. He turns to England, on an advice of an insurrection in Scotland, 160. Convulsions in his ministry, 186. He gets a vote of credit, 187. Fruitless conferences between his ministers, &c. and those of France, at Breda, 202. Gets 500,000*l.* to enable him to prosecute the war with advantage, 203. Congress at Aix-la-Chapelle between his ministers, &c. and those of France, &c. 223. Gets another sum for the vigorous prosecution of the war, 224. He sets out for Germany, 225. Peace concluded between him and the belligerent powers at Aix-la-Chapelle, 230. Returns from Hanover, 236. Difference between him and his eldest son widened, *ibid.* His speech at opening the parliament, 239. Debate on the address to him, 240. Supplies granted him, 242. His speech at the close of the session, 256. He rejects the address of the university of Oxford, 258. Interposes between Russia and Sweden, 270. Scandalous insults offered

# I N D E X.

offered to his subjects by the Moors, 273, 274. His speech to the parliament, 275. Substance of the debates on the address to him, 276. Supplies granted to him, 277. He harangues the parliament, and sets out for Hanover, 291. Interferes in the disputes between Russia and Sweden, 294. Endeavours to get the Archduke Józseph elected King of the Romans, 295. Grants a subsidy to the Elector of Bavaria, Mentz, and Cologn, 296. Lends the Elector of Saxony money on a mortgage, *ibi.* Concludes a treaty with Spain, 298. His speech to the parliament, 300. Debates on the address to him, 301, &c. Supplies granted him, 305. His message to parliament, concerning a regency, 307. His speech at the end of the session, 317. He interposes in the difference between the Czarina and the King of Prussia, 321. And continues his intrigues for electing a King of the Romans, *ibid.* Grants a subsidy to the elector of Saxony, 325. His speech at the opening of the session of parliament, 326. Supplies granted him, 329. Motion for an address against his subsidiary treaties, 334. He prorogues the parliament, *ibid.* And sets out for Germany, 335. Disputes between him and the King of Prussia concerning East-Friesland and the capture of some Prussian ships, 336. He engages in a subsidiary treaty with the Elector Palatine, 340. But is disappointed in a design of getting a King of the Romans elected, 341. His speech at the meeting of the parliament, *ibid.* Supplies granted him, 342. His harangue at the close of the session, 356. Proceedings of the diet of the Empire in the dispute between him and the King of Prussia relating to East-Friesland, 364. In which he is supported by the Queen of Hungary, *ibid.* His quarrel with the city of Munster, *ibid.* He opens the session with a speech, 382. Supplies granted him, *ibid.* His speech before the dissolution of the parliament, 389. He makes changes in his ministry, 390. Harmony restored in his family, 391. He opens the new parliament by commission, *ibid.* Harangues the parliament, 425. Supplies granted him, 426. His new subsidies to Saxony and Bavaria, in consideration of Hanover, allowed by parliament, *ibid.* His message to the Commons on an apparent rupture with France, 431. He gets an additional supply, 432. His speech at the end of the session, 434. He prepares for war, 437. Motion against his going to Hanover, 438. He nominates a regency, 439. And sets out

out for Germany, *ibid.* Rupture between him and France, 441. He gives orders for making general reprisals on the French, *ibid.* Concludes an extraordinary treaty with Hesse-Cassel in defence of Hanover, 463. He returns to England, and enters into a subsidiary treaty with Russia for the defence of his German dominions, 465. He enters into a negotiation with Prussia, 467. State of his navy, 471. His speech to the parliament, 472. And their remarkable addresses, 473. His answer to those addresses, 474. Alterations in his ministry, 475. He concludes a treaty with Prussia, 484. His speech at the end of the session, 485. His minister's answer to the French secretary's letter, 488. He makes a requisition of 6000 Dutch troops, 491. Which the States decline complying with, *ibid.* His message to the parliament, 493. He imports Hanoverians and Hessians, 494. His proclamation concerning horses and cattle in case of an invasion, 519. A mutual declaration of war between him and France, 520, 523. He receives an address from the city of London on the conduct of his ministers, 525. His motives for the war in Germany, iv. 3. Measures taken by him and the King of Prussia, 5. His speech at opening the parliament, 33. His message concerning Admiral Byng, 36. Supplies granted to him, 37. His message concerning the German war, 42. And a further supply, *ibid.* His harangue at the close of the session, 71. Petitions to him from Lord Torrington on behalf of Admiral Byng presented, 74. His message concerning that admiral, 76. He commands Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge to resign, 85. Which occasions clamours, *ibid.* And addresses to him, 86. The Queen of Hungary's and the Czarina's answers to the proposals for restoring the tranquillity of Germany, 134, 135. His preparations for the defence of Hanover, 153. Publishes a manifesto, 153. He raises an army of Hanoverians, *ibid.* His electorate laid under contribution, 158, 162. Convention for it at Closter-Seven, 164. His ministers quit the Austrian dominions, 181. His minister's memorial to the Dutch, 209. Letter to him from the King of Prussia, 213, n. His answer thereto, 215. His reason as Elector for taking up arms, 216. His electoral minister dismissed from Vienna, 221. His speech at the opening of the session of parliament, 225. Remarks on it, 226. Supplies granted him, 228. Observations on them, 235. His message to the  
the

the Commons, *ibid.* Confidence reposed in him with respect to the salaries of the Judges, 237. His second treaty with Prussia, 238. He closes the session by commission, 258. Makes vigorous preparation, 259. His daughter, the Princess Caroline, dies, 261. The administration of his electorate changed by the French, 327. Decree of the Aulick council against him as elector, 334. His minister's memorial in answer thereto, and the parallel published by the court of France, *ibid.* His electoral dominions again invaded by the French, *ibid.* His electoral memorial to the diet of the Empire, in answer to a decree of the Aulick council, 382. His particular reply to the parallel published by the court of Versailles, 385. He is alarmed with an invasion from France, 392. His minister's answer to the Dutch charge against the British cruisers, 395. And conference with them on that subject, 400. Arts and sciences not munificently encouraged by him or his ministers, 412. He opens the session of parliament by commission, 414. Borrows money as Elector of Hanover, 419. Remarks on the speech to parliament, 420. Addresses of both houses to him, 422. He concludes a third treaty with Prussia, 423. Reflections on that treaty, 424. Supplies granted him, *ibid.* Messages from him to the Commons, 427, 468. He closes the session by commission, 469. His army supplied with recruits by the bounties of several communities, 472. The death of his daughter, the Princess of Orange, 473. And grand-daughter, Princess Elizabeth Caroline, 474. His messages to the parliament concerning an expected invasion from France, 496. Addressed by the Commons for a monument to General Wolfe, v. 74. His troops in America and Germany supplied with divers necessaries by private contribution, 75. Memorial delivered in his name by Duke Louis of Brunswick, 140, n. Arrest of the Evangelical Body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the Emperor's answer to it, 141. His reception of the Dutch deputies, 145, 146. His ministers memorial to the States's General, 147. With the counter-memorial by the French ambassador, 148. He opens the session of parliament by commission, 160. Substance of the addresses of both houses to him, 163. Supplies granted him, 165. With reflections, 171. He is enabled to make leases in Cornwall, 202. He closes the session of parliament by commission, 209. Remarks on his ministry's neglect

- neglect of the scope of the war, 214. Captures by his and the French cruisers, 248. He defrays the charge of four astronomers to the East-Indies, 294. Sends an ambassador extraordinary to Portugal, 298. His minister's memorial to the Dutch concerning their hostilities in Bengal, 301. He is offered Breda by the States-General for holding a congress, 305. Austrian minister's answer to his memorial delivered at the Hague by Duke Louis of Brunswick, 306. His electoral dominions invaded by the French, 321. His memorial to the diet at Ratisbon concerning his being threatened with the ban of the Empire, and the Elector of Cologne's conduct, 360. His death, 366. Character, 367. Recapitulation of the principal events of his reign, 368. Lamentation for his death, 372. State of commerce during his reign, 373. Of religion and philosophy, 374, 375. Of fanaticism, 376. Of metaphysics and medicine, 378. Of agriculture, *ibid.* Of mechanicks, *ibid.* Of genius, 379. Of music, 384. Painting, *ibid.* And sculpture, 385. Disposition of the forces and navy a little before his death, 387, &c.
- George III. born, iii. 12. An act for the settlement of a regency, in case of his succeeding to the crown in his minority, 307. Congratulations on his majority, iv. 481
- Georgia, the colony of, settled, ii. 517. Described, iii. 418
- Geriah, Angria's fort, taken, iii. 546
- German officers employed in America, iii. 482
- war, the motives of, iv. 3. Reflections on, 30, 39, 227, 232, 236, 386, 393, 421, &c. v. 133, 172, 214, 293
- Gibbon, Mr. a clause of his speech, iii. 74
- Gibraltar taken, ii. 35, 36. Ceded to Great Britain, 275. Besieged by the Spaniards, 457
- Gibson, Mr. proceedings against, on the Westminster election, iii. 313
- Gilchrist, Captain, his success, iv. 423, 488. He is disabled by a grape-shot, 488
- Gilmoy, Lord, obliged to abandon the siege of Crom, i. 47
- Gin act passed, ii. 557. Repealed, iii. 100
- Ginckle, General, sent with three Dutch regiments of horse after Dumbarton's Scottish regiment of foot, i. 12. He reduces Athlone, of which he gets the title of Earl, 129. Defeats the Irish at Aghrim, 130. And takes Limerick,

# I N D E X.

134. Receives the thanks of the English House of Commons, 138
- Gingins, Captain, his proceedings in the East-Indies, iii. 404, 406
- Gisors, Count de, killed at Crevelt, iv. 342, n.
- Gift, Mr. his indirect conduct in America, iii. 377
- Glasgow, magistrates of, arrested, ii. 446. Gets a grant of 10,000*l.* from parliament, iii. 242, 244
- Glatz reduced by General Laudohn, v. 338, 339
- Glencoe, the massacre of, i. 146, 147, &c. Inquiry into by the Scottish parliament, 247
- Glengary's castle plundered and destroyed, iii. 183
- Gloucester, William, Duke of, born, i. 22. His death, 381
- Glover, Mr. pleads the cause of the London merchants before the Commons, iii. 80
- Godolphin, Lord, brought into the treasury, i. 7. Placed at the head of it, 109, 392. Appointed lord high treasurer, 451. Advises passing the act of security in Scotland, ii. 18. Created an Earl, 205. Dismissed from his office, 193. His death and character, 257
- Gold coin, order concerning, with remarks, iv. 467
- plate, dealers in, taxes upon, iv. 234, 449
- Gordon, Duke of, surrenders the castle of Edinburgh, i. 36
- , Duke of, attends the Duke of Cumberland at Aberdeeh, iii. 176
- , Dutchess of, presents the Faculty of Advocates with a silver medal of the Pretender, ii. 213
- , Lord Lewis, defeats Macleod and Culcairn at Inverary, iii. 173
- , Admiral, besieges Dantzick, ii. 542
- , General, joins the Earl of Mar, ii. 324
- , Major, reinforces Major Breerton, v. 89
- Gore, Captain, killed, v. 92
- Goree unsuccessfully attacked, iv. 299. But reduced, 313
- Gortz, Baron, arrested, ii. 345. Beheaded, 362
- Gotha, taken by the combined army of France and the Empire, iv. 189
- Gottingen surrendered to the French, iv. 162. Evacuated, 338. Repossessed by them, 348; v. 108. And abandoned, 116. Retaken by them, 321
- Gower, Lord, distinguishes himself against the ministry, ii. 484, n. iii. 49. Created lord privy seal, 83, 144
- Grafton, Duke of, killed at the siege of Cork, i. 102

Grafton

# I N D E X.

- Grafton, Duke of, appointed lord-chamberlain, ii. 435, n.
- Gramont, Countess of, a French ship of war taken, iv. 225
- Granard, (Forbes) Earl of, removed from the council-board  
i. 41. Presents an address against repealing the act of settlement, 48
- Granby, marquis of (Duke of Rutland's son,) complimented by Prince Ferdinand at Minden, v. 113, n. Conducts the British cavalry at Warbourg, 319. His account of that action, 320, n.
- Grandval, his plot, i. 164
- Grant, Sir Archibald, expelled the House of Commons, ii. 509
- , Colonel, killed at fort St. Lazar, iii. 59
- , Colonel, defeated and taken near Fort du Quesne, iv. 311
- , General, detached by General Fouquet, v. 339
- Granville, (Carteret) Earl of, resigns the seals, iii. 144. Which he re-accepts and again gives up, 186. His remarks on the bill for the British fishery, 287
- , George, appointed secretary of war, ii. 193.  
Created Lord Landsdown, 224, n.
- Graves, Captain, his success, iv. 486
- Graydon, Admiral, his bootless expedition to the West-Indies, i. 512
- Greenwich gunpowder magazine, act for removing, v. 189.  
Bill for the more effectual securing the payment of prize-money, &c. to the Hospital of, 205, &c.
- man of war taken, iv. 222
- Gregg, William, executed, ii. 130
- Grenville, Mr. his motion concerning continental connections, iii. 120
- , Captain, killed at sea, iii. 218
- , Hon. George, opposes the reduction of the number of seamen, iii. 305. Constituted treasurer of the Navy, 390. His motion in favour of the seamen, iv. 59, 241
- , Hon. James, appointed a commissioner of the Treasury, iv. 87
- Griffin, Lord, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 11. Committed to the Tower, and admitted to bail, 73. Eludes a search, 155. Taken, condemned, and reprieved, ii. 138, 139
- Griffin,

- Griffin, General, conducts a reinforcement to the allied army, v. 313. signalizes himself at Corbach, 315
- Grigby, Mr. taken into custody, ii. 405
- Guadeloupe, island described, v 11. An account of the reduction of it by Commodore Moore and General Hopson, 11, &c.
- Guelthers besieged by the French, iv. 133, 153. Capitulates 182
- Guernsey, Lord, opposes the extension of the penalties of treason, iii. 126
- Gunpowder.—See Greenwich
- Guy, Henry, committed for bribery, i. 241

H.

- H**ABEAS Corpus act suspended, i. 12. Proceedings on, iv. 251, &c.
- Haddick, General, lays Berlin under contribution, iv. 192. Undertakes the siege of Torgau, 369. Which he is forced to abandon, 374. Joins the Imperial army, and is worsted by the Prussians at Corbitz, v. 135
- Haddock, Admiral, sent to the Mediterranean, iii. 13. The Spanish and French fleets pass by him unmolested, 70
- Haines, —, perpetrates several murders, but escapes, iv. 477.
- Haldane, Colonel, attends General Hopson to the West-Indies, v. 5
- , Captain, assists in the reduction of Pondicherry, v. 362
- Haldimand, Colonel, detached to La Gallette, v. 277
- Hale, Colonel, gratified with presents for bringing the news of the surrender of Quebeck, v. 74
- Hales, Sir Edward, impeached, i. 73. Proclamation for apprehending him, 99
- Halket, Sir Peter, killed, iii. 449
- Hallifax, (Saville) Marquis of, created lord privy-seal, i. 5. Resigns the office of Speaker of the House of Peers, and lord privy-seal, 72, 74. Retards the money-bill, 185. His death, 246, n.
- , (Charles Montague) Lord, impeached, i. 412. Censured by the Commons, and vindicated by the Lords, 484. Created an Earl, ii. 301, n.



- Hallifax, (Montague) Earl of, signalizes himself by his opposition to the ministry, iii. 49. Promotes the settlements of Nova-Scotia, 260
- Hallifax town, in Nova-Scotia, founded, iii. 262
- Halley, Captain, hanged for murder, iv. 476
- Hambden, John, Esq. his question touching the validity of the acts of the convention parliament, and arguments thereon, i. 9, &c. His motion for a guarantee of the protestant succession rejected, ii. 248
- Hamburg menaced by the French and Austrian court, iv. 182
- Hamilton, Duke of, elected president of the convention in Scotland, i. 26. Appointed commissioner to the Scottish parliament, 32
- , Gustavus, appointed by the Inniskilliners their commander, i. 47
- , Duke of, his protest against the continuance of the Scottish parliament, i. 455, 456. Heads the country party, 491. His motions in parliament, ii. 16, 17, 47, 48, 49, 97. Taken into custody, 136. Appointed lord lieutenant of the county palatine of Lancaster, 194. His title of Duke of Brandon disallowed, 222. Nominated ambassador to France, and killed in a duel with Lord Mohun, 256
- , Duke of, petitions the House of Lords against the election of the Scottish peers, ii. 549
- , Lord Basil, agent for the Scottish African Company, refused access to King William, i. 377
- , Sir Robert, sent to the Tower, i. 12. Proclamation for apprehending him, 99
- , General, sent by King William to persuade the Earl of Tyrconnel to submit, but dissuades him, i. 38. Defeats the protestants at Drummore, 60. Taken at the Boyne, 92. Joins the Earl of Mar, ii. 324
- , Count, his declaration in name of the Swedes on his invading Prussian Pomerania, iv. 206. He is forced to retreat, 207. His progress in Pomerania, 379. He throws up his commission, 380
- , Captain, his gallantry and death, iii. 221
- , Mr. Governor of Pennsylvania, his proposal for the safety of the British traders on the Ohio, iii. 377. Disagreement between him and the assembly, 450. He concludes a treaty with the Delaware Indians, 537. Assists at a treaty with several tribes of Indians at Easton, v. 31

- Handel, George Frederick, his death, iv. 485, n.
- Hanover, Duke of, created an elector of the empire, i. 169
- succession settled by the English parliament, i. 399:
- Protested against by the Dukes of Savoy, 401. Motion for it in the Scottish parliament, 492. Proposal for bringing over the presumptive heir to England, ii. 68. Motion for a guarantee of it rejected in the British House of Commons, 248. Precaution taken by the Whigs for its security, 279. Further steps for its security, 290, 296
- taken by the French, iv. 158, 162. The administration of it changed by them, 327. The Duke de Randon's generous and humane conduct there, 337. It is abandoned by the French, 338. Who enter the dominions of it again, 349, 350. v. 103. And evacuate them, 116. Complaints of its army violating the neutrality of the Dutch territories, 149. Its territories repossessed by the French, 333.
- Hanoverian forces, debates concerning, iii. 97, 98, 118.
- Brought into England, 494. Sent back to their own country, iv. 32
- Harburg lottery, proceedings against, iv. 529
- Harcourt, Lord, deserts the Tories, created a Viscount, and gets a pension, ii. 414
- Hardwicke, Lord, created chancellor, ii. 562. Defends the convention with Spain, iii. 26. Proposes the extension of the penalties of treason, 126. Frames the marriage act, 350. Created an Earl, 391. Appointed one of the lords of the Regency, 439.
- Hardy, Sir Charles, returns from Cape-Breton, iv. 312.
- Driven with Admiral Hawke by bad weather into Torbay, 500
- Harland, Captain, sent to burn two ships off Toulon, iv. 495
- Harleian collection of manuscripts purchased by parliament, iii. 355
- Harley, Robert, discovers frauds in King William's ministry, i. 214. Brings in the bill for triennial parliaments, 232. Opposes Sir J. Fenwick's attainder, 313. Chosen speaker of the house of Commons, 394, 431. Created secretary of state, ii. 14. Forms a party against Marlborough, 125. Resigns his employment, 133. Appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, 193. Stabbed at the council-board, 200. Created Earl of Oxford and lord high treasurer, 201

- Harley, Thomas, taken into custody, ii. 313  
 ———, Lord (Earl of Oxford's son), his motion concerning the Jews, iii. 387
- Harlow, Captain, engages Admiral Pontis, i. 322
- Harper, Janet, her great age, iv. 485, n.
- Harsche, General, commands a body of Austrians in Silesia, iv. 363. Forms the siege of Neis, 368. Which he is obliged to abandon, 373
- Harrington, Colonel Stanhope created Lord, and secretary of state, ii. 485. Earl, and president of the council, iii. 77. Secretary of state, 186
- Harrison, Captain, assists in taking the Arethusa, iv. 490
- Hartington, Marquis of (Duke of Devonshire's son,) his government of Ireland, iii. 483.—See Devonshire
- Harvey, Edward, Esq. of Combe, apprehended, ii. 325.  
 ———, Major, sent to summon Niagara, v. 43
- Havertham, Sir John Thompson created Lord, i. 291, n. Dispute concerning him between the two Houses, 416
- Haviland, Colonel, detached against the isle au Noix, v. 276. Assists in the reduction of Montreal, 279, 281
- Havre-de-Grace bombarded by Admiral Rodney, iv. 492
- Hawke, Sir Edward, defeats the French at sea, iii. 219. Sent on a cruise, 441, 465. And to supersede Admiral Byng, 505. He sails to Minorca, 514. His operations in the Mediterranean, 516. And expedition against Rochefort, iv. 88. He sails for the bay of Biscay, 265. Distresses the French marine in Basque Road, and at the isle of Rhé, 267. Sails with Lord Anson to the Bay of Biscay, 270. Blocks up the harbour of Brest, 499. He is driven by stress of weather into Torbay, 500. From whence he sails, and falls in with M. de Conflan's squadron, *ibid.* Over which he obtains a complete victory, 502, &c. He is gratified with a pension, and his merit approved by the parliament, 503. His operations in the bay of Quiberon, v. 291
- Hawley, General, worked at Falkirk, iii. 174
- Hay, Lord Charles, sails for America, iv. 102  
 ———, Dr. appointed a lord of the Admiralty, iv. 87
- Hearth-money abolished in England, i. 13. Imposed in Scotland, 82
- Hedges, Sir Charles, appointed secretary of state, i. 392
- Hendrick, an Indian chief, killed, iii. 455

Henley

# I N D E X.

- Henley, Lord, opposes a ministerial motion concerning the Westminster election, iii. 312. Appointed lord-keeper, iv. 87. High steward at the trial of Earl Ferrers, v. 236
- Henry, Prince of Prussia, his bravery at the battle of Prague, iv. 140. And Kolin, 151. Brings off the rear of the Prussians from Leitmeritz, 177. Is wounded at Rosbach, 197. Gets the command of a separate army, 351. Is in danger of being surrounded, 363. Until reinforced by his brother, *ibid.* He penetrates into Bohemia, v. 122. Enters Franconia, and obliges the Imperial army to retire, 123. Makes a forced march, and surprises General Vchla, 135. Relieves Breslau, 341
- Hensley, Dr. Florence, convicted of treason, but pardoned, iv. 408
- Herbert, Admiral, worsted by the French fleet near Bantrey-bay, i. 52. Created Earl of Torrington, 62
- of Cherbury, Henry Herbert, Esq. created Lord, i. 223
- Heritable jurisdiction, &c. in Scotland confirmed by the union. ii. 79. Abolished, iii. 206
- Hernhutters, their tenets, v. 376
- Heros French man of war destroyed, iv. 503
- Herring fishery erected, iii. 286. Laws for the improvement of, iv. 50
- Hervey, Lord, vice-chamberlain, some account of, ii. 501. Called up to the House of Peers, 541. Divested of his post of privy-seal, iii. 102. Opposes the continuation of the penalties of treason, 126
- , Captain, reinforces Admiral Byng, iii. 500. Destroys a French ship at Malta, iv. 286
- Hesse-Cassel, Prince of, defeated at Spirebach, i. 508. Surprised at Castiglione, ii. 90. Elected King of Sweden, 398
- , Prince of, marries the Princess Mary, iii. 39. Arrives in Scotland, 176
- , William, Landgrave of, precautions taken by him on his son's turning Roman Catholick, iii. 423. His advantageous treaty with Britain, 463. He sends a body of his troops into England, 495. His territories taken possession of by the French, iv. 162. The Swedish answer to his memorial, 208. Decree of the Aulick council against him, 209. Plan of a treaty proposed by him to France, 329. Remarks on that plan, and his conduct, 330. His intended defection

# I N D E X.

- defection prevented by a new turn of affairs, 331. His territories evacuated by the French, 339. Who re-invade them, 343. He gets a large sum, besides his subsidy from Britain, to facilitate his return to his dominions, 425. His capital taken by the French, v. 107. And evacuated, 117. Arret of the evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the Emperor's answer, 141. His death, 304.
- Hesse-Cassel, Frederick succeeds to the langraviate of, v. 304. Exactions in his territories by the French, 310. His capital possessed by them, 321.
- Hesse-Darmstadt, Prince of, assists at the taking of Gibraltar, ii. 35. Killed at Barcelona, 63.
- Hessian troops, disputes about, ii. 472, 477. Brought into England, iii. 495. Bill for quartering them, iv. 47.
- Hewson, his conspiracy at New-York, iii. 70, n.
- Highland dress abolished, iii. 224.
- Highlanders, their bravery and loss at Ticonderoga, iv. 308. A detachment of them sent to the West-Indies, v. 5. They assist in taking Guadaloupe, 19, 24. Sent to North-America, 30. Some of their feats at Quebec, 56, 64, &c. 270. La Gallette, 277. Eybach, 308. Warbourg, 319. At Zierenberg, 324.
- High-treason, bill for regulating trials in cases of, brought in, i. 141, 190, 215. Passed, 268. The laws of, extended to Scotland, ii. 158. Enlarged, 287. iii. 126. Its penalties prolonged, *ibid.* Its laws enforced in the Highlands, 224.
- Highways.—See Wheels.
- Hill, Brigadier, his expedition to Canada, ii. 212. He takes possession of Dunkirk, 252.
- , Major, signalizes himself at Corbach, v. 316.
- Hillsborough, (Hill) Earl of, appointed Comptroller of the household, iii. 390.
- Hoadley, Dr. Bishop of Winchester, proceedings of the convocation against his writings, ii. 358.
- Holbourne, Admiral, sent with a squadron to North-America, iii. 414. iv. 101, 102. Arrives at Halifax, 106. Makes two trips to Louisbourg, 112. Where his fleet suffers greatly by a hurricane, 113. He returns to England, *ibid.*
- Holderness, (D'Arcy) Earl of, continued secretary of state, iii. 390.
- Holmes, Admiral, his engagement with a French squadron, iii. 537. He compels the French to evacuate Embden, iv. 265.

265. Sails to Cape Breton, v. 44. His operations against Quebec, 60, 63, 64, 71. Thanked by the House of Commons, 74. His conduct and success at Jamaica, 287
- Holstein-Beck, Frederick Prince of, killed at Prague, iv. 141
- Holstein-Gottorp, George Prince of, his activity at Norkitten, iv. 185. He is sent to harass the Russians, 186. Dispatched to the relief of Prussian Pomerania, 208. Reinforces the allied army, 336. His station at the battle of Crevaldt, 340. Dislodges a body of French from Freyinstenau, v. 104. His behaviour at Minden approved, 113, n. He repulses M. de St Germain at Erfdorf, 309
- Holwell, Mr. his defence of Calcutta, and cruel usage there, iii. 539, 542
- Home, Earl of, imprisoned, i. 121
- , Earl of, commander of the Glasgow regiment, iii. 172
- Hood, Captain, takes the Bellona, iv. 487
- Hooper, Dr. bishop of Bath and Wells, his opinion of the Revolution, ii. 179, 180
- Hopson, General, sent to North-America, iv. 102. And to the West-Indies, v. 5. His operations at Martinique, v. 6, &c. And at Guadaloupe, 12, &c. Where he dies, 19
- Horne, Count, worsts the French at Eglin, iv. 190
- Horne, William Andrew, detection of a murder committed by him, v. 214
- Hosier, Admiral, his expedition to the West-Indies, ii. 448. And death, 449
- Hotham, Captain, his success, iv. 488
- Houses, an additional tax on, iv. 234
- Howard, Lord Thomas, attends King James II. from France to Ireland, i. 39, n. Excepted from the benefit of King William's pardon, 87, n.
- Howe, Mr. his defence of Sir John Fenwick, 312. Sentiments of the partition treaty, 404
- , Lord, his death and character, iv. 306
- , Lord, his engagement with a part of a French squadron, iii. 440. Sent in pursuit of a French man of war, iv. 90. Reduces the isle of Aix, *ibid.* Conducts the marine armament sent against St. Maloes, 260. Cherbourg, 273. And to the neighbourhood of St. Maloes, 278. He patronises Mr. Irwin in his scheme for finding the longitude, 484. His operations in the Bay of Quiberon, v. 291
- Howe,

- Howe, Colonel, his operations at Quebec, v. 64, 66, 67  
Hudson's Bay, attempt to open the commerce to, iii. 254  
Hughes, Captain, his success, iv. 489. Sails with a squadron to reinforce Commodore Moore, v. 5. Returns to England, 31  
Hughley reduced by Admiral Watson and Colonel Clive, iv. 116  
Huguely, in the East-Indies, described, iii. 400  
Hullen, General; his operations in Bohemia, v. 125. He marches with Count Dohna into Poland, 126. He engages part of the Imperial army, 349. Abandons Berlin, 351. Joins the King's army, 353.  
Hume, Sir Patrick, appointed General of the horse militia by the Scottish convention, i. 29  
——, Captain James, killed in a naval engagement, iv. 268  
Hudson, Lord, accompanies James II. to Ireland, i. 39, n.  
Hungary, Queen of, her dominions invaded by Prussia, iii. 42, 61. Her territories partitioned, by treaty between France and Prussia, among Saxony, Bavaria, and Prussia, 64. Fidelity of her Hungarians, 65. Convention between her and Prussia, 85. With the Emperor, 105. Her dominions invaded by Prussia, 135. Treaty between her and Saxony, and the young elector of Bavaria, 146. Her hereditary dominions secured by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 231. Oppositions in the British parliament to her demand of arrears, 243. Her internal conduct, 271. Her declarations concerning the disputes between Russia and Sweden, 295. Proposal for electing her eldest son King of the Romans, *ibid.* 321, 339. She supports the elector of Hanover's pretensions to East Friesland, 364. Treaty between her and the Duke of Modena, *ibid.* She listens to the French proposals, 463. Refuses auxiliaries to England, 470. Treaty between her, France, and Russia, iv. 5. She endeavours to frustrate the King of Prussia's designs, 7. Her answers to that Prince's demands, 9. Her kingdom of Bohemia invaded by his troops, 15. Her army fights the Prussians at Lowoschutz, 16. She demands from Britain and Holland their stipulated succours, 22. Two armies sent to her assistance by the King of France, 126. One of which seizes several places belonging to Prussia for her use, 133. The Czarina sends an army, and equips a fleet, for her assistance, 128. Skirmishes between

between her troops and the Prussians on the frontiers of Bohemia, 131. Her answer to the British proposals, 135. Her kingdom of Bohemia is a second time invaded by the King of Prussia, 136. Her troops defeated at Reichenberg, 138. And near Prague, 139, &c. But rout the Prussians at Kolin, 149, 150. She recalls her ministers from London, and orders the British ministers to quit her dominions, 181. She cuts off the communication between Ostend, &c. and England, *ibid.* Her reasons for so doing, *ibid.* She admits French garrisons into Ostend and Nieuport, 182. Threatens Hamburg, *ibid.* Receives the revenues of Cleves and La Marche, 183. Her forces defeat the Prussians at Goerlitz 189. And lay Berlin under contribution, 192. They rout the Prussians near Breslau, and take some places in Silesia, 199, 200. Her kingdom of Bohemia laid under contribution, 200. Her army is defeated at Lissa, 202. She loses Silesia, 205. Dismisses the Hanoverian minister, 221. Her dominions of Bohemia, Glatz, and Moravia invaded by the Prussians, 350. Her troops force the King of Prussia to abandon the siege of Olmutz, 353, 354. They surprise and defeat him at Hochkirchen, 364, &c. Her rescript to the several courts of the Empire, 382. The elector of Hanover's memorial to the Imperial diet with respect to his services to her, *ibid.* 383. The title of Apostolical Queen conferred upon her by Pope Benedict XIV. 387. Skirmishes between her troops and the allies, v. 104, 122. Her dominions of Bohemia invaded by Prince Henry of Prussia, 122. Altercations between her and the King of Prussia, 124, 125. Part of her army reinforces the Russians before the battle of Cunersdorf, 129. Her troops worsted at Corbitz, Hoyerfwerda and Pretsch, 135, 136. They surround and take the Prussian army under General Finck, 138. And that under General Diereke, 139. Her answer to the English and Prussian memorial concerning a congress, 306, n. Advantage gained by her forces over the Prussians in Saxony, 337. They defeat an army of Prussians at Landshut, and reduce Glatz, 340. Are worsted at Lignitz, 345, &c. And under General Beck, 349. They take possession of Berlin, 352. Her army defeated at Torgau, 355.

Hunger, a deplorable instance of, at sea, iv. 485

Hungerford,



Hungerford, Mr, expelled the House of Commons for bribery, i. 242

———, Mr. his remarks on the altercations between Stanhope and Walpole, ii, 352. His character, 465

Hunter, Thomas Orby, Esq. appointed a lord of the Admiralty, iv. 87

Huntingdon, (Hastings) Earl of, excepted from the benefit of King William's pardon, i, 87. Committed to the Tower, 155

———, Earl of, his bravery at Fort St. Michael, i. 462

Huntley, (Gordon) Marquis of, joins the Earl of Mar, ii. 324

Haske, General, his conduct at Falkirk, iii. 174

Hutchinsonians, their principles, v. 376

Huy invested and taken by the Confederates, i. 229

Huzzen, Captain, his station at Quebeck, v. 271

Hynde Cotton, Sir John, his speech on the septennial act, ii. 536. And on the army, iii, 6. Accepts a place, 144

Hyndford, (Carmichael) Earl of, meditates the treaty of Breslau between Prussia and Hungary, iii, 85. Concludes a treaty for a body of Russians, 223

I.

JACOBITES, their intrigues, i. 26, 77, 80, 150, 208, 276, 277, 382, 386. ii. 126, 133, 213, 286, 311, 322, 381. iii. 121, 156

Jahnus, Baron, takes several places in Silesia from the Prussians, iv. 183. Is driven by M. de la Mothe Fouquet out of Glatz, 350. Intercepts the convoy designed for the Prussian army before Olmutz, 353

Jamaica, deliberations concerning the sugar trade of, iii. 352.

Inquiry into Admiral Knowle's management there, iv. 67.

Insurrection of the negroes there, v. 284. Regulations in that island, 286

James II. King of England, his letter to the Scottish convention, i. 27. Authorises his friends to convoke another at Stirling, 28. The Scottish convention vote that he had forfeited the crown, 29. He is cordially received by the French King, 38. Arrives in Ireland, 40. His attendants thither, *ibid.* n. He issues five proclamations at Dublin, 41. Besieges Londonderry, 42. Convenes the Irish parliament, 47. Coins base

# I N D E X.

- base money, 50. Efforts of his friends in Scotland, 74.  
 He marches to the Boyne, 88. Where his army is routed,  
 90, &c. He embarks for France, 94. Preparations made  
 for his restoration, 150. His letter intimating his Queen's  
 pregnancy, 151. His declaration, *ibid.* Persons excepted  
 therein, 153, n. Efforts of his friends in England, 154.  
 And precautions taken by his daughter against them, 155.  
 His Queen delivered of a daughter, 160. Unjustly charged  
 with countenancing the conspiracy against King William's  
 life, 165. Grants a new declaration with a general pardon,  
 209. Scheme for his restoration, 276. He publishes two  
 manifestos, and a protest against the negotiations at Ryf-  
 swick, 326. His death, 427. His son acknowledged as  
 King of England by the King of France, &c. 428  
 Jamonville, M. slain in battle, iii. 420  
 Jane, Dr. questions the legality of King William's commis-  
 sion for reforming the church discipline, i. 65. Is chosen  
 prolocutor of the convocation, 70. Makes a proposal in  
 behalf of the suspended bishops, 71  
 Janfen, Sir Theodore expelled the House of Commons, ii.  
 405  
 Janfenism, disturbances in France on account of, iii. 271,  
 335, 364, 423. iv. 31, 390  
 Jefferies, Lieutenant-Colonel, his gallantry in defence of St.  
 Philip's Fort, iii. 512  
 ———, Lord Chancellor, a bill of attainder proposed against  
 him, but rejected, i. 73  
 Jekyl, Sir Joseph, his candour, ii. 314. Speech on foreign  
 mercenaries, 477  
 ———, Captain, his operations at Guadaloupe, v. 14  
 Jenkins, Captain, his ear cut off by the Spaniards, iii. 20, n.  
 Jennings, Colonel, his behaviour at Carrickfergus, v. 252.  
 For which he is thanked by the Irish House of Commons,  
 254  
 Jersey, (Villiers) Earl of, plenipotentiary at Ryswick, i. 318.  
 Ambassador to France, and secretary of state, 361, n. Dis-  
 carded, 392. Screened, 411. Dismissed, ii. 14. Nego-  
 ciates with the court of France touching the peace, 215.  
 And with Menager, the French envoy, 218. Warrant to  
 apprehend him, 325  
 Jesuits, their estates in Portugal sequestered, for a conspiracy  
 against the King, v. 160. Their army routed at Paraguay,  
 298

Jews

# I N D E X.

- Jews obliged to provide for their protestant children, i. 454, n.  
 An act for the naturalization of them passed, iii. 346. Repealed, 385. Motion for repealing a former act in favour of them, 387
- Klay, (Campbell) Earl of, his speech concerning dissolving the union, ii. 266. Candour in Stratford's case, 320. Divested of his place, 343. Favours Oxford, 347. Appointed lord privy-seal in Scotland, 415. Opposes the pension bill, 496. His sentiments of Porteous's murder, 569. He defends the convention with Spain, iii. 26. Becomes duke of Argyle, 129
- Kilcheater, Stephen Fox, created Lord, iii. 53
- Kmhoff, General, defeats M. de Chevret at Meer, iv. 346. Retakes Munster, v. 118
- Imperialists.—See Empire
- Imprisonment of debtors, when authorized, iv. 455.—See Debtors
- Inniskilliners defeat and take General Macarty, i. 46. Obtain a victory over the Irish under O'Kelly, 60. Give way at the Boyne, 92
- Inoculation of the small-pox introduced into England, ii. 435, n.
- Inquiry into the cases of the state prisoners, i. 54. Cause of the miscarriage in Ireland, 55, 74. Miscarriages by sea, 142, 183, 212. Publick accounts, 214. Abuses of the army, 240. The orphan's bill, 242. And the new East-India Company's charter, *ibid.* Miscarriages by sea, 315. Captain Kidd's expedition, 368. The Irish forfeitures, 371. Publick accounts, 483. Naval affairs, ii. 13. Losses by sea, 127. State of the war with Spain, 128. King William's grants, and the publick accounts, 201. The conduct of Queen Anne's last ministry, 306, &c.—313. Management of the South-sea scheme, 403, &c. The Bishop of Rochester's plot, 422. The charitable corporation, 508. Sale of the Earl of Derwentwater's estate, 512. The produce of the directors of the South-Sea estate, 527. The election of the Scottish peers, 549. Earl of Orford's conduct, iii. 80
- Interest on the publick funds reduced, iii. 278
- Invincible man of war lost, iv. 265
- John V. King of Portugal, his death and character, iii. 300
- Johnson, Captain, his success in the port of Ribadeo, ii. 390  
 Johnson,

# I N D E X.

Johnson, Samuel, his sentence annulled by parliament, and himself rewarded by King William, i. 54

——, Sir William, undertakes an expedition against Crown-point, iii. 421. Encamps at Lake-George, 452. Where he is attacked by the French, 453. And entirely defeats them, 454. He retreats, 456. Rewards bestowed upon him, 457. His deputy assists in effecting an alliance with the Indians, v. 31. Of whom he assembles a considerable number, 34, 44. He defeats the French near Niagara, and reduces the fortress, 43. Remarks on his conduct, *ibid.* He assists at the reduction of Montreal, 277, 281

——, Mr. murdered by Earl Ferrers, v. 232

Johnstone, Mr. secretary for Scotland, i. 144. His management, 210. Dismissed, 274. Appointed lord-register, ii. 15. Discarded, 46

Joseph, Archduke, elected King of the Romans, i. 105. Emperor, ii. 53. His weakness on the Rhine, 122. Rupture between him and the Pope, 152. His death, 202

——, King of Portugal, his accession, iii. 300. Some account of his internal conduct, 336, 425. His restrictions on the British commerce, 425. Dreadful earthquake at his capital, 477. Attempt against his life, iv. 389, &c. Neutrality of his coasts violated by the English, 492. Detection and punishment of the conspirators against him, v. 387, &c. Misunderstanding between him and the Pope, 297. Receives satisfaction for the insult of his neutrality, 298

——, Archduke, scheme for electing him King of the Romans, iii. 295, 321, 340

Ireland, act for securing its dependency on England, ii. 392.

Disputes in, concerning prerogative and privilege, iii. 392.

Which are composed, 483. It is threatened with a French

invasion, iv. 499—505. Loyalty of the Catholics there,

507. Dangerous insurrections on an apprehension of an

union with Britain, 509. Invasion there by M. Thurot, v.

251

Irish spouse King James II.'s cause, i. 41. Obtain an honourable capitulation at Limerick, 134. Twelve thousand of them transported to France, 138. Their dissatisfaction with Wood's coinage, ii. 432

—— wool and woollen yarn allowed to be imported to England, iii. 346, n. Salted beef, pork, and butter allowed to be

- be imported, v. 181. And cattle and tallow, iv. 445. Remarkable adventure of five mariners, v. 256
- Iron, proceeding on the bill for encouraging the importation of, from North-America, iii. 284. iv. 52
- Iroquois.—See Five Nations
- Irwin, Mr. his scheme for finding the longitude at sea, iv. 483
- Judges, reflection on the grant for the augmentation of their salaries, iv. 237. Proceedings on the bill for augmenting their salaries, 451
- Juste French man of war lost, iv. 503
- Justices of the peace, reflections on, iii. 331, 346, n. 481, 483. iv. 48, 49
- Justifying proofs published by authority at Berlin, iv. 24—29. Remarks on them, 29, &c.

K.

- K**EATING, Judge, dismissed from the Irish council-board, i. 41
- Keene, Sir Benjamin, his negociation at Madrid, iii. 298, 425. His memorial there, 469
- Keith, Veldt Marechal, wounded at Oczakow, iii. 3. Sent with an army into Sweden, 111. Conducts the Prussian army into Bohemia, 14, 15. His gallantry at the battle of Lowoschutz, 16. He accompanies the King of Prussia a second time into Bohemia, 137. Invests Prague, 142. Opposes the King of Prussia's attacking Count Daun at Kolin, 148. Brings off the rear of the Prussians after that action, 152. Encamps at Leitmeritz, 176. Accompanies the King to Erfurth, 188. Left commander at Leipzig, 193. Detached into Saxony and Bohemia, 200. Conducts the first column of the Prussians into Moravia, 351. Appointed to superintend the siege of Olmutz, 352. He brings off the artillery from Olmutz, 354. Puts to flight an incommoding Austrian party on the hills of Hollitz, 355. Sustains the Austrians chief attack at Hochkirchen, 365. A particular account of his behaviour and death there, 366, n.
- , Major, signalizes himself at Eybach, v. 308
- , Mr. ordered to quit Vienna, iv. 181
- Kelly, Rev. George, taken into custody for favouring the Pretender, ii. 422. Bill of pains and penalties against him, 426
- Kempenselt,

- Kempenselt, Captain, brings a reinforcement to the garrison of Madras, v. 82
- Kenmuir, (Gordon) Viscount of, joins the partizans of the Pretender, ii. 327. Impeached, 336. And beheaded, 338
- Kenn, Bishop of Bath and Wells, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, i. 11, 69. His diocese filled up, 117
- Kennedy, Captain, his bravery, v. 255
- Kentish petition, i. 419
- Keppel, Commodore, sent to demand satisfaction of the Algerines, iii. 274. Assists in concluding a treaty with Tripoly and Tunis, 335. Detached in pursuit of a French man of war, iv. 90. Takes Goree, 314. Reinforces Senegal, 315
- Kerfin, M. de, his attempt upon Cape-Coast castle, iv. 113. His engagement with three British men of war, 262
- Khevenhuller, Count, his proceedings in Bavaria, iii. 83. Reinforces Prince Charles of Lorraine, 86. Concludes a convention between the Emperor and Hungary, 104
- Kidd, Captain, his expedition, i. 369. Executed, 411
- Kidnapping of men for the service, proceedings of the Commons against, i. 107
- Kilby, Christopher, his contract for the forces in North America approved of by the Commons, iv. 67
- Kilmarnock, (Boyd) Earl of, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 164. Taken prisoner, 181. And sent to London, 182. Tried, 188. And beheaded, 189
- King, Dr. closes the ceremony of the installation of the Earl of Westmoreland, at Oxford, with an elegant oration, iv. 484
- , Captain, reinforced in Oswego, iii. 459
- Kingsley, General, his bravery at Minden, v. 112, n.
- Kingston, in Jamaica, contentions concerning it and Spanish-Town, iv. 67
- Kinnoul (Hay) Earl of, taken into custody, ii. 324
- , (Hay) Earl of, sent ambassador to Portugal, v. 298
- Kirby, Captain, shot, i. 472
- Kirke, General, sent to the relief of Londonderry, i. 44. Which he effects, 46
- Kirkpatrick, Captain, his proceedings in the East-Indies, iii. 405
- Knight, Sir John, his speech against the naturalization of foreigners burnt by the hangman, 221
- Knight,

Knight, cashier of the South-Sea company, seized, but makes his escape, ii. 406

———, Captain, his success, iv. 490

Knollis, Lieutenant, his bravery and death, v. 255

Knowles, Admiral, his operations in the West-Indies, iii. 116.

His trial for misbehaviour, 230. And sentence, iv. 36, n.

Inquiry into his conduct as governor of Jamaica, 67. He

is detached to take the isle of Aix, 89. Retards the attack,

by sending two ships to give chase to a French man of war,

*ibid.* He is entrusted with the demolition of the works at

Aix, 91. He objects against attempting fort Fouras, *ibid.*

98. A piece of fortification planned by him at Louisbourg

destroyed, 363

Konigseg, Count, assists the Grand Duke in defeating the

Turks, iii. 14. Defeated at Reichenberg, iv. 138

Kynaston, Corbet, Esq. absconds, ii. 326

## L.

**L**A Corne, M. his proceedings in North-America, iii. 379, 380.

Lacy, General, conducts an Austrian army into Brandenburg, v. 351. And takes possession of Berlin, 352

Laforey, Captain, his bravery at Louisbourg, iv. 303

Lake, Bishop of Chichester, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, i. 11, 69. His death, *ibid.*

Lally, General, arrives in the East-Indies, iv. 320. Takes

fort St. David, 322. And Cuddalore, *ibid.* He miscarries

in an attempt upon the King of Tanjour's Capital, *ibid.*

Marches into Arcot, *ibid.* Commences the siege of Ma-

dras, v. 79. Which he is forced to relinquish, 82. His

letter, to M. de Legret, *ibid.* n. He makes an unsuccessful

attempt on Conjeveram, 89. Retires with M. D'Apché to

the island of Mauritius, 92. Takes Syringham, 97. Re-

covers Conjeveram, but is obliged to abandon it, 98.

Routed by Colonel Coote at Wandewash, 99. Retreats to

Pondicherry, 100. His letter to M. Raymond, 364

Lambert, Sir John, taken into custody, ii. 405

Lamberti, Marquis de, minister from Lorraine, forbid the court, iii. 303.

Lancashire plot, i. 141, 237—240. Tumult in, iv. 407

Langdon;

- Langdon, Captain, his bravery, iv. 262
- Lanier, Sir John, besieges the castle of Edinburgh, i. 35. His progress in Ireland, 87. Killed at Steenkerke, 163
- Land-Bank established, i. 283
- Lansdown, Lord, taken into custody, ii. 325
- Lassti, General, his success, iii. 14, 67, 90. Incommodes the Prussians in their retreat from Olmutz, iv. 354
- Latham, Captain, receives the keys of Chandernagore, iv. 119
- Latin tongue laid aside in law proceedings, ii. 495
- Latton, Mr. the indignities offered to him at Morocco, iii. 274
- Laudohn, General, defeats a party of Prussians, and joins the combined armies of French and Imperialists, iv. 191. Harasses the King of Prussia in his retreat from Olmutz, 354. Advances to the frontiers of Brandenburg, 363. Incommodes the rear of the Prussians, 368. Skirmishes between his army and the Prussians, v. 128. He is detached with a reinforcement to the Russians, *ibid.* He defeats General Fouquet, and reduces Glatz, 339. Undertakes the siege of Breslau, 340. Which he is obliged to abandon, 342. Is defeated by the King of Prussia, 347. Maintains his ground in Silesia, 354
- Laurence, General, defeats the French neutrals, iii. 380. Assists in the reduction of Cape-Breton, iv. 309
- , Colonel, detached to the assistance of Mahommed Ali Khan, iii. 403. Takes upon him the command of the East-India Company's troops, 406. Relieves Tiruchirappalli, 407. Obtains several advantages over the French, 538. His gallant defence at Madras, v. 79; &c.
- Law, Mr. the projector, disputes about, ii. 417
- Lawless, Sir Patrick, quits England, ii. 283
- Laver, Mr. Christopher, committed to the Tower for a conspiracy in favour of the Pretender, ii. 422. Tried and executed, 424
- Leake, Sir John, defeats De Pontis, and relieves Gibraltar, ii. 61. Relieves Barcelona, 86. Bombards Cagliari, and assists in the Reduction of Minorca, 150
- Learning, persons eminent for, v. 381, &c.
- Lee, Commodore, his inactivity, iii. 201
- Leeds, Thomas Osborne (Marquis of Caermarthen) created Duke of, i. 223. Impeached for corruption, 244. Substance of his speech at Sacheverel's trial, ii. 180



# I N D E X.

- Lee, Dr. his character, iii. 237. He opposes the court measures in the Westminster election, 312
- Leeds, riot at, iii. 361
- Leeward Islands.—See West Indies
- Legge, Commodore, intercepts several French ships, iii. 220
- , Hon. Henry, appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, iii. 390. He opposes a clause in favour of Hanover, 474. Is divested of his office, 475. To which he is restored, iv. 84. He is commanded to resign, 85. Receives honourable testimonies of the people's approbation, *ibid.* Replaced in the offices of Chancellor of the Exchequer and Commissioner of the Treasury, 87
- Legibelli, a Moorish King of, some account of, iv. 293, 298, 315
- Le——, Mr. his case, iii. 389
- Lehwald, Marechal, his engagement with M. Apraxin at Norkitten, iv. 185. He forces the Swedes to retire from the Prussian territories, 207
- Leigh, Mr. high-bailiff, his proceedings at the Westminster election, iii. 290, 312
- Leipsick taken possession of by Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, iv. 12. It is subjected to military execution by the Prussians, 192. Siege of, undertaken in vain by the army of France and the Empire, 193, &c. Subjected again to military execution, 326. Invested by the Prince of Deux-Ponts, 369. The siege of it raised, 374. It is grievously oppressed by the King of Prussia, 376. Reduced by the army of the Empire, v. 134. Retaken by the Prussians, 135. Recovered by the Imperialists and Austrians, 354. Possessed by the Prussians, 357
- Lendrick, Captain, his success, iv. 487
- Leopold, Emperor of Germany, enters into the alliance against France, i. 24. The success of his arms against the French and Turks, 64. His son Joseph elected King of the Romans, 105. The progress of his arms against the Turks, 126. Treaty of alliance between him, England, and Holland, 426. With Savoy, 509. His death, ii. 53
- Leslie, Captain, assists in the reduction of Guadaloupe, v. 13
- Lestock, Admiral, his conduct off Toulon, iii. 127, &c. Commands an expedition to Brittany, 199
- Levant.—See Turkey

Leven,

- Leven, Earl of, appointed General by the Scottish convention;  
i. 29. Laid aside from the ministry, 488. Prepares against  
the French invasion, ii. 136
- Leving, Sir Richard, committed to the Tower, i. 372
- Levis, Chevalier de, undertakes the siege of Quebec, v. 268.  
Worsts General Murray there, 270, &c. But is obliged by  
him to abandon the siege with precipitation, 273
- Lewis, Major, advances against the Indians, v. 265
- Lexington, Lord, appointed ambassador to Spain, ii. 255
- Licenses to publick-houses, proceedings relative to, iii. 330,  
346, n. iv. 49, 234
- Litchfield, (Lee) Earl of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary,  
i. 11. Proclamation for apprehending him, 99. Eludes a  
search, 153  
———, tumult at, iii. 259  
——— man of war shipwrecked, iv. 315
- Lichtenstein, Prince, routed at Kolin, iv. 137. His conduct  
at Kolin applauded by the King of Prussia, 151, n.
- Lignitz taken by the Austrians, iv. 191
- Lignoniet, Sir John, signalizes himself at Roucoux, iii. 193.  
Taken at Laffeldt, 211  
———, Captain, complimented by Prince Ferdinand for  
his behaviour at Minden, v. 112, n.
- Lillingston, Colonel, his expedition to the West Indies, i.  
264
- Limerick invested by King William III. i. 101. The capitulation  
of, 134
- Lindsay, Mr. taken into custody, ii. 6. His sentence and  
death, 14  
———, Captain, mortally wounded near Cherbourg, iv.  
277
- Lisbon, earthquake at, iii. 477
- Livingstone, Sir Thomas, defeats Colonel Buchan, i. 80
- Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, excepted in King James's pardon,  
i. 153  
———, Colonel, at the head of the Inniskilliners, defeats and  
takes O'Kelly, i. 61
- Lobkowitz, Prince, his operations, iii. 87, 113, 138
- Locke (John) appointed a Commissioner of Trade, i. 291, n.
- Lockhart, G. of Carnwath, protests in behalf of the freehold-  
ers of Scotland against the Union, ii. 99. Commissioned to  
represent

# I N D E X.

- represent its grievances to the Queen, 266. Taken into custody, 324
- Lockhart, Captain, his success, iv. 103, 224
- Logie, Captain, assists in defeating M. Thurot's Squadron, v. 253. Honours conferred on him for that exploit, 254
- Logstown, on the Ohio, surprised, iii. 419
- London, Assurance Company established at, ii. 396. Two earthquakes at, iii. 292. Pestilential fever at the sessions-house of, 294. Its address to George II. on the critical situation of affairs, 525. Grants bounties to Volunteers, iv. 472. Its resolutions for building a bridge at Blackfriars, 482. A conflagration at, 483. Presents an address to the King on the taking Quebec, v. 74. And a petition concerning the excessive use of spirituous liquors, 178. Bill for improving its streets, 191. And for supplying with fish, 194. A fire in its neighbourhood, at Covent-Garden, 216. Proceedings of the lord-mayor, &c. concerning the bridge at Blackfriars, 247
- London-bridge, act for repairing of, iv. 245. The temporary part of it burnt, 406. Further sum granted towards improving it, 426; v. 168
- Londonderry, the famous siege of, i. 42—46
- Longevity, instances of, iv. 485
- Longitude, scheme for finding at sea, iv. 483
- Lonsdale, Sir John Lowther, created Viscount, i. 291. Lord privy seal, 361, n. Retires before the rebels at Penrith, ii. 329
- Lords of the articles in the Scottish parliament, their power, i. 33, n.
- Loring, Captain, his transactions on Lake Champlain, v. 39, 40. And lake Ontario, 277
- Lorraine, Duke of, invests and takes Mentz, i. 63. His death, 106
- , ceded to France, ii. 555, 562
- Lottery scheme, the Harbour one condemned by the House of Commons, ii. 429
- Lottery, English, frauds by monopolizers of tickets in, punished, iii. 387
- London, (Campbell) Earl of, his operations in Scotland, iii. 166, 173, 177. Appointed commander in chief in North-America, 520. State of affairs on his arrival at New York, 532. He concert measures for the ensuing campaign, 536. Which

# I N D E X:

Which are obstructed by dissensions among the colonies, *ibid.* iv. 104. Sets out for Halifax, 106. Obligated to postpone his designs against Louisbourg, 107. Remarks on his conduct, 260. He returns to England, 299

Louis XIV. King of France, a confederacy formed against him, i. 23. He receives James I. with great cordiality, 38. Whom he assists in his Irish expedition, 52. His fleet defeats the English, *ibid.* His army worsted at Walcourt, 62. Progress of his army in Germany, *ibid.* His fleet obtains a complete victory over the English and Dutch, 96. His army defeats the Confederates at Fleurus, 105. Progress of his arms in Piedmont, 123. His fleet defeated by those of England and Holland, 156. He takes Namur in sight of King William, 160. His army defeats the Allies at Steenkerke, 162. At Landen, 196. He has recourse to the mediation of Denmark, 208. Progress of his arms in Catalonia, 231, 262. He makes advances towards a peace with Holland, 291. Detaches the Duke of Savoy from the confederacy, 293. Treaty of peace between him and the Confederates at Ryswick, 316, 359, &c. Negotiates the first partition treaty, 351. His intrigues at the court of Madrid, 353. Negotiates the second treaty of partition, 380. His interest prevails in the Spanish court, 385. He acknowledges James the Second's son as King of England, 428. His minister's memorial to the Dutch, 449. War declared against him by England, 452. Progress of his arms on the Rhine, 464. And in Italy, 465. His army defeated at Eckeren, 505. Conquers at Spirebach, 506. Routed at Lavingen, 507. Schellenberg, ii. 22. And Hochstadt, 25, &c. His fleet worsted, 36. His army defeated at Tirlsmont, 55. His fleet partly destroyed, 61. His army routed at St. Iſtevan de Litera, 65. Ramillies, 83. And Turin, 88, &c. Successful at Castiglione, 90. He demands conferences for a peace, 93. His dominions threatened with ruin, 115. He equips a fleet for a descent upon Scotland, 135. His forces routed at Oudenarde, 142. And Wynendale, 147. He renews his offers for a peace, 162. His troops defeated at Malplaquet, 167. His offers rejected by the Dutch, 172. Ineffectual conferences between the Allies and him at Gertruydenberg, 183. Negotiation between England and him, 215. His proposals disagreeable to the Allies, 219. Conferences opened at Utrecht between him

# I N D E X.

him and the Confederates, 233. Concludes peace with England and the Confederates, 261, 274, 275. His death, 324. Louis XV. King of France, war declared between him and England, iii. 126. Defeats the Confederates at Fontenoy, Roucoux, and Laffeld, 153, 193, 213. His navy defeated by the English, 217, 219. Concludes a treaty of peace with England at Aix-la-Chapelle, 230. Censured for the arrest of the young Chevalier, 268. He meditates a reconciliation between Sweden and Russia, 270. Internal measures of his ministry, 271. His disputes with his parliaments concerning the bull *Unigenitus*, *ibid.* 335, 361, 424, 442; iv. 31, 390. He engages in a defensive alliance with Spain, Sardinia, &c. iii. 272. Interferes in the disputes between Russia and Sweden, 295. His declaration concerning the proposed election of the Archduke to be King of the Romans, 297, 324. Ambitious schemes of his subjects in North-America, 374. Their perfidious practices in Nova-Scotia, 377. He recalls the parliament of Paris from exile, 424. Conduct of his minister at London, 433. Rupture between him and England, 440. The trade of his subjects greatly distressed by the English, 442. Fruitless intrigues of his ministers in Spain, 462, 468. Their practices in Germany, 462. His declaration at the court of Vienna, 467. He refrains from open hostilities, 471. State of his navy, 472. An act concerning British subjects in his service, 482. His minister's letter to Mr. Fox, 488. And answer thereto, 489. He threatens Britain with an invasion, 491. Mutual declarations of war between him and England, 520, 523. Close connection between him and the two Emperresses, iv. 4. His minister's declaration at Berlin, 7. And to the diet of the Empire, 21. He orders the Prussian minister to leave Versailles, on the Dauphiness's miscarriage, occasioned by his master's treatment of her parents, 21. He holds a bed of justice, 32. An attempt by Damien to assassinate him, 124. Change in his ministry, 126. He sends two armies into Germany, *ibid.* His minister ordered by the King of Prussia to quit Dresden, 130. His generals take possession of Hanover, 158, 162. His troops admitted into Ostend and Nieuport, 182. He menaces Hamburg, *ibid.* His minister's memorial to the Dutch concerning the English traders, 289. His views in the German war, 324. He changes the administration of Hanover, 327. Plan of a treaty

# I N D E X.

- treaty proposed to him by the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, 329. His treaty with the Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbüttele, 331. His memorial called the Parallel, 334. Answer to it, *ibid.* 386. His troops retreat to the Rhine, 338. They re-enter the territories of Hanover, 349, 350. Measures taken by his ministry for the support of publick credit and trade, to carry on the continental war, to reinforce his American colonies, and to alarm England with an invasion, 391, 392. Preparations made for that purpose, 497. And to invade Ireland, 499. His prisoners in England supplied with clothing by private contributions, v. 75. His ministers stop payment, 143, 144. His envoy's memorial to the Dutch, in answer to the British ambassador's, 148, 149. Captures by his and the British cruisers, 248, 249. His answer to the British and Prussian memorial, 306, n. List of his ships of war taken, destroyed, or casually lost, since the commencement of the war till about the middle of the year 1760, 389
- Louis, Dauphin of France, his death, ii. 236
- Louisbourg, surrender of, iv. 304. Its fortifications demolished, v. 283.—See Cape Breton
- Lovat, Lord, his plot. ii. 4. Sent to the Bastille, 14. Retakes Inverness, 332. Espouses the Chevalier's cause, iii. 164. Seized, and makes his escape, 173. His house destroyed, 182. Tried and beheaded, 189
- Lowendahl, Count, his progress, iii. 208, 212, &c.
- Lowick, Mr, his trial and execution, i. 287
- Luckner, General, defeats a French detachment under Count Muret, v. 308. Another at Eyebach, *ibid.* Raises contributions in Fulda, 311. His exploit at Butzbach, 313. He repulses some French detachments at Eimbeck, Nordheim, and Norten, 322, 323, &c.
- Ludlow, Gen. Edmund, arrives in England, but is obliged to withdraw, i. 79
- Lundy, Governor of Londonderry, abandons its defence, i. 43
- Lunt's plot, i. 237
- Lustling company petition against smuggling of certain silks, i. 346
- Luxembourg, (Francis de Montmorency) Duke of, worships the Confederates under Prince Waldeck at Fleurus, i. 104. Baffles King William's stratagems, 121. Attacks and defeats the rear of the Allies, 123. Covers the siege of Namur, 160,

# I. N. D. E. X.

360. Routs the Confederates under King William at Steenkerke, 162. Reduces Huy, 195. Defeats King William at Landen, 196. Takes Charleroy, 199. His death, 255.
- Lyman, General, his operations in America, iii. 452
- Lyme ship of war foundered, v. 293
- Lymington, John Wallop, Esq. created Baron and Viscount of, ii. 399
- Lynar, Count de, mediates, by the King of Denmark's orders, the convention of Closter-Seven, iv. 164. He seconds the remonstrances of the French General on the breach of that treaty, 219
- Lys French man of war taken, iii. 440
- Lyttleton, Sir George, his conduct in parliament, ii. 558. iii. 22, 37, 97. Admitted into the treasury, 144. Opposes the motion for the sea-officers being heard by counsel, 245. And that for reducing the number of the seamen, 305. Supports the general naturalization bill, 309. Appointed cofferer of the household, 390. Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Lord of the Treasury, 476
- , Colonel, supports the court interest in the Westminster election, iii. 313
- , William Henry, Esq. governor of South-Carolina, his treaty with the Cherokee Indians, v. 258

# M.

- M**ACBEAN, Captain, contributes to the victory of Minden, v. 113. n.
- M'Carty, Commodore, defeated and taken, v. 287
- Macartney, General, tried for the murder of the Duke of Hamilton, but acquitted, restored, and promoted, ii. 343
- Macclesfield, (Parker) Earl of, Lord Chancellor, his trial for bribery, 436—438
- Macdonald of Glencoe, and several of his people, massacred, i. 147, &c.
- , of Auchintrincken, murdered, i. 148
- , Captain, his humanity and bravery, v. 59. n.
- , Captain Donald, commands a corps at the battle of Quebec, v. 271
- McGuire, Captain, his bravery and death, iii. 456

Macguire

- Macguire, M.** takes Gabel, iv. 176. Attacked at Afch, v. 123. His gallant defence of Dresden, 343
- Machault, M. de,** removed from his office in the French ministry, iv. 126
- Mackay, General,** defeated at Kyllierankie, i. 37. Reinforces General Ginkle, 128. His behaviour at Athlone, 129. At Aghrim, 131. He is killed at Steenkerke, 163
- Mackenzie, Sir J.** obliged to quit Inverness, ii. 332
- , Roderick, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 275
- , Catharine, her great age, iv. 485
- Mackillicut, Colonel,** surrenders Cork, i. 102
- Mackintosh, Brigadier,** crosses the Forth, and joins the English insurgents, ii. 327. Escapes from Newgate, 339
- , Lady, taken prisoner, and her effects plundered, iii. 182
- Maclean, Sir John,** apprehended, ii. 5. And examined, 10
- , Captain, takes a fort at Coucate, in the East-Indies, v. 85
- MacLeod, (Mackenzie) Lord,** sent prisoner to London, iii. 182
- , Laird of, raises his followers for the government, iii. 166. Routed at Inverary, 173
- Macknamara, Admiral,** escorts the French fleet from Brest, iii. 434
- Macpherson, Sir Eneas,** apprehended and imprisoned, i. 121
- Madder,** apt for encouraging the growth of, iv. 247
- Madras, in the East-Indies,** taken by the French, iii. 168. Described, 398. Besieged by General Lally, v. 79
- Magdalen Hospital,** the institution of, iv. 411
- Maitland, Captain,** his gallantry in an engagement off Hispaniola, v. 288
- , Captain Richard, reduces Surat, v. 87
- Malabar coast** described, iii. 396, 397
- Malt,** debates and disturbances in Scotland on account of, ii. 265, 445. An additional tax on, v. 175.—See Distillation, Corn
- Malta,** complaints about the violation of its neutrality by the English, iv. 286. A Turkish ship carried thither, v. 299
- Manchester, (Montague) Earl of,** sent ambassador extraordinary to Paris, i. 361, n. Recalled, 428
- , Riots at, iii. 361; iv. 427



# I N D E X.

- Manners**, a satire, proceedings against, iii. 30, n.
- Mansel**, Sir Thomas, created a lord, ii. 224, n.
- Mansfield**, Lord.—See Murray
- Mantueffel**, General, his progress against the Swedes, v. 121.  
By whom he is defeated and taken, 335
- Marchmont**, (Hume) Earl of, commissioner to the Scottish parliament, i. 349. Proposes the abjuration, 457. Discarded, 488. Proposes the Hanover succession, 493. Promotes the Union, ii. 101
- , Earl of, his motion against pensions, &c. ii. 540.  
Petitions against the election of the Scottish peers, 549
- Marcke**, county of, seized by the French for the Empress-Queen, iv. 133, 183
- Marigalante** submits to General Barrington, v. 28
- Marine society** formed, iii. 519, n.
- Marines**, act, passed for the better regulation of on shore, iv. 47
- Marischal**, Earl, protests against the Union, ii. 98, 99  
———, (Keith) Earl, joins the Earl of Marr, ii. 324. Lands in the Highlands, 382. Letter to him from the King of Prussia, iv. 151, n. Two acts in his favour, v. 209
- Maritime Laws** of England extended to America, iii. 483
- Marlborough**, Lord Churchill created Earl of, and commander of the British auxiliaries in the Dutch service, i. 62. His counsellor advises the Princess Anne to insist upon an independent settlement, 79. He reduces Cork and Kinsale, 102. Dismissed from his employments, 139. Excepted in King James's pardon, 151. Sent to the Tower, 155. False information against him and others, 172. The Lords vindicate their privileges in his behalf, 177. His interest prevails in the House of Commons, 180. His friends exert themselves against the ministry, *ibid.* He regains King William's favour, 351. Appointed general and ambassador to Holland, 422. His progress in Flanders, 461. Narrowly escapes being taken, 463. Created a duke, and gratified with a pension of five thousand pounds, 477. Reduces Bonne, 503. Huy and Limburgh, 505, 506. Compliments Charles VI. of Spain on his accession, 513. Defeats the French and Bavarians at Schellenberg, ii. 22. French and Bavarians at Hochstadt, 25, 26, &c. Declared a prince of the empire, 30. The manor of Woodstock bestowed on him by the Queen, 43. Forces the French lines,

# I N D E X.

55. Prevented by the Dutch deputies from attacking the French, 57. Visits the Imperial court, 58. Defeats the French at Ramillies, 83. His honours and pension settled on his posterity, 104. His interview with the King of Sweden, 122. Opposition formed against him by Harley, 124. Defeats the French at Oudenarde, 142, &c. Defeats the French at Malplaquet, and reduces Mons, 167, &c. His interest declines, 191. He is insulted and reviled, 196. Surprises the French lines, and reduces Bouchain, 207, 208. Dismissed from his employments, 223. Votes against him, 227. He retires to the Continent, 257. Restored to his command, 299. His death, 421, n. The death of his duchess, iii. 143
- Marlborough, (Spencer) Duke of, his motions, ii. 540; iii. 51. Opposes keeping the Hanoverians in British pay, 120. His motion concerning the constitutional queries, 310. He is appointed one of the commissioners to inquire into the miscarriage against Rochefort, iv. 93. Account of his expedition against St. Malo, 270. He is appointed to the command of the British troops in Germany, 274. Joins the allied army, 347. Dies at Munster, 350. An account of the transaction between him and Mr. Barnard, 414, &c. n.
- Marr, (Erskine) Earl of, professes attachment to King James, i. 28. Permits himself to be intercepted, *ibid.* Appointed governor of Stirling-castle, 29
- , Earl of, promotes the Union, ii. 49. Created secretary of state, 51. Deputed to represent the hardships of the Union, 266. Sets up the Pretender's standard in Scotland, 324. Engages Argyle at Dumblaine, 331. Retires with the Chevalier to France, 334
- Marriage act, an account of, iii. 350
- Marseilles, a plague there, ii. 416
- Marsh, Captain, commands the squadron sent against Senegal, iv. 294
- Marshall, Lieutenant, his bravery and death, iv. 317
- Martin, Captain, wounded, iv. 321
- Martinique island, fort of, destroyed by two British men of war, iv. 316. The state of it, v. 2. And description, 3, &c. An account of the descents upon it by Commodore Moore, General Hopson, and General Barrington, 5
- Mary, daughter of James Duke of York, crowned Queen of England, i. 13. Coldness between her and her sister the Princess

# I N D E X.

- Princess Anne, 79. She is invested with the regency of the kingdom, 86. In which she is embarrassed, 96. Is appointed guardian, 121. Precautions taken by her for the defence of the nation, 155. Her joy at the defeat of the French fleet off La Hogue, 159. She embarks troops for a descent upon France, *ibid.* Which is laid aside, and she orders the troops to Flanders, *ibid.* Where they are disappointed in a design upon Dunkirk, 166. She establishes a fund for the maintenance of ten preachers and schoolmasters for the Protestant Vaudois, 169, n. Diffention between her and her sister, 176. Her death and character, 234
- Maryland described, iii. 415
- Masham, Mrs. her political intrigues, ii. 124, 272, 286
- Mastelyne, Mr. Nevil, sent to observe the transit of Venus, v. 294
- Mason, Mr. Charles sent to observe the transit of Venus, v. 294
- , Major, commander of the marines in the expedition against Senegal, v. 294
- Massachusetts Bay described, iii. 412, 413
- Massacre of Glencoe, i. 147
- Massey, Colonel, assists in defeating the French at Niagara, v. 42
- Masulipatam, in the East-Indies, described, iii. 309. Taken by Colonel Forde, v. 86
- Mathews, Admiral, his conduct in the Mediterranean, iii. 86, 114, 127
- , Mr. murdered by Stirn, v. 225
- Matueof, Count de, the Russian ambassador, arrested, ii. 154
- Maxwell, Colonel, bravery of his battalion at Warbourg, v. 319. At Zierenberg, 324
- Meah Atchung continued governor of Surat, v. 88
- Measures and Weights, an inquiry about, iv. 257, 464, n. v. 258
- Mecklenbourg-Schwerin, Frederick, Duke of, joins in the confederacy against Prussia, iv. 128. His dominions laid under contribution by the Prussians, 208, 326. His remonstrance to the diet at Ratibon, v. 360
- Medley, Admiral, his operations in the Mediterranean, iii. 197, 220
- Melampe French ship of war taken, iv. 225
- Melfort,

- Melfort, (Drummond) Earl of, accompanies James II. to Ireland, i. 39, n. Excepted in King William's pardon, 87. Corresponds with the English Jacobites, 154. He heads the Noncompounders, 304. A letter of his intercepted, 398. Accompanies the Chevalier from Scotland, ii. 334
- , (Melville) Earl of, secretary for Scotland, i. 32. Where he supports the court interest in Parliament, 81. Lord privy-seal there, 145. Discarded, 488
- Melville, Major, assists in taking Guadaloupe, v. 18. Appointed governor of the citadel of Basseterre, 21, 30
- Memel taken by the Russians, iv. 172
- Menager, M. his negotiation in England, ii. 218
- Mentz, John Frederick, Elector of, concludes a subsidiary treaty with England, iii. 296. His letter to the King of Prussia concerning the election of a King of the Romans, 323. His minister rejects the King of Prussia's letter to the Imperial diet, iv. 31
- Mercer, Colonel, left commander at Oswego, iii. 461. Killed there, 535
- Merci, Count, assumes the command of the Imperial army in Sicily, ii. 386
- Messina, a great plague there, iii. 115, n.
- Methodists, some account of, v. 376
- Methuen, Paul, Esq. resigns his post of secretary of state, ii. 350
- Mew, Bishop of Winchester, questions the legality of King William's commission to reform the Church discipline, i. 69.
- Meyer, Colonel, destroys the Austrian magazine at Pilsen, iv. 142
- Michie, Captain Colin, killed, v. 92
- Middleton, Earl of, arrested, i. 155. Obtains a new declaration from King James, 208. Heads the Compounders, 304
- , Sir Thomas Willoughby created Baron, ii. 224, n.
- Mighels, Admiral, his expedition to Spain, ii. 390
- Migonne, French frigate, taken, iv. 488
- Milford-haven, resolutions concerning, iv. 71. Acts in favour of, 240, 427, 446
- Militia-bill, proceedings on, iii. 485; iv. 45. Act for explaining it, 242. New laws relating to it, 440. Rivals the standing army in military accomplishments, 473. Bill for quickening the execution of the laws concerning it, v. 181. Attempt

- Attempt to establish one in Scotland; 182. Further regulations relating to that in England, 184. With reflections; 187
- Millar; Captain, assists in taking Senegal, iv. 296
- , Lieutenant; his bravery and success, v. 289
- Milne, Ensign; his precautions for the safety of Fort Prince George, v. 259
- Minden taken by the French, iv. 157. Retaken by the Hanoverians; 338. Repossessed by the French; v. 108. Surrendered to the Allies, 114
- Minisinks, their treaty with the British colonies, v. 31
- Minorca taken, and ceded to Great-Britain; ii. 151. Preparations against by the French, and neglect of by the ministry, iii. 496. Account of the reduction of it, 505—514. Inquiry into the loss of it, iv. 60, &c.
- Mirepoix, Duke de, his embarrassment in his embassy at London, iii. 433. His declaration to the British ministry, 437. He is recalled; 441. And sets out for Paris without taking leave, 465. His proposals at the court of London, 520, n.
- Mitchel, Sir David, appointed a rear-admiral, i. 193. One of Prince George's council, 451
- , Commodore, his encounter with Conflans, iii. 201. Saves Zeland, 209
- Modena, Francis III. Duke of, extraordinary treaty between; and the court of Vienna, iii. 364
- Modeste French man of war taken, iv. 495
- Mohair,—See Silk, and Turkey trade
- Mohicons, their treaty with the British colonies, v. 31
- Mohok Indians, their habitation, iii. 414. Treaty between the English governors and them, v. 31
- Mohun, Lord, tried for murder, i. 192. Killed in a duel with the Duke of Hamilton, ii. 256
- Molesworth, Lord, his famous speech, ii. 413
- Molineux, Mr. William, proceedings against his book, i. 345
- Moncashel, (Macarty) Lord, defeated by the Inniskilleners at Newton-Butler, i. 47
- Monckton, General, sent with a detachment to Nova-Scotia, iii. 443. His operations there, *ibid.* 444. Appointed to serve under General Wolfe against Quebec, v. 45. Dislodges a body of the enemy from the point of Levi, 50. His operations at the attack of the entrenchment at Montmorenci, 54, 55. Forms a plan for landing the troops near the

- the Heights of Abraham, 63. And assists in the execution of it, 64. Conducts the right at the battle of Quebec; 67. Where he is dangerously wounded, 69. He receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 74. Goes to New-York, 76.
- Monmouth, (Mordaunt) Earl of, appointed first commissioner of the Treasury, i. 7. Almost drawn into a scheme for King James's restoration, 77. He is dismissed from his office, 83. Espouses the Princess Anne's interest, 176. Sent to the Tower, but released, 315.
- Monro, Sir Robert, killed at Falkirk, iii. 175.
- , of Culcainn, routed at Inverary, iii. 173.
- , Colonel, surrenders Fort William-Henry, iv. 110.
- Monson, Major, assists in reducing Carical, v. 290.
- Montague, Charles, Esq. made Chancellor of the Exchequer, i. 223, n. Promotes the new coinage, 402. His character, 338. Vote in his favour, 342. Plans the new East-India Company, 343. Resigns, 367.
- , Captain, destroys the Oriskamme, iv. 266.
- Montcalm, Marquis de, reduces Oswego, iii. 534. His proceedings in consequence thereof, iv. 105. He makes an unsuccessful attempt upon Fort William-Henry, 107. Defeats Colonel Parker at Ticonderoga, 108. Reduces Fort William-Henry, 110. His precautions for the defence of Quebec, v. 49, 50. Repels General Wolfe at Montmorenci, 54, 55. Is defeated and slain at the battle of Quebec, 68, 70.
- Montgomery, Lord, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 99. Engages in a plot, 276. Detained in prison, 317. n.
- , Sir James, sent by the Scottish convention to tender the crown to William and Mary, i. 31. Conspires against the government, 76. Prefers exile to the discovery of his confederates, 82.
- , Colonel, destroys the Cherokees, towns and villages, v. 260. His expedition to the middle settlements, 262.
- Montrose, (Graham) Duke of, made secretary for Scotland, ii. 300. And lord-register, 343.
- Montrose, Duke of, petitions against the election of Scottish peers, ii. 349.
- Moore, Commodore, commands at the Leeward-Islands, iv. 491. Where he is reinforced by a squadron under Captain Hughes,

# I N D E X.

- Hughes, v. 5. An account of his attempt on Martinique, 6. &c. And of his operations at Guadaloupe, 11. He fails to Antigua, 31
- Moore, Captain, his success, iv. 490
- Moravians, their tenets; v. 376
- Mordaunt, Lord Viscount, created Earl of Monmouth, i. 7  
 ———, Sir John, appointed commander of the land force sent against Rochefort, iv. 88. Inquiry into his conduct, 93. His trial, 100. He is acquitted, 101. Address of the Commons concerning him, 254
- Morrison, Captain, killed, v. 263.
- Morocco, scandalous treatment of the English ambassador there, iii. 274. And of Captain Barton and his crew, of the Litchfield man of war, iv. 315
- Morpeth, Lord, his motion as to the army, ii. 504
- Mortmain, the statute of, altered; ii. 12, 559
- Morris, Robert Hunter, his petition concerning making salt in America, iv. 236. n.
- Mothe, de la, fails to America with a French squadron, iii. 434. Part of which is taken, 440. He returns to Brest, 465. Arrives at Louisbourg, iv. 106
- Mountjoy, (Stuart) Viscount, sent to the Bastille, i. 39
- Mulgrave, (Sheffield) Earl of, espouses the Princess Anne's interest; i. 176. Retards the money bills, 185. Created Marquis of Normandy, 223
- Munden, Adm. Sir John, tried and acquitted, but dismissed the service, i. 467
- Munich, Count, his progress, iii. 14, 33. And condemnation, 90
- Munster, disputes between, and Hanover, iii. 364. Seized by the French, 110. Retaken by the Allies, 118
- Murder, an act for the prevention of, iii. 334, n.
- Murders, an account of several, iii. 318, n. iv. 475, &c. v. 214, 232, 244
- Murphy, Lieutenant-Colonel, killed at Wandewash, v. 99
- Murray, Lord, convenes his vassals, who disperse rather than fight against King James, i. 36. Created earl of Tullibardine, and appointed commissioner to the Scotch parliament, 297
- Murray, Lord Charles, condemned and reprieved, ii. 330  
 ———, Lord George, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 161  
 , Murray,

**Murray, Lord John**, his regiment suffers much at Ticonderoga, iv. 308. A detachment of it sent to the West-Indies, v. 5. They assist in taking Guadaloupe, 19, 24. Sent to North-America, 30

——, **Mr.** his character, iii. 238. Promotes the bill for extending the military laws to the East-India Company's settlements, 388. Created attorney-general, 391. Lord Mansfield, lord chief justice of the King's Bench, and temporary chancellor of the Exchequer, iv. 85

——, **Hon. Alexander**, proceedings against, iii. 314. Pardon at his release from Newgate, 317. Animosity of the Commons towards him, 327. Proceedings upon a pamphlet intitled his Case, 328

——, **Hon. General James**, nominated to command, under General Wolfe, against Quebec, v. 45. His operations at the attack of the entrenchments at the river Montmorengi, 54, 55. He is detached up that river, 60. Forms a plan for landing the troops near the Heights of Abraham, 63. And assists in executing it, 64. Conducts the left wing at the battle of Quebec, 67. Where he acts bravely, 68. He receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 74. Appointed commander at Quebec, 76. His vigilance for the maintenance of that post, and the reduction of Canada, 266. His motives for giving battle to the French, 269. By whom he is worsted, 270, &c. But obliges them to abandon the siege of Quebec with precipitation, 273. He lands at Montreal, 279. Publishes manifestoes among the Canadians, 280. Co-operates in the reduction of Montreal, 281

**Musgrave, Sir Christopher**, his character, i. 193. Favours the Prince of Wales's succession, 386. Created a privy-counsellor, 430

**Mutiny-bill**, proceedings on, iii. 247, 283, 344, 387, 432, n. iv. 47

**Muy, Chevalier de**, defeated at Warbourg, v. 318

**Mylné, Mr.** his plan for the bridge at Black-Friars preferred, v. 247



## N.

**NABOB.**—See East-Indies

Nadasti, General, takes Schweidnitz, iv. 198

Nairn, Lord, impeached and condemned, ii. 336. Set at liberty by an act of grace, 357

——, Lord, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 161

——, Major, executed as a deserter, ii. 330

Namur, siege and capture of, by the Confederates, i. 253, 258

Nanticoques, Indians, treaty between them and the British colonies, v. 31

Narsipore, French factory at, taken by Captain Knox, v. 85

National debt, debates on, ii. 473. Scheme for reducing the interest of, iii. 278. Some articles of, consolidated, 332.

Remarks on it, v. 172

Natterville, Lord, proclamation for apprehending him, ii. 336

Naturalization of foreign Protestants, bill for, brought in, but dropped, i. 220. Passed, ii. 157. Repealed, 230. Further proceedings on the bill for, iii. 309. And on that of the Jews, 346, 383

Navigation, remarks on the freedom of, iv. 396, &c.

Navy, plan for manning, iii. 255; iv. 250, 453

Negroes make an insurrection in Jamaica, v. 284, &c.

Nevill, Admiral, his expedition to the West-Indies, i. 320. And death, 321

Neutral Islands, motions concerning, iii. 256. Part of them taken possession of by the French, 263. And evacuated, 264.

Newburgh, Earl of, eludes a search, i. 155

Newcastle, Duke of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 11

——, J. Holles (Earl of Clare) created Duke of, i. 223, n. And lord-privy seal, ii. 46

——, (Pelham) Duke of, ordered to stand godfather to the Prince of Wales's son, ii. 364. Appointed secretary of state, 435, n. iii. 186. Elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge, 258. Presents a bill for a regency in case of a minor king, 307. Proposes the repeal of the act for the naturalization of the Jews, 383. Resigns the seals, and is appointed first lord of the Treasury, 390. A commissioner of that board, iv. 87

Newcastle

# I N D E X.

- Newcastle man of war lost, v. 365
- Newdigate, Sir Roger, his motion touching the repeal of the Jews' bill, iii. 386
- New-England, a general description of, iii. 413
- Newfoundland ceded to Great-Britain, ii. 262
- New-Hampshire described, iii. 413
- New-Jersey described, iii. 414. Its governor and deputies assist at a grand treaty with the Indians, v. 31
- Newport, Lord Viscount, called to the council-board by King William, i. 5, n. Excepted in King James's pardon, 153, n. Created Earl of Bradford, 223, n.
- Newton, Sir Isaac, master of the mint, ii. 366
- , Major, left commander at Goree, iv. 314
- New-York described, iii. 413. Divisions in it, 421
- Meynoe, an Irish priest, taken into custody, ii. 422. Drowned in making his escape, 425
- Niagara fort built, 377. Plan for the reduction of it, v. 35. With remarks, *ibid.* It is surrendered to Sir William Johnson, 41, &c.
- Nichols, Major, wounded, iii. 455
- Nieuport communication between it and England interrupted, iv. 181. It receives a French garrison, 182
- Nithsdale, (Maxwell) Earl of, impeached and condemned, ii. 336. Makes his escape, 338
- Noailles, Marechal de, Worsted at Dettingen, iii. 107. The sick and wounded on the field of battle left to his care, 108
- Nonjurors, their rise, i. 11. Arguments for and against them, 118
- Norbury, Captain, his bravery, v. 288
- Norfolk, Duke of, committed to the Tower, ii. 423
- Normandy, (Sheffield) Marquis of, condemns the treaty of partition, i. 405. Appointed lord privy-seal, 450. And Duke of Buckingham, 486, n.
- Norris, Sir John, sent to the Baltick, ii. 310, 398. To Lisbon, 553. Attempts to intercept the Ferrol Squadron, iii. 40. Makes two fruitless expeditions towards the Spanish coast, 71
- North and Grey, Lord, sent to the Tower, ii. 422
- Nottingham, Earl of, appointed secretary of state, i. 5. Excepted in King James's indemnity, 153. Attempt against him, 184. Discarded, 212. Vote in his favour, 213. Starts a doubt about the legality of the parliament, 235, n.

# I N D E X.

- Objects to the words "*rightful*" and "*lawful*," as applied to King William, 282. Opposes the bill of abjuration, 436. Appointed secretary of state, 450. Vote in his favour, ii. 9. Refrains the seals, 14. In danger of the Tower for reflecting on King William's memory, 40. Opposes the Union, 107. Objects to the preliminaries of peace, 221. Revives the bill against occasional conformity, 223. Appointed president of the council, 300. Discarded, 338. Opposes the septennial act, 341.
- Nova-Scotia, schemes for a settlement in, iii. 260, &c. Disputes about its limits, 207. Conferences relating to it broke up, 365. Description of it, 366, 411. Short view of the dispute concerning its limits, 367. Perfidious practices of the French there, 377, 378. From whence they are expelled, 443, 444.
- N——t, Mr. his character, iii. 237
- Nugent, Mr. appointed a commissioner of the treasury, iv. 87

## O.

- O**ATES, Titus, obtains a pardon and pension from King William, i. 54
- Oberg, General, defeated by the Prince of Soubise at Landwernhagen, iv. 348
- Obrien, Captain, his bravery and success, v. 289
- Ocean French man of war taken, iv. 495
- Occasional conformity, bill to prevent, brought in, i. 479; ii. 3, 39. And passed, 223. Repealed, 377
- Ochterlony, Captain, an affecting anecdote of, v. 56, n.
- Ofarrel, Colonel, broke, i. 254
- Ogilvie, Lord, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 164.
- , Countess of, arrested, iv. 130
- Ogle, Sir Chaloner, sent to the West-Indies, iii. 41. Joins Admiral Vernon, 56
- Oglethorp, Sir Theophilus, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 99. He eludes a search, 155
- Oglethorp, General, substance of one of his speeches, ii. 503. He embarks for Georgia, 517. His operations, iii. 53, n. 95, 171
- Ohio company the rise and conduct of, iii. 375. The British interest established on the banks of that river, v. 266
- O'Kelly

- O'Kelly defeated and taken by the Inniskilliners, i. 61  
 O'Kenedy, Colonel, surrenders Carangoly, v. 97  
 Olmutz invested by the King of Prussia, iv. 351. Some account of it, 352. The siege of it raised, 354  
 Oneidos, Indians, conclude a treaty with the English settlements, v. 31  
 Onondago river, two forts begun on, iii. 461. Taken by the French, 534  
 Onondagoes, Indians, make a treaty with the British colonies, v. 31  
 Onslow, Arthur, Esq. chosen speaker of the House of Commons, ii. 471, 546; iii. 72, 223, 391  
 Ontario, lake, described, iii. 458  
 ———, fort, taken by the French, iii. 535  
 Orange, William Henry, Prince of, marries the Princess Anne, ii. 541. Elected Stadtholder, iii. 209, 226. His death and character, iii. 320. Marriage of his daughter, v. 303, n.  
 ———, Princess of, endeavours to adjust the difference between England and Holland, iv. 290, 400. Her death and character, 473, & n.  
 Otford, (Russel) Earl of, impeached, i. 412. And acquitted, 418. Scheme to raise him to the head of the Admiralty, ii. 127. Resigns, 193  
 ———, (Walpole) Earl of, inquiry into his conduct, iii. 80. His death, 145, n.  
 Oriskany French man of war destroyed, iv. 266  
 Orkney, George Hamilton, created Earl of, i. 291. Embarks with the Duke of Marlborough for Holland, ii. 20  
 Orleans, Duke of, his engagements with King George the First, ii. 324, 344. Conspiracy against him, 380. His death, 434  
 ———, Louis-Philip, Duke of, serves in Germany under M. d'Etrées, iv. 156  
 Ormond, Duke of, takes possession of Dublin, i. 95. Entertains King William at Kilkenny, 100. Taken prisoner, 198. His expedition to Cadiz, 467. His operations at Vigo, 469. Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, 485; ii. 193. General in Flanders, 239. Restricted from acting offensively, 239, 249. Proclaims a cessation of arms, 252. And seizes Ghent and Bruges, 253. Dismissed, 300. Impeached and attainted, 320, 321. Disappointed in an attempt upon England, 382

Orphans'

# I N D E X.

- Orphans' fund, in London, established by act of parliament,  
i. 216
- Orphée French man of war taken, iv. 266
- Orrery, (Boyle) Earl of, committed to the Tower, ii. 422
- Osborne, Sir Danvers, animosity in New-York concerning his  
instructions, iii. 421
- Osborne, Admiral, sails for the Mediterranean, iv. 102. His  
success, 265. He receives the thanks of the House of Com-  
mons, 469
- Osland, communication between it and England broke off, iv.  
181. It receives a French garrison, 182
- East India Company erected, ii. 430. Suspended  
458. And dissolved, 499
- Oswald, Mr. urges the necessity of a militia in Scotland, v.  
184
- Oswego described, iii. 457. Neglect in not fortifying it, 459.  
Reduced and demolished by the French, 534. In possession  
of the English, iv. 310
- Ottoman Porte, a man of war belonging to, taken, v. 299
- Overkirke, or D'Auverquerque, appointed by King William  
master of the horse, i. 5. Makes an attempt upon the  
French lines, ii. 31
- Ourry, Captain, destroys a French privateer, v. 292
- Oxford, university, reasons against its addressing the King,  
ii. 347. Severities exercised upon some of its students, iii.  
257. Its addresses rejected, 258. Installations at, iv. 484.
- Oxford, (Harley) Earl of, dissension between him and Boling-  
broke, ii. 272, 286. Disgraced, 289. Impeached, 316.  
And sent to the Tower, 318. Tried, 355. His death,  
435. n.
- Oxfordshire election, proceedings on, iii. 428, &c.

## P.

- P**ACKINGTON, Sir John, his speech, ii. 106
- Palatine, Charles Theodore, Elector opposes the scheme  
for electing the Archduke king of the Romans, iii. 296.  
But engages his vote for electing him on certain conditions,  
325, 339. Many of his troops desert from the army of the  
empire, iv. 175
- Palatines, votes against their inviters, ii. 299

Pallecotti,

- Palleotti, Marquis de, hanged for murder, ii. 367
- Palms, Mr. the Imperial minister, his memorial, ii. 454
- Papists, their presentations vested in the two universities, i. 57
- , of Ireland, their loyalty, iv. 507
- Parker, Lord (Earl of Macclesfield's son,) seconds the motion for the repeal of the Jews' act, iii. 385. Proceedings relating to the election for Oxfordshire, 428
- , Colonel John, defeated near Ticonderoga, iv. 108
- , Captain, his success, iv. 261, 486, 490
- Parliamentary proceedings, William III. and Mary, i. 7, 13, 18, 53, 72, 78, 82, 107, 138, 140, 177, 188, 212, 232.
- William III. 240, 267, 280; 282, 298, 304, 334, 338, 356, 367, 374, 394, 403, 409, 431.—Anne, 450, 452, 473; ii. 3, 7, 38, 43, 66, 103, 105, 111.—First British parliament, 127, 156, 173, 195, 220, 240, 242, 244, 261, 263, 276, 297.—George I. 304, 336, 346, 364, 375, 382, 391, 403, 416, 422, 434, 436, 442, 450, 456.—George II. 466, 470, 476, 486, 495, 501, 519, 532, 546, 555, 562; iii. 5, 15, 34, 42, 72, 96, 118, 144, 197, 182, 185, 202, 223, 239, 275, 300, 326, 341, 382, 391, 425, 472, 484; iv. 33, 225, 415, 424; v. 160
- in Ireland at the Revolution, James II. i. 47.—William III. 250, 298, 362.—Anne, 497; ii. 51, 127, 213, 271.—George I. 335, 433, 483; iii. 392, 483; iv. 505.—See Ireland
- Parliaments, act concerning the election of members of, iv. 248, & n. Endeavours used to contract their duration, i. 189; iv. 257. New act for ascertaining the qualification of members of, v. 196
- Parma, -Duke of, his death, ii. 498
- , Philip, Duke of, joins in a defensive league with the Emperor, King of Sardinia, &c. iii. 336. Remarks on an article of the peace at Aix-la-Chapelle concerning the settlement of the dominions of, v. 152
- Partition-treaties signed, i. 352, 380. Generally disagreeable to all Europe, 383. Condemned by the English parliament 404
- Paterfon, William, projector of the Bank of England, i. 217. and of the Scottish African company, 249
- Patronages restored in Scotland, ii. 230
- Patten, Captain, reinforces Oswego, iii. 532
- Paul, Colonel, arrested, ii. 325

Paul,

- Paul, Rev. Mr. William, executed, ii. 339
- Paulet, Lord, created Earl, ii. 109. His *farcaim* on Marlborough, 247. Opposes the septennial act, 341
- , Earl, his motion against the King's going to Hanover, iii. 438
- Paunceforth, Mr. an army agent, committed to the Tower, i. 241
- Pawnbrokers, an act for the licensing of, iii. 330, n. Bill brought in for the restriction of, 332. An act passed for that purpose, iv. 78.—See Plate
- Paxton, Mr. Nicholas, committed to Newgate, iii. 81
- Payne, Nevil, manages a scheme for King James's restoration, i. 76, 77. His fidelity, 81
- Payton, Captain, his narrow escape, iv. 269
- Peerage bill, proceedings on, ii. 383, 391 — 12 *Peer created*
- Pelham, Sir Thomas, created Lord, ii. 109 *by Ann. 2. 224.*
- , Henry, Esq. his character, ii. 503; iii. 239. His defence of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 276. His speeches on the reduction of the interest of the national debt, 279, 281. Remarks on his parliamentary proceedings, 289. He supports the general naturalization-bill, 309. Opposes an amendment in the bill for repealing the Jews' act, 386. And a motion for repealing a former act in favour of that people, 387. His death, 390
- Pembroke, Earl of, appointed lord, privy-seal, i. 144, n. One of the plenipotentiaries at Ryswick, 318. President of the council, 361, n. Refuses a pension at his dismission from the office of lord high-admiral, 451. President of the council, and ambassador to Holland, ii. 57. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 126. Lord high-admiral, 155
- Pensions and places, bills passed concerning, iv. 234, 427
- Penn, W. engages in a plot to restore King James, i. 115
- Pennsylvania described, iii. 415. Disagreement between its governor and assembly, 450. Its governor and deputies assist at a treaty with divers Indian nations, v. 31
- Peppetel, Sir William, assists in the reduction of Cape Breton, iii. 153. Appointed to the command of a regiment, 403
- Perkins, Sir William, tried and executed, i. 286
- Perth, (Drummond) Duke of, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 161
- Pestilential fever from the contagion of the sessions of the Old-Bailey, iii. 294

Peter,

# I N D E X.

- Peter, Czár**, travels in disguise, i. 323. Defeated at Narva by Charles XII. of Sweden, 394, n. Rupture between him and King George I. ii. 366. Favours the King of Sweden's designs in favour of the Chevalier, 345, 361. His generosity to the English, 416. His death, 447.—See Charles XII.
- Peterborough, (Mordaunt) Earl of**, impeached, i. 73  
 ———, Earl of, his progress in Spain, ii. 61, 66, 86, &c. His conduct scrutinized and vindicated, 131. Appointed ambassador to Sicily, 273. Arrested in Italy, for which an apology is made by the Pope, 364
- Peyton, Commodore**, his conduct in the East Indies, iii. 182  
 ———, Ensign, an affecting anecdote of, v. 56, n.
- Pharasi Cawn** appointed naib of Surat, v. 87, 88
- Philadelphia** described, iii. 415
- Philip, Duke of Anjou**, succeeds to the throne of Spain, i. 388. Renounces the crown of France, ii. 243, 255. Treaty between him and Great-Britain, 275. His remonstrance against Sir George Byng's conduct, 374. War between him and England; 381. Accesses to the quadruple alliance, 391. Abdicates the throne, 496. Which he remounts; and concludes an alliance with the Emperor, 440. Treaties between him and England, 458, 485, 499. His manifesto, iii. 31. War between England and him, 33. His death, 202, n.  
 ———, Don, his progress in Italy, iii. 92, 113, 139, 152, 195
- Philips, Sir John**, his motion concerning voting for members of parliament, iv. 248  
 ———, Captain, contributes to the victory at Minden, v. 113, n. And at Warbourg, 318
- Phipps, Sir Constantine**, disgraced at court, ii. 300. And honoured at Oxford, 302
- Pigot, Governor**, his prudent conduct at Madras, v. 81
- Piracies** committed by the English privateers, iv. 287. Law concerning the trial of, 436, &c.
- Pirates** made examples of, iv. 475
- Pittligo, Lord**, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 164
- Pitt, Mr. John**, his report concerning the American iron, iv. 56  
 ———, William, Esq. signalizes himself in the House of Commons, ii. 358; iii. 22, 44, 126. Appointed vice treasurer of



# I N D E X.

- of Ireland, and paymaster of the forces, 186. One of Mr. Pelham's partizans, 238. Opposes the sea-officers being heard by council, 245. Part of his speech on the mutiny-bill, 247. In vindication of the ministry, 303. He opposes the reduction of the number of seamen, 305. Supports the general naturalization bill, 309. Opposes an amendment in the bill for repealing the Jews' act, 386. And a motion for repealing a former act in their favour, 387. His motion in favour of the Chelsea pensioners, 427. He opposes a clause in favour of Hanover, 474. Is dismissed from his office of paymaster, 475. Appointed secretary of state, and brings a message in favour of German mercenaries, iv. 41. And one concerning Admiral Byng, 77. He and his friends are placed in the administration, 84. Commanded to resign, 85. Receives honourable testimonies from the people of their approbation of his conduct, *ibid.* He is restored to his office, 86.
- Pittsburg, fort Du Quesne so denominated, iv. 312. Improvements made there by General Stanwitz, v. 266
- Plate, dealers in, taxes upon, iv. 234, 449
- Play-house act, proceedings upon, ii. 572
- Plunket, Mr. John, proceedings against him, ii. 425
- Pococke, Admiral, assists in the reduction of Chandernagore, iv. 119. Succeeds to the chief command of the fleet, 318. Worsts M. d'Apché, 319. Tries three of his captains, *ibid.* Defeats M. d'Apché a second time, 321. Who leaves him the sovereignty of the Indian seas, *ibid.* He worsts him a third time, and maintains the sovereignty of the Indian ocean, v. 90
- Poets, eminent, an account of, v. 381, &c.
- Poland, factions in, concerning the Russians, iv. 135. And proceedings in the diet of, concerning them and the election of a duke of Courland, 380. Invaded by the Prussians, v. 121, 126. Result of its diet, 358.—See Augustus III.
- Polwarth, Lord, distinguishes himself in the opposition, ii. 549, 571
- Pondicherry, French East India settlement, unsuccessful attempt on by Admiral Boscawen, iii. 228. Its reduction, v. 363
- French Indiaman taken, iv. 103
- Poor, resolutions concerning, iv. 460. Remarks on those resolutions, 463.—See Servants
- Pope Innocent XI. his death and character, ii. 65. Benedict XIV. his death and character, iv. 387

Pops

# I N D E X.

- Pope Clement XIII. elected, iv. 388. His character, *ibid.*  
 Difference between him and the King of Portugal, v. 297  
 Porteus, Captain John, hanged at Edinburgh, ii. 560. Proceedings of the House of Commons on that affair, 569  
 Porter, Captain, wounded in his engagement with the Florissant, iv. 491  
 Portland, (Bentick) Earl of, groom of the stole and keeper of the privy-purse, i. 5. King William's grant to him addressed against by the Commons, 272. Settles the articles of peace with France, 325. Sent ambassador to France, 338. Resigns his employments, 348. Signs the first partition treaty, 352. Impeached and acquitted, 386  
 Portmore, (Collier) Earl of, appointed General in Spain, ii. 193  
 Portsmouth, conflagration at, v. 248  
 Portugal.—See John and Joseph  
 Post fines, act concerning, iv. 441, n.  
 Potter, Mr. introduces the register bill, iii. 353  
 Powis, (Herbert) Duke of, accompanies King James II. to Ireland, i. 39, n. Committed to the Tower, ii. 325  
 Prague invested by the King of Prussia, iv. 151. The siege of it raised, 151  
 Prelacy abolished in Scotland, i. 33  
 Presbyterians, King William's efforts in their favour, i. 14. They prosecute the Episcopalians most violently, 69, 82, 120. They take umbrage at King William, 144. Oppose the act of toleration, 492. Acts passed unfavourable for them, ii. 230, 285. Indulging to them, 377  
 Preston, (Graham) Viscount of, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 99. He conspires against the Government, 115. Obtains a pardon, 117. Committed to Newgate, 143. But released, 144  
 Pretender, (the).—Vide Chevalier de St. George  
 Prideaux, General, killed at Niagara, v. 41  
 Prince Edward French frigate destroyed, v. 288  
 ——— George man of war burnt at sea, iv. 268  
 Prior, Mr. sent to Fontainebleau, ii. 216. Taken into custody, 314  
 Pritchard, Captain, his success, i. 224  
 Privateers, English, piracies committed by, iv. 287. Regulations with respect to them, 436  
 Prize-money, act concerning, v. 205

- Proceedings in parliament.—See parliamentary proceedings  
 Proclamation act against rioters, ii. 318  
 Protector fire-ship lost, v. 365  
 Protestant religion, remarks on the preservation of its being  
 made a pretext for the continental war, iv. 225, 227, 236,  
 393  
 Protestants in Ireland oppressed, i. 50  
 Prudent French man of war destroyed, iv. 903  
 Prussia.—See Frederick III. Henry; Ferdinand  
 Publick houses, laws for the regulation of, iii. 330, 346, n. iv.  
 49  
 Pulteney, Daniel, Esq. his arguments against the bill prohibit-  
 ing loans to foreign princes, ii. 490  
 ———, William, Esq. some account of his conduct in par-  
 liament, ii. 242. Appointed secretary at war, 300. Resigns,  
 350. His conduct in parliament, 425, 437, 438, 473, 502,  
 511. His name struck out of the list of privy-counsellors,  
 512. His conduct in parliament, 533; iii. 35, 36. Created  
 Earl of Bath, 78  
 Punishments, reflections on, iii. 333; v. 243

Q.

- Q**UAKERS, their solemn affirmation allowed instead  
 of an oath, i. 284, n. Further indulged, ii. 420. Fate  
 of their petition against tithes, 558  
 Quarantine act, an account of, iii. 343  
 Quarendon, Lord, joins in the opposition, iii. 81  
 Quebeck, the siege of it planned, v. 34. Remarks on that  
 scheme, 35. Account of the expedition against and reduc-  
 tion of, iv. 44, &c. Precautions taken for its defence by  
 General Murray, 269. It is besieged by the French, 273.  
 Who are obliged to retire with precipitation, 274  
 Queenborough man of war lost, v. 365  
 Queensberry, (Douglas) Duke of, assists at the proclamation of  
 King William and Queen Mary in Scotland, i. 30. Ap-  
 pointed high-commissioner of the Scottish parliament, 455.  
 And secretary of state in Scotland, 488. Opens the parlia-  
 ment there, 490. His conduct there, 491, 493—496. Made  
 lord privy seal in Scotland, ii. 46. Opens the parliament  
 there, as high-commissioner, 95. Defends the Union, 161,  
 162,

- ros. Created Duke of Dover, 139. Appointed secretary of state for Scotland, 157  
 Queensberry, Duke of, positions against the election of the Scottish peers, ii. 549  
 Quo Warranto, writs of, inquiry instituted concerning, i. 73.  
 110

## R.

- R**AINE, Mr. Henry, an account of his hospital for poor maidens, iv. 410  
 Raifonnable French man of war taken, iv. 268  
 Rainillies men of war wrecked, v. 257  
 Ramsay, General, his bravery at Namur, i. 255  
 Randon, Duke de, his generous and humane conduct in Hanover, iv. 337  
 Ranelagh, (Cole) Earl of, scheme against him, i. 140. Expelled the House of Commons for misapplying publick money, 483  
 Ratcliff, Charles, Esq. titulas Earl of Derwentwater, beheaded, iii. 189  
 Ratibon, arrest of the evangelical body at, in favour of Brandenburg, Hanover, &c. with the emperor's answer to it, v. 141. Complaints exhibited in the diet at, 360  
 Redoubtable French man of war burnt, iv. 495  
 Register-bill of births, &c. proceedings on, iii. 353  
 Registers, publick, of conveyances, bill for keeping, proposed but rejected, iv. 250  
 Reid, General, conducts an Austrian corps at Torgau, v. 355  
 Resolution man of war lost, iv. 503  
 Revel, a fire at, v. 122  
 Revenue, publick and royal, settled distinctly, i. 19  
 Revolution, the state of affairs after it, i. 2, &c.  
 Richelieu, Duke de, account of his siege and reduction of St. Philip's Castle, iii. 505—514. He supersedes the Marechal D'Estres in Germany, iv. 162. Penetrates into the Prussian dominions with the army, 168. Which commits great disorders, 169. Levies contributions in Halberstadt, 190. Favours Soubise's retreat, 197. He expostulates with Prince Ferdinand on the re-assembling the Hanoverians, 218. His proceedings at Zell, 220. He fixes his head-quarters at  
 6 Hanover,

# I N D E X:

- Hanover, 221. He is superseded by the Count de Clermont, 336
- Richmond, (Lenox) Duke of, a munificent patron of genius, iv. 414. His behaviour at Minden approved by Prince Ferdinand, v. 113, n.
- Riot act passed, ii. 318
- Riots in different parts of England, iii. 259, 275, 360, 515; iv. 32, 103, 406
- in Ireland, iv. 509
- Ripperda, Duke de, disgraced, ii. 450
- Robbers, their audaciousness, ii. 494
- Robinson, Bishop of Bristol, plenipotentiary at Utrecht, ii. 233
- , Sir Thomas, one of the plenipotentiaries at Aix-la-Chapelle, iii. 223
- , appointed secretary of state, iii. 390.
- Refigns the seals, and is made master of the wardrobe, 475
- , George; Esq. expelled the House of Commons for his part in the frauds on the Charitable Corporation, 512.
- Rochefort, account of the expedition against, iv. 88, &c.
- Rochester, (Laurence Hyde) Earl of, a scheme against him, ii. 140. Starts a doubt of the legality of the parliament, 235, n. Proposes altering the words, "*rightful*" and "*lawful*," as applied to King William, 282. Appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, 390. Thwarts King William, 430. Continued in his government of Ireland by Queen Anne, 450. Proposes that the English should act only as auxiliaries in the war against France, 451. Refigns the government of Ireland, 485. Opposes the Union, ii. 107. Appointed president of the council, 193. His death, 201
- Rockingham, Lewis Lord, created an earl, ii. 301, n.
- Rodney, Admiral, bombards Havre-de-Grace, iv. 492. Destroys some vessels on the coast of France, v. 291
- Rollo, Lord, takes possession of the island of St. John, iv. 305. Disarms the Canadians, v. 280
- Roman Catholics of Ireland, their loyalty, iv. 508
- Romans, proceedings for electing the Archduke Joseph king of, iii. 295, 321, 339
- Rooke, Sir George, a fleet of merchant ships under his convoy attacked, and partly destroyed, by the French, i. 204. Miscarries in a design against the Toulon squadron, 315. His expedition to Cadiz, 467. To Vigo, 469. Takes Gibraltar,

# I N D E X.

- Gibraltar, ii. 35. Worsts the French fleet off Malaga, 36.  
 Laid aside, 43  
 Rockwood, Mr. his trial and execution, i. 287, 288  
 Rothes, Earl of, his motions concerning a successor to the  
 crown of Scotland, i. 492; ii. 16  
 ———, Earl of, signalizes himself at Roucoux, iii. 193  
 Rouillé, M. his letter to Mr. Fox, iii. 488  
 Rous, Captain, his proceedings in America, iii. 443  
 Rowley, Captain, destroys the Oriflamme, iv. 266  
 Royal Assurance company established, ii. 396  
 Rum.—See Spirituous Liquors and Sugar Colonies  
 Russel, Admiral, defeats the French fleet off La Hogue, i.  
 156. Examined and acquitted, 180. Disputes between  
 the two houses concerning him, 183. Appointed first  
 commissioner of the Admiralty, 223, n. Relieves Barcelona,  
 266. Bombards Palamos, 363. Disappoints a threatened  
 invasion, 380. Created Earl of Orford, 316, n.  
 ———, Colonel, commands a body of Dutch troops against  
 the English and East India Company, v. 93  
 Russians ordered to assist the Queen of Hungary, iv. 128.  
 Their progress stopped, 129. They block up the Prussian  
 ports in the Baltick, 171. Quicken their motions, 172.  
 Take Memel, *ibid.* Advance against Prussia, 184. Skirmish  
 with the Prussians, *ibid.* Attacked by Marschal  
 Lehwald, *ibid.* Make a hasty retreat from the Prussian ter-  
 ritories, 186. Which they re-enter, 356. Are defeated at  
 Zondorf, 358. Their barbarities in the Prussian dominions,  
 360, n. Miscarry in their attempt upon Colberg, 374.  
 Defeat the Prussians at Zullichau, v. 128. And at Cuner-  
 dorf, 130. Part of them detached into Pomerania, 335.  
 Which they evacuate, 338. They begin their march to-  
 wards Silesia, *ibid.* Their motions, 341, 342, 348. A  
 detachment of them make an irruption into Brandenburg,  
 350. And possess themselves of Berlin, 351. Invest Col-  
 berg by sea and land, 354  
 Rutolki, Velt-Marschal Count, the King of Poland's letter  
 to him concerning the Saxon army, iv. 18, n.  
 Ryder, Sir Dudley, appointed lord chief justice of the King's  
 Bench, iii. 391  
 Ryswick, article of the peace signed at, i. 327

S. S.

**SACHEVEREL, Dr. Henry**, proceedings against, *ii.* 174—182. Honours paid him, 194. Promoted, 270  
**Sackville, Count Edward**, proclamation for apprehending him, *i.* 99

—, Lord George, appointed with others to inquire into the miscarriage of the expedition against Rochefort, *iv.* 94. Attends the Duke of Marlborough in the attempt upon St. Maloes, 270. And goes with him to Germany, 274. Animosity between him and Prince Reinland, *v.* 109. His situation at Minden, 112, 220. Popular clamour against him, 217. His address to the publick, 219. He demands a court martial, *ibid.* Substance of the charge against him, 221. Particulars of his defence, 223. Remarks on his defence, 228. Sentence of the court-martial, 231

Sail-cloth, acts concerning, *iii.* 283; *iv.* 234, 244, *n. v.* 106

Salabatzing, Subah of Decan, concludes a treaty with the English East India Company, *v.* 86

Salisbury, Earl of, impeached, *i.* 73. False information against him, 173

Salt, proposal for making, in America, *iv.* 256, *n.*

Sancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury, refuses to consecrate Dr. Burnet, but grants a communion to others, *i.* 6. Absents himself from parliament, 11. Refuses the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, is suspended, and deprived, 69, 127

Sanctuaries for debt in London abolished, *i.* 316; *ii.* 430

Sanderfon, Sir Thomas, substance of his speech against the convention with Spain, *iii.* 20

Sandwich, (Montague) Earl of, distinguishes himself by his opposition to the ministerial measures, and the keeping of Hanoverians in British pay, *iii.* 49, 98, 118. One of the plenipotentiaries at Aix-la-Chapelle, 223

Sandys, S. Esq. his motions in the House of Commons, *ii.* 533, 535, 556; *iii.* 16, 46. Appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c. 77. Opposes the motion for the repeal of the septennial Act, 81

—, Lord, his remarks on the bill for the herring-fishery, *iii.* 286

Santos,

- Saints**, *idea of*, comprehended in the capitalation of Gaudeloupe, v. 28
- Sardinia**, Charles Emmanuel, King of, mounts the throne, ii. 485. Imprisons his father, 518. Joins with France and Spain against the Emperor, 531. Declares in favour of the Queen of Hungary, iii. 91, 92.—See Charles
- Sarsfield**, Colonel, (Earl of Lucan) intercepts King William's convoy, i. 101. Surrenders Limerick upon honourable terms, 134
- Sauvages**, Captain, his success, iv. 225, 287
- Saunders**, Admiral, supercedes Admiral West, iii. 503. Sails to Cape Breton, v. 44. Steers up the river St. Lawrence, 46. His fleet endangered by a storm, and the enemy's fire ships, 51. His operations in reducing Quebec, 53, 55, 60, 71. Thanks of the House of Commons voted to him, 74. He returns to England, 76
- Savoy**, Duke of, joins the confederacy against France, i. 104. Invades Dauphiné, 168. Detached from the Confederates, 209. Engages in an alliance with France and Spain, 402. Concludes a treaty with the Emperor, 508. Becomes a King of Sicily, ii. 263. And Sardinia, 363
- , Duchess of, protests against the Hanover succession, i. 401
- Sawbridge**, Mr. expelled the House of Commons, ii. 405
- Saxe**, Count de, appointed commander of the troops designed for an invasion of England in favour of the Chevalier de St. George, iii. 122. His progress in the Netherlands, 133, 137, 149, 193, &c.
- Saxe-Gotha**, Frederick III. Duke of, furnishes his troops for the defence of Hanover, iv. 153. His capital taken by the Imperialists and French, 189. Contributions raised at by the Prussians, v. 121
- Hildburghausen, Prince of, assembles the army of the Empire, iv. 183. Joins the Prince of Soubise, 188. Defeated at Rottbach, 195, &c.
- Saxony**.—See Augustus
- Scalping** described, v. 48, n.
- Scarisdale**, (Leak) Earl of, eludes a search, i. 155
- Schism**, bill to prevent the growth of, passed, ii. 285. Rescinded, 377
- Schmettau**, Count, the Prussian General, burns the suburbs of Dresden, iv. 370



Schenberg, Captain, his operations in the river St. Lawrence, 274.

——— Marechal de, created Master of the ordnance, i. 6. and Colonel of Dunbarton's regiment, 12. Gets a present from the parliament of one hundred thousand pounds, besides an annual pension, 20. Lands in Ireland, 39. His death and character, 93

——— Duke of, commands a body of Vaudois in English pay, i. 123. Miscarries in a design upon Dauphiné, 168.

Invites the French to take up arms for King William, *ibid.* Schuyler, Colonel, slowness of his regiment, iii. 459

Schweidnitz taken by the Austrians, iv. 198. Invested and taken by the Prussians, 205, 350

Schwerin city bombarded and pillaged by the Prussians, 121.

———, Marechal, conducts a Prussian corps into Bohemia, 126. Killed near Prague, 140

Scot, Sir Edward, his defence of Kinsale, i. 103

Scotch brigade in the Dutch service, an act concerning, iii. 482.

Scotland, proceedings of the convention there, i. 25—33. Of the parliament, 33, 81, 210, 246, 297, 349, 454, 488, ii. 15, 47. Laws relating to the forfeited estates in, iii. 381.

iv. 244. n. Alarm in, of a French descent, 570. v. 183. ———, attempt to establish a militia there, v. 183. New acts concerning treason, and disarming the Highlands there, 208

Scottish peers, their eldest sons rendered incapable, of sitting in the British House of Commons, ii. 156. And themselves of being peers of Great-Britain, 222. A libel against them censured, 277

Seroop, Captain, assists in the defence of St. Philip's fort, iii. 498, 508

Sea-officers, fund established for the relief of their widows, iii. 306

Seamen, bill for registering them, iii. 36, 44. Progress of a bill relating them, 244. Bill for keeping a certain number of, registered, in pay, 255. Bill brought in for the better payment of their wages, iv. 59. And passed, 241.

Scheme for registering them, 250. Bill concerning their prize and bounty money, v. 205. &c.

Seaford, (Ogilvie) Earl of, appointed chancellor of Scotland, 488. His practices to promote the Union, ii. 101. Supports the bill against the bishop of Rochester, 428.

Seaforth,

# I N D E X.

- Seaforth, (Mackenzie) Earl of, accompanies James II. to Ireland, i. 39, n. Joins the Earl of Marr, ii. 331. Lands in the Highlands, 383
- Secession of the chief members of the opposition from parliament, iii. 25. Their apology, 35
- Senecas, Indians, treaty between the British colonies and them, v. 31
- Senegal, expedition to, iv. 296
- Septennial act passed, ii. 340. Motions to repeal it, 536
- Servants, clause relating to the settlement of, iv. 247
- Seymour, Sir Edward, remonstrates against General Ludlow's being in England, i. 80. Scheme against him, 139, 146. Removed from the treasury, 223, n. Objects to the words "rightful" and "lawful" as applied to King William, 282. Exerts himself in detecting corruption, 395. His sentiments of the partition-treaty, 404. Appointed comptroller of the Household, 450. Dismissed, ii. 14
- Shebbeare, Dr. his trial, iv. 400
- Shepherd, James, tried for a scheme to assassinate King George the Second, and executed, ii. 366
- Sheridan, Sir Thomas, attends the young Chevalier to Scotland, iii. 158
- Sheriffs, reflections on their power in parliamentary returns, iii. 431
- Sherlock, Dr. complies with the new government, i. 119
- Shippen, William, Esq. his speech against a supply, ii. 329. Sent to the tower, 365. His house searched, 422. His character, 465. His speeches in parliament, 467
- Ships, list of, lost, taken, and destroyed by the English and French during the war, v. 389, 390
- Shipwrecks, an act concerning, iii. 344, & n.
- Shirley, Governor, appointed to the command of a regiment, iii. 423. His son killed, 449. He succeeds to the command of the army in North-America, 450. Gets the command of an expedition against Niagara, 451, 457. Arrives at Oswego, 460. Where he orders two forts to be begun, 461. And returns to Albany, *ibid.* He is succeeded by General Abercrombie, 520
- Shovel, Sir Cloudfly, bombards Dunkirk and Calais, i. 225, 282. Sails to the Mediterranean, 510. Commands the fleet at the reduction of Barcelona, ii. 61. Sails with a reinforcement

# I N D E X

- reinforcement to King Charles V. 91. Wrecked on the  
rocks of Scilly, 120
- Shower, Sir Bartholomew, pleads for Sir John Fenwick, 1307
- Shrewsbury, Earl of, appointed secretary of state, i. 32. Re-  
signs his office, 86. Appointed a secretary of state, 112.  
Created a duke, 223. Scheme against him, 314. Ap-  
pointed lord-chamberlain, 367. ii. 192. Ambassador to  
France, 257. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 271. And lord  
high-treasurer, 290
- Shropshire, riots in, iv. 32
- Shuddam, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, v. 11. 362
- Sicily.—See Charles and Ferdinand
- Sidney, Lord Viscount, his character, i. 7. Appointed one  
of the lords justices of Ireland, 108. Secretary of state,  
109. And lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 144. n. Escapes with  
impunity, 188. Created Earl of Romney, 223. n. 362
- Silesia loan, difference concerning, adjusted, iii. 483
- Silks, acts concerning, iii. 288. iv. 57, 243
- Silver coin, order concerning, with remarks, iv. 467
- Sir John, General, his expedition to Bretagne, iii. 399
- Sinking-fund established, ii. 355
- Sirène, French frigate, taken, v. 287
- Six Nations, conferences with them at Albany, iii. 419. They  
refuse to join General Shirley, 460. Concludes an alliance  
with the British colonies, v. 31. Act under the British Ban-  
ner, 33, 41, 44
- Skinner, Captain, his bravery and death, v. 255
- Sidant, Sir Hans, his museum purchased by parliament, 33.  
355. Its contents, 356, n.
- Smith, Mrs. committed to the Tower, ii. 422
- , Captain, sent to destroy two ships off Toulon, iv. 495.
- Like to fall into a mistake at Quebec, v. 65
- Smugglers, an act concerning, iv. 38. Complaints against  
America, v. 283
- Subsidy for the encouragement of arts, manufactures, and com-  
merce, instituted, iv. 412
- for the encouragement of drawing, sculpture, &c. in 1724
- for propagating the gospel, projected by Dr. Bay, i.  
347
- Soldiers, bill for limiting their time of service, iii. 246. These  
soldiers, America and Germany furnished with jackets, blankets,  
&c. by private contributions, v. 75.—See Ministry.
- Solcil

- Edinburgh**, French man of war, destroyed, *iv.* 509.
- Solms, Count**, his insolent expression concerning the English soldiery, *iv.* 163.
- Soltikoff, Count**, defeats the Prussians at Zulkhan, *iv.* 148.
- And at Cuncersdorf**, 130. Passes the Vistula, 338.
- Somers, Sir John**, appointed attorney-general, *ii.* 144. n. Lord-keeper, 192. Created a baron, and appointed lord-chancellor, 316, n. His character, 338. Dismissed, 379. Impeached, 412. And tried, 417. Appointed president of the council, *ii.* 155. Discarded, 193.
- Somerfet, Duke of**, appointed master of the horse, *ii.* 350.
- Removed from his post, 326.
- Lord Noel**, a remarkable motion made by him in the House of Commons, *iii.* 73.
- Captain**, wounded, *v.* 92.
- Sophia, Princess**, her death, *ii.* 285.
- Soubise, Prince de**, sent with a French army into Germany, *iv.* 127. He takes possession of several places belonging to the King of Prussia for the use of the Queen of Hungary, 133. Joins the army of the Empire, 188. Is defeated at Rosbach, 195, &c. Retreats to Halberstadt, 197. Assembles a body of troops at Hanau, 340. Penetrates into Hesse-Cassel, where his van is defeated by the militia, 343. Detaches a party under the Duke de Broglie, who defeats the Prince of Klenbourg, 344. He takes possession of Göttingen, 348. Worsts General Oberg at Landwerhagen, *ibid.* Takes possession of Frankfort, *v.* 103.
- Southwell (Carnegie) Earl of**, joins the Earl of Marr, *ii.* 324.
- South-Sea scheme** projected, *ii.* 392. Some account of, 399. Breaks, 402, &c. Further proceedings relative to, 526, 527.
- company** obtains certain satisfaction on account of the Assiento, *iii.* 298.
- Spain**. See Ferdinand and Charles.
- Spanish Main**, the nature of its climate, *iii.* 56.
- Spanish Town**, in Jamaica, contentions between, and Kingston, *iv.* 67.
- Spirituous Liquors**, bills concerning, *v.* 196, 205. See Dissolution.
- Spottwood, Governor**, projects the Ohio company, *iii.* 375.
- Spirit, Dr. (Bishop of Rochester)** questions the legality of King William's commission for reformatory the church discipline, *i.* 69. Confined to his house, 155.
- listo2
- Spy,

- Spry, Captain, his success, iii. 537
- St. Germain, Count de, sent under M. D'Arques into Germany, iv. 126. And with a detachment to Crevelt, 314. Where he is defeated, 341. He is repulsed by the Duke of Holstein near Erldorf, v. 309. Skirmishes between his corps and the allies, 314. He resigns his commission in disgust, 317, 318
- St. John, island of, taken, iv. 305
- St. Maloes, expedition against, iv. 269, 278
- Stafford, Earl of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 71
- Stainville, M. de, works Major Below at Munden, v. 325. At Schaken, 331. And raises contributions at Halberstadt, *ibid.*
- Stair, (Dalrymple) Earl of, appointed ambassador to France, ii. 302. Deprived of his regiment of dragoons, 541. Petitions against the election of the Scottish peers, 549. Appointed field marshal and ambassador to Holland, iii. 78. Thwarted at the battle of Dettingen, 108. Made commander in chief in Great-Britain, 124
- Stanhope, Colonel, surprised at Portalegre, ii. 34. Takes Minorca, 151. Defeats King Philip's cavalry at Almonera, 187. Surprised at Brihuega, 188. Appointed secretary of state, 300. And Chancellor of the Exchequer, 352. Ennobled and appointed secretary of state, 368, n. Sent ambassador to Spain, 339. His death, 406
- , Earl, his motion, iii. 97
- Stanislaus elected King of Poland, ii. 32, 529. Abdicates the throne, 562
- , King, letters to him from the Kings of Prussia and England, on his offering the city of Nanty for a place of congress, v. 305, 306
- Stanwix, General, erects a fort at the pass of Oneida, iv. 307, n. Commands a detachment in the neighbourhood of lake Ontario, v. 35. Establishes the British interest in the Ohio, 266
- Statute merchant, and statute-staple, an account of, iv. 457, 458
- Stawel, Lord, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 71
- Steel, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, v. 26
- Steel, Richard, Esq. expelled the House of Commons, for his writings called "The Englishman" and "The Crisis," ii. 277, 278

- Stephens, Alexander, his great age, iv. 485, n.
- Stephens, Admiral, sails for the East-Indies, iv. 191.
- Admiral Pococks, 319. Is wounded, 321. Affixes in the reduction of Pondicherry, v. 362, 364. Part of his squadron wrecked, 365. His remonstrance to the Danish and Dutch settlement, *ibid.*
- Stile altered, iii. 317, n.
- Stirn, Mr. assassination by, v. 245
- Stock-jobbers, their extravagance and insolence, i. 175
- Stormont, (Murray) Viscount of, visits the King of Prussia at Dresden, iv. 13
- Stor, Captain, loses the calf of one leg in an engagement with a French ship, iv. 266
- Strafford, (Wentworth) Earl of, his papers seized, ii. 304. And himself impeached, 320
- Strange, Lord, (Earl of Derby's son,) his character, iii. 249. He opposes the extension of the military law to the East-India Company's settlements, 388
- Strathallan, Viscount, joins the young Chevalier, iii. 161
- Suart, General, embarks with Admiral Byng for Minorca, iii. 497
- , Captain, his narrow escape from being massacred, v. 265
- , Lieutenant, his success and bravery, v. 289
- Suckling, Captain, his bravery, iv. 262
- Sugar-colonies, deliberations concerning, iii. 352. Acts for encouraging the trade of, iv. 244, n. v. 205
- Sulkowsky, Prince, made prisoner by a Prussian corps, v. 121
- Sunderland, Earl of, excepted from the benefit of King James's indemnity, i. 153. Admitted into King William's favour, 192. Appointed lord-chamberlain, 316. Resigns, 339
- , Earl of, sent as envoy to Vienna, ii. 58. Made secretary of state, 115. Dismissed, 192. Altercation between him and Oxford, 268. Appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 300. Secretary of state, 351. And president of the council, 368, n. Quits the Treasury, 407. His death, 423, n.
- , man of war lost, iv. 502
- Superbe, French man of war, foundered, iv. 502
- Supplies granted by parliament, iii. 242, 277, 385, 399, 347, 482, 426, 476, 478. iv. 36, 41, 228, 424. v. 165
- Surat,

**Serra**, in the East Indies, destroyed, iii. 199. Is redempted by Captain Richard Maitland, v. 87. **Sir Robert**, expelled the House of Commons, iii. 379. **Swedes**, their operations, iv. 191, 206, 207, 378, 379, 420, 421, 335, 354, 357.—See **Frederick and Adolphus**.

T.

**TALBOT**, Mr. created a lord, and appointed chancellor, ii. 532. His death, 562

—— Lord, his magnanimous reply to the Earl of Cholmondeley, iii. 51. He opposes the extension of the laws of treason, 126

**Tallow**, Irish, allowed to be imported into England, iv. 445

**Tavora**, the Marquis and Marchioness of, &c. arrested for a conspiracy against the King of Portugal, iv. 396. Their trial and execution, v. 155, &c.

**Taylor**, Captain, his bravery and success, v. 289

**Temeraire**, French man of war, taken, iv. 495

**Temple**, (Grenville) Earl opposes the repeal of the Jews' act, iii. 384. And a clause in the address, 473. Appointed lord privy-seal, iv. 87

**Terpsichore**, French frigate, taken, v. 250, 253

**Test-act**, attempts to abolish, i. 15

**Theodore** proclaimed King of Corsica, iii. 114. Ungenerously treated in England, 334

**Thésée**, French man of war foundered, iv. 502

**Thierry**, Joseph, his information concerning Rochefort, &c. iv. 95

**Thomas**, Dr. William, Bishop of Worcester, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 11

**Thomond**, (Wyndham O'Brien) Earl of, appointed treasurer of the Household, iv. 87

**Thompson**, Sir John, created baron of Haverham, v. 291, n.

**Thornton**, Mr. his motion concerning the militia, iii. 333. He opposes the register-bill, 354

**Thurso**, M. an account of, iv. 498. Sails from Dunkirk, 504. Alarms the Scottish coasts, and falls to Gottenburgh, 510. And Bergen, v. 250. Lands in Scotland, 251.

**Takes**

vd Mifmbrn defence of Cartichforge, ~~his~~ Mo is slain and  
his Squadron taken, 254, 8

of the condemned unsuccessful attempt against in 1806 Nov  
us Expedition planned against in 1814, 34, 36

36. It is abandoned by the French, and taken possession of  
as by General Amherst, 338

Tilbury, ~~defence~~ near Hull, 113

Tillicherry, in the East-Indies, described, iii. 397

Tillotson, Dr. John, created archbishop of Canterbury, i. 117.

His death, 233

Timonth (Stuart) Marquis of, accompanies the Pretender to  
Scotland, ii. 333

Tincomb, Colonel, killed, iii. 455

Tobago, island, taken possession of by the French; but who  
are obliged to evacuate it, iii. 264

Toleration act passed, i. 16

Tollemache (or Ptolemache,) General, his bravery at Athlone,  
i. 129. At Agbrim, 129. And at Landen, 197. Mor-

tally wounded in Camaret bay, 225

Torgau taken by the Imperialists, v. 334, 354

Torrington, (Herbert) Earl of, makes a fruitless attempt upon  
Cork, i. 62. Defeated by the French off Beachy-head, 96.

Sent prisoner to the Tower, 97. Tried and acquitted, 99

Tottleben, General, his operations, v. 335, 338

Townshend, Viscount, vote against him, ii. 229. Appointed  
secretary of state, 300. Removed from his office, 359. Re-

instated in it, 445. His character, 463. Resigns the seals,  
485

——, Commodore, his success, iii. 152

——, Honorable Charles, appointed a lord of the Ad-  
miralty, iii. 390. Presents a militia-bill, 485. Promotes

another, iv. 45. Prepares a bill concerning the punishment  
of governors of plantations, 60. His report concerning

to Milford-haven, 79

——, Honourable George, his motion on the mutiny-  
bill, iii. 283. He moves for a militia-bill, iv. 45. His

SH patriotism, v. 45. He destroys a French battery at the  
river Montmorenci, 54. His motions at the attack of the

entrenchment at Montmorenci, 55. Forms a plan for land-  
ing the troops near the heights of Abraham, 63. And

assists in the execution of it, 66. His station at the battle  
of Quebec, 67. And gallant behaviour, 69. The com-

mand



# I. N. D. E. X.

- grand devolves to him, *ibid.* His further operations in completing the victory, *ibid.* 70. He is thanked by the House of Common, 74. Returns to England, 76
- , Colonel Roger, killed at Ticonderoga, v. 38
- Trapaud, Brigadier, accompanies General Hopton to the West-Indies, v. 5
- Traquair, (Stuart) Earl of, committed to the Tower, iii. 183
- Treason.—See High Treason
- Trelawney, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, v. 13
- Trentham, Lord, account of his election for Westminster, iii. 389. 311—317
- Trevor, Sir John, expelled the House of Commons for corruption, i. 242
- Triennial act passed, i. 223. Repealed, ii. 342
- Trollop, Major, blown up at Guadaloupe, v. 20
- Troy, Captain, his bravery, iv. 317
- Tullibardine (Murray) Marquis of, joins the Earl of Marr, ii. 324. Lands in Scotland, 383. Taken prisoner, and sent to the Tower, iii. 183
- Turkey trade laid open, iii. 345. French cloths prohibited to be imported within its limits, iv. 466
- Turner, Bishop of Ely, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, i. 14. 69. Absconds, and is deprived of his bishoprick, 117
- Turner, Sir Edward, proceedings relating to his election for Oxfordshire, iii. 428
- Turnpikes, riots on account of, iii. 275
- Tuscaroras, Indians, treaty between the British colonies and them, v. 31
- Tatelos, their treaty with the British colonies, v. 31
- Twightwees, Indians, some account of, iii. 375. They decline a treaty with the British colonies, v. 31
- Tyrawley, Lord, supersedes General Fowke in the command at Gibraltar, iii. 504
- Tyrconnel, (Talbot) Earl of, his proceedings, i. 104
- Tyrone, Earl of, taken in Cork, i. 103
- Tyrrel, Captain, his proceedings at Tobago, iii. 264. Gallant exploit of, iv. 316

U. UNA-

# I N D E X.

at an early age received the education of a gentleman, and was educated at the University of Oxford.

## U.

**UNAMIES**, their treaty with the British colonies, v. 21.  
**Union**, proceedings relative to the treaty of, ii. 43, &c.  
 2:75, &c. 96, 197—111. Motion to dissolve it, 260.  
**Universities of England** oppose alterations in the church discipline, i. 70.  
**Uxbridge**, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, v. 25. And in defeating the French fleet, 288.

## V.

**VALEUR**, French frigate, taken, v. 288.  
**Vandeput**, Sir George, account of his competition for Westminster, iii. 289, 311—317.  
**Vaudreuil**, Marquis de, his surrender of Montreal, v. 279.  
 ———, M. de, arrests the young Chevalier, iii. 268.  
**Ventilators** set up on prisons, iii. 294.  
**Vernon**, Mr. appointed secretary of state, i. 338. Screened by the House of Commons, 411.  
 ———, Admiral, sent to the West-Indies, iii. 34. His character, *ibid.* Takes Porto-Bello, 28. Sails to Carthagena, 57. His operations there, *ibid.* &c. Sails to Cuba, 60. His further operations in the West-Indies, 94. Commands in the Channel, 167.  
**Victor Amadeus**, King of Sardinia, resigns his throne to his son, ii. 485. Is imprisoned by him for intriguing to regain it, 518.  
**Ville**, General de, throws a reinforcement into Olmutz, iv. 351. Commands a corps of Austrians in Silesia, 363. Undertakes the siege of Cosel, 368. Which he is forced to abandon, 373. Re-enters Silesia, v. 124.  
**Viller**, M. de, his operations in America, iii. 420.  
**Virgin floop** retaken from the French, v. 280, &c.  
**Virginia** described, iii. 416. Disputes between the governor and people, 421.  
**Vizagapatam**, in the East-Indies, described, iii. 399. Taken by the French, iv. 123.  
**Volunteers**, bounties given to, iv. 472.

W. WAD.

- W.  
WADDINGTON, Mr. Robert, sent to observe the transit of Venus, v. 294
- Wade, Captain, shot, i. 472
- Wager, Sir Charles, his operations in the West-Indies, ii. 154. Sent to the Baltic, 447. And to Gibraltar, 457
- Waldeck, Prince of, defeats the French at Walcourt, i. 62. Routed at Fleurus, 104
- Waldegrave, General John, appointed with others to inquire into the miscarriage against Rochefort, iv. 94. His bravery at Minden, v. 113, n. And at Warbourg, 320, n.
- Walker, Captain Hovenden, ravages Guadaloupe, i. 511
- , Rev. Mr. George, his bravery at Londonderry, i. 43, 44, &c. Embarks for England, 46. Killed at the Boyne, 93
- , Captain, appointed engineer in the expedition against Senegal, iv. 294
- , Captain George, his melancholy case, iv. 458
- Wall, Don Ricardo, some account of his transactions in England, iii. 299. His ministry in Spain, 424. He favours the British interest, 462
- Walpole, Horatio, Esq. his character, ii. 477
- , Sir Robert, appointed secretary at war, ii. 139. Dismissed, 193. Made paymaster to the army, and to Chelsea-hospital, 300. His conduct in parliament, 343, &c. Resigns, 350. Projects a scheme for lessening the interest of the national debt, 352, 403. Appointed paymaster of the forces, *ibid.* And first commissioner of the treasury, 487. Made a knight of the Garter, 440, n. His character, 484. Proposes the Excise scheme, 521. His motives for avoiding a war, iii. 8, &c. Motion for removing him from his Majesty's councils and presence for ever, 47, 50. His power decreases, 74, 75. Created earl of Orford, 77. Enquiry into his conduct, 80. His death, 145, n.
- Walton, Captain, destroys four Spanish ships of war, and his laconic account of that exploit, ii. 373, and n.
- Wampum of the American Indians described, v. 33
- Wappingers, their treaty with the British colonies, v. 31
- War in General, reflections on, iv. 283
- Warren,

- Warren, Commodore, assists in the reduction of Cape-Breton, iii. 153. He and Admiral Anson defeat a French squadron, 217, &c.
- Warwick, Captain, assists Colonel Clive in beating the Nabob, 147.
- Warwickshire, riots in, iv. 32.
- Washington, Colonel, his transactions in America, iii. 377, 420.
- Watson, Admiral, arrives in the East-Indies, iii. 546. His proceeding there, *ibid.* &c. iv. 116, 118, 119. And death, 123.
- , Colonel, complimented by Prince Ferdinand for his behaviour at Minden, v. 113, n.
- Watts, Mr. conceals the plan for deposing the Nabob of Bengal, iv. 118, &c.
- Weavers, laws relating to their wages, iv. 49, and n.
- Webb, General, defeats a large body of French at Wypendale, ii. 147. Dismissed from the service, 319.
- , General, his operations in America, iii. 532, 533. iv. 108, 109.
- Weights and measures, inquiries about, iv. 257, 464, and n. 298.
- Wenman, Lord Viscount, proceedings concerning his election for Oxfordshire, iii. 427, &c.
- Wentworth, General, succeeds to the chief command of the forces in the West-Indies, iii. 55. His proceedings at Carthagena, 59. Further account of his operations in the West-Indies, 94.
- West, Admiral, his character, iii. 497. His behaviour in the action with M. de la Galissonniere, 501. Superfeded, 503. But graciously received, 505. Appointed a lord of the Admiralty, iv. 87. Sent with a squadron to the Westward, 201.
- West-Indies, and the Leeward-Islands, transactions in, iii. 263, &c. iv. 261, &c. 315, 490. v. 5, &c. 284, 287, &c.
- Westmeath, Earl of, warrant for apprehending him, ii. 326.
- Westminster, account of a remarkable election at, iii. 263, 311—317. Bill for widening some of its streets, 128. Its bridge described, *ibid.* n. Bill for supplying it with fish, 251, v. 193.
- Westmoreland, (Fane) Earl of, installed chancellor of the university of Oxford, iv. 484.
- Whale.

- Whalefishery, act for encouraging, iii. 253
- Wheeler, Sir Francis, his expedition to the West-Indies, i. 206.  
Drowned, 222
- Wheels of heavy carriages, an act for regulating, iii. 346, n.
- White, Bishop of Peterborough, refuses the Oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, i. 11, 69. Deprived of his bishoprick, 117
- Whitmore, General, assists in the reduction of Louisbourg, iv. 301, 304
- Widdrington, Lord, impeached and convicted, ii. 338.  
Freed by an act of grace, 357
- William III. State of the nation immediately after his accession, i. 3. His efforts in favour of the Dissenters, 14. He takes umbrage at the Whigs, 20. Declares war against France, 24. The Scots dissatisfied with his conduct, 33. He becomes unpopular, 66. Grants a commission for reforming the church discipline, 69. Threatens to leave the government, 78. Countenances the purchasing of votes, 83. Persons excepted in his Indemnity, 87, n. Gains the battle of the Boyne, 89, &c. Conspiracy against him, 115. The nation discontented with him, 138. He signs a warrant for the massacre of Glenco, 147. Defeated at Steenkerk, 162, &c. Conspiracy against him, 164. Sources of the dissenters against him, 173. He refuses his assent to the triennial bill, 190. Defeated at Landen, 196. Refuses his assent to a bill as to free proceedings in parliament, 216. Affects popularity, 266. Conspiracy against him, 277. Refuses his assent to another bill as to Parliament, 284, n. Negotiates with France at Ryfwick, 316, 317, 325, &c. Negotiates the first partition treaty, 351. Obligated to send away his Dutch guards, 357. Prohibits all correspondence with the Scottish Settlement at Darien, 363. Negotiates the second treaty of partition, 380. Obligated to acknowledge the King of Spain, 408. Orders his Ambassadors to leave France, 428. His last speech to parliament, 431. Falls from his horse, 440. His death and character, 442, &c.
- Williams, Sir Charles Hanbury, the Czarina's answer to him, iv. 136
- , Colonel, detached with a party and killed, iii. 455.
- Wilson, Captain, insulted by the Dutch, v. 94. For which he takes vengeance, 95
- Wilson,

- Wilson, Captain, complimented by Prince Ferdinand for his  
behaviour at Minden, v. 113, n.
- Winchelsea, (Finch) Earl of, his remarks on the bill for the  
herring fishery, iii. 286
- Winchester, Marquis of, excepted from King James's pardon,  
i. 153, n.
- Windows, additional tax on, iv. 234
- Winterfeld, General, killed at Goerlitz, iv. 190
- Wintoun, (Seton) Earl of, joins the rebels, ii. 238. Impeached,  
336. And condemned, 339
- Wirttemberg, Charles Eugene, Duke of, his operations, iv. 127,  
175, v. 119
- Wolfe, General, his bravery at Louisbourg, iv. 501, &c.  
Vested with the command against Quebec, v. 45. His  
manifesto on the Isle of Orleans, 46. Takes possession of  
Point-Levi, 50. Encamps by the falls of the river Mont-  
morenci, 51. Sails up the river St. Laurence, 53. He is  
repulsed at Montmorenci, 54, &c. Remarks on his situation,  
61. He calls a council of war, 62. Lands at the heights  
of Abraham, 64. Falls at the battle of Quebec, 68, and a  
Eulogiums on him, 70, 73. A monument to his memory  
addressed for by the House of Commons, 74
- Wolfenbuttel.—See Brunswick
- Wool, and woollen yarn, allowed to be imported into Eng-  
land from Ireland, iii. 332, 346, n.
- Worce, Colonel, commands the forces sent against Gorra, iv.  
313. Left Governor of Senegal, 314
- Wright, Nathan, Esq. appointed lord chancellor, i. 380
- Wright, Fortunatus, his gallantry and death, iii. 516, 517
- Wunch, General, retakes Leipzig, and works General Had-  
dick at Corbitz, v. 135
- Wynne, Sir Warkin Williams, his character, ii. 505

X.

**X**AVERIUS, Prince of Saxony, sent with a reinforce-  
ment to the Prince de Soubise, iv. 348. He penetrates  
into the Hessian and Hanoverian territories, v. 321

Y. YAR-

# I N D E X

## Y.

**Y**ARMOUTH, Earl of, refuses to take the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, i. 11

Yonge, Sir William, some account of, ii. 504

York, Edward, Duke of, embarks as a volunteer with Lord Howe, iv. 274. Titles conferred on him, v. 235, n.

Yorke, General Sir Joseph, makes a requisition to the States-General of 6000 troops, iii. 491. Presents a memorial to the Dutch concerning Ostend and Nieupoort, iv. 209. Has conferences with the States relative to the seizing of the Dutch ships, 288, 398, 400. Presents a memorial concerning the contraband trade carried on by their merchants in favour of France, v. 147. And concerning the hostilities committed by the Dutch in the river of Bengal, 301

——, Mr. supports the bill for extending the mutiny-act to the East-India Company's settlements, iii. 388

Yorkshire, riots in, iii. 360

Young, Robert, his plot, i. 173

Ysenbourg, Prince of, defeated by the Duke de Broglio at Sangerhausen, iv. 344. Killed at Bergen, v. 106

## Z.

**Z**ELL, proceedings of the Duke de Richelieu there, iv. 220.—See Hanover

Zittau destroyed by the Austrians, iv. 178

Zuylewstein, M. appointed master of the robes to King William, i. 6

# F I N I S.

• [H. Baldwin and Son, Printers, New Bridge-street, London.]











This book should be returned to  
Library on or before the last date stamped  
below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by  
retaining it beyond the specified time. -

Please return promptly.

DEC 7 1957 H

